THE LIFE OF ROBERT Lord CLIVE, BARON PLASSEY.

Gal 5 W.a

THE LIFE OF ROBERT Lord CLIVE, BARON PLASSEY.

WHEREIN

Are Impartially delineated his Military Talents in the Field; his Maxims of Government in the Cabinet, during the two laſt Wars in the EAST INDIES,

Which made him ARBITER of EMPIRE, and the richeſt Subject in EUROPE.

WITH

ANECDOTES of his PRIVATE LIFE,

AND THE

PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES of his DEATH.

Alſo a NARRATIVE of all the laſt TRANSACTIONS in INDIA.

By CHARLES CARRACCIOLI, Gent.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

Printed and Sold by T. BELL, N°. 26, BELL YARD TEMPLE-BAR.

MUSEUM
BRITANNICUM

THE LIFE OF LORD CLIVE, BARON PLASSEY.

THE ſaid right honourable Robert lord Clive, appeared in the ſaid court attended by general John Carnac, Harry Verelſt, Hugh Watts, Randolph Marriott, Claud Ruſſel, Thomas Rumbold, William Alderſey, Thomas Kelſall, and Charles Floyer, Eſqrs. and other covenanted ſervants, of the honourable company of merchants of England, trading to the Eaſt Indies, and other principal inhabitants of Calcutta aforeſaid, and then and there produced a certain deed or writing which is contained in the following words: that is to ſay,

This Indenture made the firſt day of October in the ſixth year of the reign of our ſovereign lord George the Third, by the grace of God of Great

Great Britain, France and Ireland, king, defender of the Faith, &c. and in the year of our Lord one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, between the united company's of merchants of England, trading to the Eaſt Indies, on the one part; and Robert lord Clive, baron Clive of Plaſſey, in the kingdom of Ireland, preſident and governor of Fort William, in the kingdom of Bengal, on the other part; witneſſeth, that in conſideration of the ſaid Robert lord Clive's being preſident and governor of Fort William, and in conſideration of the ſeveral ſum or ſums of money to be received by him, the ſaid Robert lord Clive, in manner following, that is to ſay: The ſum of one and one eight per cent. upon the revenues of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa, ſave and except the revenues of the lands of the ſaid united company at Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong, to be paid unto him in monthly, quarterly, or yearly payments during the time he ſhall continue preſident and governor of Fort William aforeſaid, and alſo in conſideration of his ſalary, ſtated allowances, and commiſſion upon the mint, coral, and upon the freight goods, the ſaid Robert lord Clive, doth hereby for himſelf, his heirs, executors and adminiſtrators, covenant, promiſe, and agree to, and with the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors, that the ſaid Robert lord Clive, during the time he ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William aforeſaid, ſhall not directly, nor indirectly, upon any pretence or pretext, whatſoever, carry on, uſe, or exerciſe, any trade or commerce in the way of a merchant, or otherwiſe, traffic, adventure, or

trade,

trade, in any commodities whatever, at, to, in, or from, the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocha, or in any part thereof, or elſewhere, between the Cape of Good Hope, and the ſtreights of Magellan, either on his own account, or in company with, or for, or on account of any other perſon or perſons, in any article of merchandize whatſoever, (ſave and except for the benefit of the Engliſh Eaſt India company, and except in ſuch goods and merchandize as ſhall be remaining on hand and unſold at the time he, the ſaid Robert lord Clive, commenced preſident and governor of Fort William, and wherein he now hath any ſhare or intereſt, which only he ſhall or may ſell, or diſpoſe of, or give commiſſion or directions for ſelling the ſame; and further, ſave and except, and it is the true intent and meaning hereof, that nothing herein contained ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, to prevent, preclude, or hinder him the ſaid Robert lord Clive, from purchaſing diamonds, or other precious ſtones, provided he does not diſpoſe of the ſame by way of barter or ſale here, or in any other part of the Eaſt Indies, or from ſending or remitting his eſtate or fortune to England, by bills, or in any other ſhape whatſoever, (nor barter, ſell, or exchange any kind of goods, wares, or merchandizes, nor except from, nor give to any perſon or perſons commiſſions for managing or tranſacting buſineſs, or affairs of merchandize (except as before is excepted) and the ſaid Robert lord Clive, doth hereby further covenant, promiſe, and agree, to and with the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors, that the ſaid Robert lord Clive, ſhall not, nor will himſelf, nor ſhall wittingly

wittingly or willingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons in his name or to his uſe to advance, lend, or place out, any ſum or ſums of money, at a greater rate, premium or intereſt, than ten per cen. per annum, ſo that the leaſt intereſt, ſhare, portion, or dividend, or any other profit, advantage, or emolument whatſoever, ſhall in reſpect thereof, exceeding the ſaid premium or intereſt of ten per cent. per annum, as aforeſaid, ariſe or acrue unto him the ſaid Robert lord Clive, his heirs, executors, adminiſtrators, or unto any other perſons whatſoever, through friendſhip, favour, or influence, exerted by him in their behalf, contrary to the true intent and ſpirit of the oath hereunto annexed: and the ſaid Robert lord Clive, doth hereby further covenant and agree, that he ſhall not, nor will not, upon any account, or pretence whatſoever, directly or indirectly, except, take, or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly, or willingly ſuffer or permit to be accepted, taken or received by any perſon or perſons, for his uſe or in truſt for him, his heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators, or for any other perſon or perſons whatever, out of perſonal friendſhip to them, or regard to his own intereſt, directly or indirectly, any jewels, effects, ſum or ſums of money, whether by bonds, bills, notes, obligations, or otherwiſe, or except of, retain, or keep any fee, gratuity or reward, in jewels, effects, money, obligations or promiſes, or aſſurances of money, in writing of any nature or other thing whatſoever, which have been heretofore depoſited for ſervices promiſed to be performed or favours to be received, or which ſhall hereafter be depoſited, lent, received or paid into his

his hands or cuſtody, or into the hands or cuſtody of any other perſon or perſons in truſt for him, nor knowingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons to receive, take, or accept of the ſame or any part thereof, by his authority or influence, from any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, zemindar, or from any other perſon or perſons, natural born ſubjects of the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocha, of what degree, nomination or quality ſoever, or from any ſervant, agent, or council of any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, fouzdar or zemindar, exceeding the value or amount ſpecified in the covenants with the ſaid united company: and the ſaid Robert lord Clive doth further covenant and agree, that no other emolument or advantage whatſoever (excepting as herein excepted) ſhall in any wiſe howſoever, directly or indirectly, ariſe or accrue to him, his heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, or to any other perſon whatſoever, through favour or friendſhip, either from his office, or for or by reaſon or means of the influence or authority he may have as preſident and governor, nor will he the ſaid Robert lord Clive receive, or knowingly permit any other perſon to receive any fee, gratuity, or advantage, from the diſpoſal of any place, employment or office to any European, or any other perſon whatever, in or out of the company's ſervice, and in order to a diſcovery to, and ſatisfaction for any actings or doings, of the ſaid Robert lord Clive, or breach of covenant, clauſe, article, or agreement, herein contained contrary, to the true intent and meaning hereof; it is hereby agreed, that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors, to exhibit or file any bill

or bills of complaint of diſcovery in his majeſty's court of chancery or exchequer, at Weſtminſter, or by three or more of the council at Fort William, for the time being, on behalf of the ſaid united company, in the honourable the mayor's court, for the town of Calcutta at Fort William aforeſaid, or by any other perſon or perſons whatſoever, againſt him the ſaid Robert lord Clive, his executors, and adminiſtrators, whereunto the ſaid Robert lord Clive doth hereby agree, that he will not demur nor plead in bar of the diſcovery or relief fought by ſuch bill or bills that hereby he is, may, or ſhall become liable to any penalty in forfeiture, by force of any law or ſtatute, bond, covenant, agreement, or otherwiſe, howſoever, but ſhall make and put in full and perfect anſwer and anſwers to all the parts thereof, and ſhall not, in ſuch anſwer or anſwers, inſiſt upon any penalty, forfeiture, law or ſtatute, bond, covenant, or agreement, or alledge any matter whatſoever, whereby to prevent, bar, or preclude the ſaid company, or any other perſon or perſons, from the diſcovery or relief ſought, or to be ſought by ſuch bill or bills as aforeſaid, and for the true, full and faithful performance of every article, clauſe, promiſe, covenant and agreement, herein contained, and the true intent and meaning thereof, on the part and behalf of the ſaid Robert lord Clive; he the ſaid Robert lord Clive doth hereby bind and oblige himſelf, his heirs, executors and adminiſtrators, unto the ſaid united company, and their ſucceſſors in the penal ſum of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds, of lawful money of Great Britain, to be recovered, in caſe the ſaid Robert lord Clive ſhall act contrary to the true intent and meaning of theſe preſents; one

third

third part of the ſaid ſum of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling, to be paid, and payable unto ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſue for the ſame, after information and full proof ſhall be made thereof in the court of chancery, exchequer, or the mayor's court at Calcutta, or before the court of directors of the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors. In Witneſs whereof, the preſident and council of Fort William, in behalf of the ſaid united Eaſt India company, have hereunto ſet their hands and ſeal of the ſaid company, on the one part, and the ſaid Robert lord Clive hath ſet his hand and ſeal on the other part, this firſt day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix.

CLIVE. L. S.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered, in Calcutta, the day and year above written (where no ſtamp paper is to be had) in the preſence of us,

CLIVE,

H. Vereliſt, Randolph Marriott,
H. Watts, Claud Ruſſel,
Tho. Rumbold, Wm. Alderſey,
Tho. Kelſall, Charles Floyer.

United East India Company L. S.

Alex. Campbell, John Carnac.
Hen. Strachey,
Will. Wynne,

And

And at the ſame time, he the ſaid Robert lord Clive produced a certain affidavit, or oath, in writing, annexed to the before-mentioned deed or writing, which is contained in the following words, that is to ſay,

In the honourable the mayor's court, for the town of Calcutta in Bengal.

I Robert lord Clive, preſident and governor of Fort William in the kingdom of Bengal, in the Eaſt Indies, do voluntarily of my own free will and accord, moſt ſolemnly and ſincerely ſwear, teſtify and depoſe, in the preſence of Almighty God, that I will not from this time forward, during my continuance as preſident or governor of Fort William, directly or indirectly, carry on, uſe, or exerciſe, any trade or commerce in the way of a merchant or otherwiſe traffic, adventure or trade, in any commodities whatſoever, at, to, in, or from the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocha, or any part thereof, or elſewhere, between the Cape of Good Hope, and the ſtreights of Malleglan, either on my own account, or in company with, or on account of any other perſon or perſons, in any article of merchandize whatſoever, ſave and except for the benefit of the Engliſh Eaſt India company, and except in ſuch goods and merchandizes as ſhall be remaining on hand and unſold, at the time I commenced preſident and governor of Fort William, and wherein I now have any ſhare or intereſt, which only I ſhall or may ſell or diſpoſe of, or give commiſſions or directions for ſelling the ſame, and further, ſave and except, and it is the true intent and meaning

meaning hereof, that nothing herein contained ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, to prevent, preclude or hinder me from purchaſing diamonds, or other precious ſtones, provided I do not diſpoſe of the ſame by way of barter or ſale here, or in any other part of the Eaſt Indies, or from ſending or remitting my eſtate and fortune to England by bills, or in any other ſhape whatſoever; and that I will not directly or indirectly, from henceforward, during my continuance as preſident or governor of Fort William, advance, lend, or place out, nor wittingly or willingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons in my name, or to my uſe, to advance, lend, or place out, any ſum or ſums of money at any rate, premium, or intereſt, exceeding ten per cent. per annum, ſo that the leaſt intereſt, ſhare, portion, dividend or any other profit, advantage, or emolument whatſoever, ſhall in reſpect thereof exceeding the premium or intereſt of ten per cent. per annum, above-mentioned, ariſe or accrue unto me, my heirs, executors or adminiſtrators, or unto any other perſon or perſons whatſoever through friendſhip, favour, or influence, exerted by me in their behalf, contrary to the true intent and ſpirit of this oath.

And I do moſt ſolemnly ſwear, that I will not, upon any account or pretence whatſoever, directly or indirectly accept, take or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly or willingly ſuffer or permit to be accepted, taken, or received, by any perſon or perſons in truſt for me, my heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, or for any other perſon or perſons whatſoever, out of perſonal friendſhip to them, or regard to my own intereſt directly or indirectly,

any

any jewels, effects, ſum or ſums of money, whether by bonds, bills, notes, obligations, or otherwiſe or except of, retain, or keep any fee, gratuity, or reward, in jewels, effects, money, or obligations, or promiſes, or aſſurances in money-writing of any nature, or other thing whatſoever, which has been heretofore depoſited for ſervices promiſed to be performed, or favours to be received, or which ſhall hereafter be depoſited, lent, received, or paid into my hands or cuſtody, or to any other perſons in truſt for me, nor knowingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons to receive, take, or accept of the ſame, or any part thereof by my authority or influence, from any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, zemindar, or from any other perſon or perſons, natural-born ſubjects of the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocha, of what degree, nomination or quality ſoever, or from any ſervant or agent, or council of any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, zemindar, exceeding the value or amount ſpecified in our covenants with the ſaid united company; the full intent and meaning of this oath being; and I do moſt ſolemnly ſwear, that my full and true intereſt and meaning is, that in conſideration of the ſum of one and one eighth per cent. upon the revenues of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, (ſave and except the revenues of the lands of the ſaid united company at Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore and Chittagong,) to be paid to me in monthly, quarterly or yearly payments, during the time I ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William; and likewiſe in conſideration of my ſalary, ſtated allowan-

ces

ces and commiſſion upon the mint, coral, and upon freight goods; and ten per cent. intereſt, or premium, upon any ſum or ſums of money I ſhall, or may hereafter lend, advance or place out at intereſt as before-mentioned, no other emolument or advantage whatſoever, ſhall in any wiſe howſoever, directly or indirectly, ariſe or acrue unto me, my heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, or to any other perſon whatever, through favour or friendſhip from me, either from my office, or for, or by reaſon or means of the influence and authority, I have as preſident and governor of Fort William.

I further ſwear, that I will not myſelf receive, or knowingly permit any other perſon to receive any fee, gratuity or advantage from the diſpoſal of any place, employment or office, to any European, or any other perſon whatever, in or out of the company's ſervice, and that I will not in any manner break through, or act in any reſpect during the time I ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William, contrary to any article, covenant, clauſe, and agreement contained in, or the true intent and meaning of a certain indenture, bearing date the firſt day of October, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, and made or mentioned to be made, between the ſaid united company of the one part, and me, Robert lord Clive on the other part, but that I truly and faithfully perform the ſame.

Sworn in open court at Fort William, in Bengal, the firſt day of October, in the fifth year of the reign of kind George the third. } So help me God.

Clive.

John Holme, Regiſter.

Where-

Whereupon the ſaid deed or writing, was publicly, audible, and diſtinctly read over in the ſaid court, and immediately afterwards the ſaid affidavit, or oath in writing was alſo publicly audible and diſtinctly read over in the ſaid court, and then and there duly taken, and ſworn to by him the ſaid Robert lord Clive.

I John Holme, regiſter of the honourable the mayor's court at Calcutta at Fort William in Bengal in the Eaſt Indies, do hereby certify and atteſt, that the aforegoing writing is a true copy of the proceedings of the ſaid court, holden on Wedneſday the firſt day of October, in the year of our lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, to ſee the right honourable Robert lord Clive, preſident or governor of Fort William in Bengal aforeſaid, take an oath, or make affidavit in the ſaid court, and execute a deed, or covenant, in a large penalty which are expected and intended to be taken, or ſworn to and renewed, or executed by all future governors or preſidents of Fort William in Bengal aforeſaid, and alſo of the ſaid deed and oath, or affidavit.

L. S.

In faith and teſtimony whereof, I have hereunto ſet my hand, (and cauſed the ſeal of the ſaid court to be put and affixed) this twentieth day of October, in the year of our lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix.

John Holme, Regiſter.

At a ſelect committee, the 16th of January 1767, preſent, the right honourable lord Clive, preſident; Harry Verelſt, Eſq; brigadier general Carnac; Francis Sykes, Eſq;

The right honourable the preſident delivered in the following letter.

To Harry Verelſt, Eſq; &c. members of the ſelect committee.

Gentlemen,

"You are not unacquainted with the ſolicitations I have had the honour to receive from the court of directors, for my continuance in this government another year; nor with the very ſevere fit of ſickneſs which obliged me to inform them, by the Cruttendin that I had no proſpect of recovering health, or even of preſerving life, but by an immediate embarkation for my native country. The reſolution to leave Bengal, which the judgments of my phyſician declares, is ſtill abſolutely neceſſary, I ſhould maintain, would give me great concern, were I not fully convinced that the country remains in perfect tranquility, that the proſperity of the company's affairs here is fixed upon a ſolid permanent baſis; and that the gentlemen to whoſe conduct they are entruſted, (I mean particularly the members of the ſelect committee) will zealouſly unite to ſupport that plan of government, which by means of their unwearied aſſiſtance, I have had the honour to eſtabliſh. I cannot omit this opportunity

to expreſs the ſatisfaction I feel in the reflection, that I am ſucceeded in the high and important office of governor, by Mr. Verelſt: my knowledge of him, is not from the information of others, but from my own obſervation and experience; and I am perſuaded his utmoſt endeavours will be uſed to prove himſelf, in every reſpect, worthy the truſt repoſed in him.

The court of directors, in their letter by the Mercury, ſeem to have left the continuance, or the aboliſhing of the ſelect committee, to my determination, together with the forming ſuch regulations as I may judge moſt for the intereſt of the company after my departure; but as I would not exert a power which you may entertain a doubt of my being properly authoriſed to aſſume, I requeſt, you will take into conſideration the paragraphs relating thereto, and impartially declare your ſenſe of the intentions of the court of directors on this head. If you are of opinion, ſuch authority is lodged with me, the following are the regulations which I purpoſe to eſtabliſh.

The expediency of the meaſure being ſelf-evident, I do not heſitate to pronounce, that the ſelect committee muſt be continued; and I hope you will be convinced, that, in the nomination of the members, I have not been guided by friendſhip or partiality, but by the real merit and abilities of individuals; they are to ſtand as follows:

Harry Verelſt, Eſq. preſident;
John Carter, Eſq. Col. Richard Smith.
Francis Sykes, and Richard Becher, Eſqrs."

But

But as Mr. Becher cannot be expected to arrive in Bengal before the months of July or Auguſt; as the preſent ſituation of the company's affairs require, that a ſelect committee ſhould be continued without receſs or prorogation; and as Colonel Smith and Mr. Sykes muſt frequently be abſent on the duties of their reſpective appointments, ſo that only Meſſrs. Verelſt and Carter will remain at the preſidency, I nominate Claud Ruſſel, Eſq. in whoſe abilities, zeal for the ſervice, and integrity, I have the greateſt confidence to fill Mr. Becher's ſeat in the committee until his arrival; Alexander Campbell, Eſq; to have a voice in the abſence of Mr. Sykes, or any other member.

This laſt nomination I think due to a member of the board, acting as our ſecretary, who has long acted as one ſuch at our particular deſire, and whoſe knowledge of political affairs, neceſſarily acquire in that ſtation, muſt, upon many occaſions, prove very uſeful to the committee.

With reſpect to the regulations of the committee, I have only to add, that Mr. Verelſt, the governor, ſhall have power, upon ſuch occaſions as he ſhall judge neceſſary, to recall to the preſidency, and to their ſeats, any of the abſent members. If any objection be urged to the continuation of Mr. Sykes, I anſwer, that his ſituation of reſident at the durbar, the perfect knowledge he has acquired of the revenues, and his extreme attention, fidelity, and ſkill, in the collection, makes it requiſite for the public ſervice, that he ſhould remain, though abſent a member of the committee.

Perſonal

Perſonal merit will not effectually prevail, unleſs it receives the ſanction of miniſterial importance; and this committee being juſtly conſidered a cabinet of council, wherein the moſt material political affairs are propoſed, digeſted, and determined upon, it follows, that the reſident at the durbar ſhould be honoured with a ſeat and a vote, when public affairs require his preſence in Calcutta.

Juſtice to M. R. Khawn, the naib dewan, calls upon me to recommend him in the ſtrongeſt terms to the protection of this committee: his diligence, diſintereſtedneſs, and abilities, exceed thoſe of any other muſſulman I have yet ſeen. To him chiefly may be attributed the perfect knowledge we have acquired of the revenues of Bengal and Bahar; and that the collections are encreaſed beyond what they ever produced, without oppreſſing the inhabitants. Mr. Sykes, with whom he has co-operated with ſo much zeal for the public good, will, I am ſure, juſtify my recommendation, and confeſs, that his merit and ſervices entitle him juſtly to our regard.

It will not, I preſume, be improper in this to obſerve, that you ought not to be very deſirous of encreaſing the revenues, eſpecially where it can only be effected by oppreſſing the landholders and tenants: ſo long as the country remains in peace, the collections will exceed the demands. If you encreaſe the former, a large ſum of money will either lay dead in the treaſury, or be ſent out of the country, and much inconvenience ariſe in the ſpace of a few years. Every nation trading to the Eaſt-Indies have uſually imported ſilver for a return

turn in commodities. The acquiſition of the dewannee has rendered this mode of traffic no longer neceſſary for the Engliſh company. Our inveſtments may be furniſhed, our expences, civil and military, paid, and a large quantity of bullion be annually ſent to China, though we import not a ſingle dollar: an increaſe of revenue, therefore, unleſs you can in proportion encreaſe your inveſtments, can anſwer no good purpoſe, but may in the end prove extremely pernicious; inaſmuch, as it may drain Bengal of its ſilver, and you will undoubtedly conſider, that the exportation of ſilver beyond the quantity imported, is an evil which, though ſlow, and perhaps remote in its conſequences, will, nevertheleſs, be fatal to the India company. This point, therefore, I leave to your conſtant vigilance and deliberation.

To what I have urged in general upon the ſubject of regulations, I beg leave to add a few words, in relation to one particular point. All the company's ſervants at the aurungs, all thoſe at the factories, except ſuch as are fixed at the ſubordinates, and are neceſſarily employed in the ſilk buſineſs, all free merchants, muſt be recalled, and their places of reſidence confined to Calcutta: orders for this purpoſe have already been iſſued, and the time for their being obeyed is limited; herein no conſideration whatſoever, ſcarcely humanity itſelf, except in a very extraordinary inſtance, ſhould tempt you to relax; for be aſſured, until theſe regulations take place, the company cannot be properly ſaid to enjoy their juſt rights and privileges,

leges, nor the natives to be maſter of their own property.

We have received orders from the court of directors to aboliſh the ſalt trade; theſe orders muſt be punctually obeyed. But as I am of opinion that the trade upon its preſent footing is rather beneficial than injurious to the inhabitants of the country, and that a continuation of this indulgence, or ſome other equivalent, is become abſolutely neceſſary, and would be an honourable incitement to diligence and zeal in the company's ſervice. I flatter myſelf the court of directors may be induced to ſettle ſome plan that will prove agreeable to your wiſhes.

(Signed) Clive."

The ſelect committee obſerving, with the utmoſt concern, the effects of this climate upon his lordſhip's conſtitution, and the impoſſibility of his remaining longer in the country without imminent danger of his life.

Agreed, That we take into conſideration the powers delegated by the honourable court of directors to his lordſhip, as far as they may relate to the continuing, aboliſhing, or regulating, the ſelect committee at his departure.

Accordingly the following paragraphs of the honourable company's inſtruction to the preſident and council, under the date, the 17th of May, 1766, were read.---" The powers of the committee are to remain in full force during Lord Clive's continuance in Bengal, but the committee ſhall not be continued after his departure, unleſs he ſhall judge it for the intereſt and benefit of the company."

company." And further, that, "As in courſe of the important affairs which now come under cognizance of the committee, many unforeſeen accidents may ariſe, Lord Clive ſhall therefore have permiſſion on his departure from Bengal, to make ſuch regulations in the powers of the committee as he ſhall judge moſt for the intereſt of the company."

It appearing to the committee from the expreſs terms and meaning of the above paragraphs, that the honourable court of directors have veſted Lord Clive with the full authority either to aboliſh the ſelect committee entirely, or at his departure, to continue it under ſuch regulations as he may think moſt conducive to the ſervice.

It alſo appearing to them of the laſt importance to the honourable company's affairs, that the public buſineſs ſhould be conducted by the council and the committee, in the manner ſpecified in our proceeding, the 21ſt of December, 1767.

And it being likewiſe the unanimous opinion of the committee, that his lordſhip has made a juſt and proper ſelection of the members who are to compoſe the future committee.

Reſolved, that after Lord Clive and General Carnac's departure, the ſelect committee ſhall conſiſt of five members, agreeable to the honourable company's orders, contained in paragraph 39, of the above-mentioned letter; and that the members ſhall be the following gentlemen, to ſtand in order in which they are mentioned, viz.

Harry Verelſt, Eſq. preſident. John Cartier, Colonel Richard Smith, Francis Sykes, Eſq. and Richard Becher, Eſq.

Reſolved

Reſolved accordingly, that Mr. Cartier ſhall be immediately called down from Dacca, to take his ſeat at the board, on the departure of Lord Clive and General Carnac.

Reſolved alſo, for the reaſons aſſigned in his lordſhip's letter, that Claud Ruſſell, Eſq. ſhall fill Mr. Becher's ſeat in committee, until that gentleman's arrival; and that Alexander Campbell, Eſq. ſhall have a voice in the committee in the abſence of Mr. Sykes, or of any other member.

Theſe appointments, as they are made without friendſhip or partiality to individuals, we doubt not, will meet with the approbation of our honourable employers, and fully anſwer the ſentiments which we entertain of the zeal and abilities of the ſeveral gentlemen to promote the good of the ſervice, and welfare of the public.

And laſtly, that the governor ſhall have power upon ſuch occaſions as he may judge neceſſary, to recal the preſidency, and to their ſeats, any of the abſent members of the committee.

It being of the utmoſt concern to the company's affairs, that men of experience, of abilities, and of integrity, ſhall alone be admitted to ſeats in the council: and the committee obſerving with the deepeſt regret the unfitneſs of ſome, and the youth of others, who ſtand next in ſucceſſion, it is hereby reſolved, that no vacancies which may ariſe at the council board ſhall be filled up, until the further pleaſure of the court of directors be known.

The honourable court of directors having, in their letter to the ſelect committe, abſolutely prohibited the inland trade in ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco,

tobacco, in any ſhape, and upon any plan whatſoever:

Reſolved, that the ſociety of trade be aboliſhed, and the inland trade totally relinquiſhed, on the 1ſt day of September next, but that we fully expreſs our ſentiments in our next advices to the company, reſpecting the advantages which would reſult to the ſervice, and to the company, from the continuance of this trade under the preſent reſtrictions.

The right honourable the preſident, conformable to his reſtrictive oath, relinquiſhed the five ſhares to which he is entitled in the capital ſtock of the ſociety of trade, as well as every other commercial benefit and advantage.

Reſolved, that we aſſign to his lordſhip, as an equivalent for the ſame of one, 1 $\frac{1}{8}$ upon the revenues of Bengal and Bahar, payment to commence from the 1ſt day of September laſt, and to continue until the 1ſt day of September enſuing, and as Mr. Verelſt will have a charge of the government for ſeveral months after his lordſhip's departure, without any eſtabliſhed fund for maintaining the expences and dignity of the ſtation.

Reſolved, that Mr. Verelſt ſhall, in like manner draw upon the commiſſion of 1 $\frac{1}{8}$ upon the revenues of Bengal and Bahar, until the month of September, after he ſhall have reſigned the government.

(Signed)

Clive, John Carnac,
H. Verelſt, Francis Sykes.

Mayor's Court at Calcutta, at Fort-William, in Bengal.

At a court held on Tueſday the 17th day of February, in the ſeventh year of the reign of our ſovereign Lord George the Third, by the grace of God, of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and ſo forth, and in the year of our Lord, One thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven.

Preſent, Thomas Woodward, Eſq. Mayor.

Mr. Cornelius Goodwin,	Mr. David Killican,
Mr. Matthew Miller,	Mr. Tho. French,
Mr. Geo. Lear,	Mr. Joſeph Jekyll,
Mr. Will. Bolts,	Mr. John Reed.

Aldermen.

This being the day appointed for the honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq. who now is governor or preſident of Fort-William, in Bengal, aforeſaid, to take an oath, or make an affidavit in the ſaid court, and execute a deed or covenant, in a large penalty, which are expected and intended to be taken or ſworn to, and renewed or executed by all future governors or preſident of Fort-William, in Bengal, aforeſaid.

The ſaid honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; appeared in the ſaid court, attended by colonel Richard Smith, Claud Ruſſell, William Alderſey, Thomas Kelſall, Charles Floyer and Alexander Campbell, Eſquires, and other covenanted ſervants of the honourable company of merchants of England,

England, trading to the Eaſt Indies, and other principal inhabitants of Calcutta aforeſaid, and then and there produced a certain deed or writing which is contained in the following words: that is to ſay,

"This Indenture made the ſeventeenth day of February, in the ſeventh year of the reign of our ſovereign lord George the third, by the grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c. and in the year of our lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven,

Between the united company of Merchants of England, trading to the Eaſt Indies, on the one part, and Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident and governor of Fort William, in the kingdom of Bengal, on the other, witneſſeth, That in conſideration of the ſaid Harry Verelſt's being preſident and governor of Fort William, and in conſideration of the ſeveral ſum and ſums of Money to be received by him the ſaid Harry Verelſt, in manner following; that is to ſay, the ſum of one and 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. upon the revenues of Bengal, Bahar and Orixa, (ſave and except the revenues of the lands of the ſaid united company at Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong,) to be paid him in monthly, quarterly, or yearly payments during the time he ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William, aforeſaid, and alſo in conſideration of his ſalary, ſtated allowance, and commiſſion on the mint, coral, and upon freight goods, the ſaid Harry Verelſt doth hereby for himſelf, his heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators, covenant, promiſe, and agree, to, and with the ſaid united company

company and their ſucceſſors, than the ſaid Harry Vereliſt, during the time he ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William aforeſaid, ſhall not directly, or indirectly, upon any pretence or pretext whatſoever, carry on, uſe, or exerciſe, any trade or commerce in the way of a merchant, or otherwiſe traffic, adventure or trade in any commodities whatſoever, at, to, in, or from the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocha, or in any part thereof, or elſewhere, between the Cape of Good Hope, and the Streights of Magellan (either on his own account, or in company with, or for, or on account of any other perſon or perſons, in any article of merchandize whatſoever, ſave and except for the benefit of the Engliſh Eaſt India company, and except in ſuch goods, concerns, and merchandize, as ſhall be commenced, remaining in hand unſold at the time he the ſaid Harry Vereliſt commenced preſident and governor of Fort William, and wherein he now hath any ſhare or intereſt, which only he ſhall or may ſell, barter, or diſpoſe of, or give commiſſions or directions for ſelling, bartering or diſpoſing of the ſame, for the concluſion of the ſaid concerns. And further, ſave and except, and it is the true intent and meaning hereof, that nothing ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, to prevent, preclude, or hinder him the ſaid Harry Vereliſt, from purchaſing diamonds or other precious ſtones (provided he does not diſpoſe of the ſame by way of barter or ſale here, or in any other part of the Eaſt Indies, or from ſending or remitting his eſtate and fortune to England by bills, or in any other ſhape whatſoever,) nor barter, ſell, or exchange

change any kind of goods, wares, or merchandize, nor except from, nor give to any perſon or perſons commiſſions for managing or tranſacting buſineſs or affairs of merchandize (except as before is excepted) and the ſaid Harry Verelſt doth hereby further covenant, promiſe, and agree, to and with the ſaid united company, and their ſucceſſors, that the ſaid Harry Verelſt, ſhall not, nor will himſelf, nor ſhall wittingly or willingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon in his name, or to his uſe, to advance, lend or place out any ſum or ſums of money, at a greater rate, premium or intereſt, than 12 per cent. per annum, ſo that the leaſt intereſt, ſhare, portion, or dividend, or any other profit, advantage, or emolument whatſoever, ſhall in reſpect thereof, exceeding the ſaid premium, or intereſt of 12 per cent. per annum, as aforeſaid, ariſe or accrue unto him the ſaid Harry Verelſt, his heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, contrary to the true intent and ſpirit of the oath hereunto annexed. And the ſaid Harry Verelſt doth hereby further covenant and agree, that he ſhall not, nor will not, upon any account or pretence whatſoever, directly or indirectly, accept, take, or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly, or willingly ſuffer or permit to be accepted, taken, or received, by any perſon or perſons, for his uſe, or in truſt for him, his heirs, executors and adminiſtrators, or for any other perſon or perſons whatſoever, out of perſonal friendſhip to them, or regard to his own intereſt, directly or indirectly, any jewels, effects, ſum or ſums of money, whether by bonds, bills, notes, obligations, or promiſes of aſſurance of money in wri-

writing, of any nature or thing whatſoever, which has been heretofore depoſited for ſervices promiſed to be performed, or favours to be received, or which ſhall hereafter be depoſited, lent, received, or paid into the hands or cuſtody of any other perſon or perſons in truſt for him, nor knowingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons to receive, take, or accept of the ſame, or any part thereof by his authority or influence from any king, prince, viſier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, zemindar, or from any other perſon or perſons, natural-born, ſubjects of the Eaſt-Indies, China, Perſia or Mocho, of what degree, denomination or quality ſoever, or from any ſervant or agent, or council of any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, or zemindar, exceeding the value or amount ſpecified in the covenants with the ſaid united company; and the ſaid Harry Verelſt doth further covenant and agree, that no other emolument or advantage whatſoever, (accepting as herein excepted) ſhall in any wiſe howſoever, directly or indirectly, ariſe or acrue to him, his heirs, executors or adminiſtrators, nor will he the ſaid Harry Verelſt, receive or knowingly permit any other perſon to receive any fee, gratuity, or advantage from the diſpoſal of any place, employment, or office to any European, or any other perſon whatever, in or out of the company's ſervice, except what has been or ſhall be eſtabliſhed or approved of by the honourable the court of directors, or by the preſident and council for the time being. And in order, to a diſcovery to, and ſatisfaction for any actings or doings of the

ſaid

ſaid Harry Verelſt's, or breach of any covenant, clauſe, article, or agreement herein contained, contrary to the true intent and meaning hereof; it is hereby agreed, that it ſhall and may be lawful to and for the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors, to exhibit, or file any bill or bills of complaint of diſcovery in his majeſty's court of chancery or exchequer, at Weſtminſter, or by three or more of the council at Fort William for the time being, on behalf of the ſaid united company, in the honourable mayor's court for the town of Calcutta at Fort William aforeſaid, or by any other perſon or perſons whatſoever, againſt him the ſaid Harry Verelſt, his executors, or adminiſtrators, whereunto the ſaid Harry Verelſt, doth hereby agree, that he will not demur nor plead in bar of the diſcovery or relief ſought by ſuch bill or bills that hereby he is, may, or ſhall become liable to any penalty or forfeiture, by force of any law or ſtatute, bond, covenant, agreement, or otherwiſe howſoever, but ſhall make and put in a full and perfect anſwer and anſwers to all the parts thereof, and ſhall not, in ſnch anſwer or anſwers, inſiſt upon any penalty, forfeiture, law or ſtatute, bond, covenant or agreement; or alledge any matter whatſoever, whereby to prevent, bar, or preclude the ſaid company, or any other perſon or perſons, from the diſcovery or relief ſought, or to be ſought, by ſuch bill or bills as aforeſaid, and for the true, full, and faithful performance of every article, clauſe, covenant, promiſe, and agreement, herein contained, and the true intent and meaning thereof, on the part and behalf of the ſaid Harry Verelſt,

he

he the ſaid Harry Verelſt doth hereby bind and oblige himſelf, his heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators, unto the ſaid united company, and their ſucceſſors, in the penal ſum of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, to be recovered, in caſe the ſaid Harry Verelſt ſhall act contrary to the true intent and meaning of theſe preſents, one third part of the ſaid ſum of one hundred and fifty thouſand pounds ſterling to be paid, and be payable to ſuch perſon or perſons as ſhall ſue for the ſame, after information and full proof ſhall be made thereof in the court of chancery, exchequer, or the mayor's court at Calcutta, or before the court of directors of the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors, or before the council of Fort William aforeſaid, and the remaining two third parts thereof, ſhall be paid to and for the uſe of the ſaid united company and their ſucceſſors.

In witneſs whereof, the preſident and council of Fort William, in behalf of the ſaid united Eaſt India company, have hereunto ſet their hands and the ſeal of the ſaid company, on the one part, and the ſaid Harry Verelſt has ſet his hand and ſeal on the other part, this ſeventeenth day of February, in the year of our lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven. Provided always, and it is hereby underſtood and provided, That if any orders or directions ſhould ariſe from the honourable the court of directors relative to any appointments, for the ſupport, maintenance, and emoluments of the preſident, and governor of Fort William, which the ſaid preſident may prefer to the conſi-

deration

deration ſpecified in this indenture, and the oath annexed, ſhall be void and of none effect.

H. Vereliſt. L. S.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered, in Calcutta, the day and year above written (where no ſtamp paper is to be had) in the preſence of us,

H. Vereliſt,
Claud Ruſſel,
Tho. Kelſall,
Alex. Campbell.
Richard Smith,
Wm. Alderſey,
Charles Floyer,

Semion Drox
William Wynne,
Gerd. Guſt. Ducarel.

English East India Company L. S.

At which time it was declared by the ſaid Harry Vereliſt, on his part, and the preſident and council then preſent, on the behalf of the honourable East India company, that though no time is mentioned in the ſaid indenture for filing a bill of diſcovery, or commencing any other proſecution againſt the ſaid Harry Vereliſt for breach of any of the covenants

herein contained, yet it is intended and underſtood, and hereby declared and agreed by the ſaid preſident and council, and it is the true intent and meaning of the ſaid deed, that no ſuch bill ſhall be filed, or proſecution commenced, againſt the ſaid Harry Verelſt, for the purpoſes aforeſaid, unleſs the ſame ſhall be filed or commenced within three years next after the ſaid Harry Verelſt ſhall reſign or quit the preſidency of Fort William in Bengal aforeſaid: and at the ſame time, he the ſaid Harry Verelſt produced a certain affidavit or oath in writing, annexed to the before-mentioned deed or writing, which is contained in the following words: that is to ſay,

I, Harry Verelſt, preſident and governor of Fort William in the kingdom of Bengal, in the Eaſt Indies, do voluntarily of my own free will and accord, moſt ſolemnly and ſincerely ſwear, teſtify and depoſe, in the preſence of Almighty God, that I will not, from this time forward, during my continuance as preſident and governor of Fort William, directly, or indirectly, carry or uſe, or exerciſe any trade or commerce in the way of a merchant, or otherwiſe traffic, adventure, or trade in any commodities whatſoever, at, to, in, or from the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocha, or in any part thereof, or elſewhere, between the Cape of Good Hope and the Streights of Magellan, either on my own account, or in company with, or on account of any other perſon or perſons, in any article of merchandize whatſoever, ſave and except for the benefit of the Engliſh Eaſt India company, and except in ſuch goods, concerns, and merchan-

merchandizes, as ſhall be remaining in hand and unſold at the time I commenced preſident and governor of Fort William, and whereas I now have no ſhare or intereſt, which only I ſhall or may ſell, barter, diſpoſe of, or give commiſſions or directions for ſelling, bartering, or diſpoſing of the ſame for the concluſion of the ſaid concerns. And further, ſave and except, and it is the true intent and meaning hereof, that nothing herein contained ſhall extend, or be conſtrued to extend, to prevent, preclude, or hinder me from purchaſing diamonds, or other precious ſtones, provided I do no diſpoſe of the ſame by way of barter or ſale here, or in any other part of the Eaſt Indies, or from ſending or remitting my eſtate and fortune to England by bills, or in any other ſhape whatſoever: and that I will not directly or indirectly, from henceforward, during my continuance as preſident and governor of Fort William, advance, lend, or place out, nor wittingly or willingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons, in my name, or to my uſe, to advance, lend, or place out, any ſum or ſums of money, at any rate, premium or intereſt, exceeding twelve per cent. per annum, ſo that the leaſt intereſt, ſhare, portion, dividend, or any other profit, advantage, or emolument whatſoever, ſhall in reſpect thereof, exceeding the premium or intereſt of twelve per cent. per annum, above-mentioned, ariſe, or accrue unto me, my heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, contrary to the true intent and ſpirit of this oath: And I do moſt ſolemnly ſwear, that I will not, upon any account or pretence whatſoever, directly or indirectly accept, take, or receive, nor knowingly, wittingly or willingly ſuffer

or

or permit to be accepted, taken, or received, by any perſon or perſons, in truſt for me, my heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, for any other perſon or perſons whatever, out of perſonal friendſhip to them, or regard to my own intereſt, directly or indirectly, any jewels, effects, ſum or ſums of money, whether by bonds, bills, notes, obligations, or promiſes, or aſſurances of money in writing of any nature or other thing whatſoever, which has been heretofore depoſited for ſervices promiſed to be performed, or favours to be received, or which ſhall hereafter be depoſited, lent, received, or paid into my hands or cuſtody, or to any other perſons in truſt for me; nor knowingly permit or ſuffer any other perſon or perſons to receive, take, or except of the ſame, or any part thereof by my authority or influence, from any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, or zemindar, or from any other perſon or perſons, natural-born ſubjects of the Eaſt Indies, China, Perſia, or Mocho, of what degree, nomination, or quality ſoever, or from any ſervant, agent, or council of any king, prince, vizier, monſubdar, nabob, dewan, fouzdar, or zemindar, exceeding the value or amount ſpecified in our covenants with the ſaid united company, the full intent and meaning of this oath being, and I do moſt ſolemnly ſwear, that my full, true intent and meaning is, that in conſideration of the ſum of one and one-eighth per cent. upon the revenues of Bengal, Bahar and Oriſſa, (ſave and except the revenues of the lands of the ſaid united company at Calcutta, Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong)

to

to be paid to me in monthly, quarterly, or yearly payments, during the time I ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William, and likewiſe in conſideration of my ſalary, ſtated allowance, and commiſſion upon the mint, coral, and upon the freight goods, and twelve per cent. intereſt upon any ſum or ſums of money I ſhall, or may hereafter lend, advance, or place out at intereſt as before-mentioned, no other emolument or advantage whatſoever ſhall, in any wiſe howſoever, directly or indirectly ariſe or accrue unto me, my heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators during the time I remain preſident and governor of Fort William, without the conſent and approbation of the honourable the court of directors, or the preſident and council for the time being. I further ſwear, that I will not myſelf receive, or knowingly permit any other perſon to receive any fee, gratuity or advantage, from the diſpoſal of any place, employment, or office, to any European, or any other perſon whatever, in or out of the company's ſervice, except what has been or ſhall be eſtabliſhed or approved of by the honourable the court of directors, or by the preſident and council for the time being; and that I will not in any manner break through, or act in any reſpect during the time I ſhall continue to be preſident and governor of Fort William, contrary to any article, covenant, clauſe, promiſe and agreement, contained in, or the true intent and meaning of, a certain indenture bearing date this ſeventeenth day of February, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven, and made or mentioned to be made between the ſaid united company of the one part, and me, Harry Verelſt on the other part;

but

but that I will truly and faithfully perform the ſame, provided always, and it is hereby underſtood and provided, that if any orders or directions ſhall arrive from the honourable the court of directors relative to any appointments for the ſupport, maintenance and emoluments of the preſident and governor of Fort William, which the ſaid preſident may prefer to the conſiderations ſpecified in this oath, that then, and in ſuch caſe, the above oath and indenture ſhall be void and of none effect.

So help me God.

H. Verelſt.

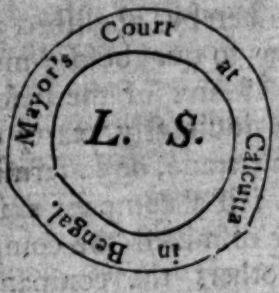
Sworn in the court this ſeventeenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven,

John Holme, regiſter.

Whereupon the ſaid deed or writing was publicly, audibly, and diſtinctly, read over in the ſaid court, and immediately afterwards the ſaid affidavit or oath in writing was alſo publicly, audibly and diſtinctly read over in the ſaid court, and then and there duly taken and ſworn to by him the ſaid Harry Verelſt.

"I John Holme, regiſter of the honourable the mayor's court at Calcutta at Fort William in Bengal, in the Eaſt Indies, do hereby certify and atteſt, that the foregoing writing is a true copy of the proceeding of the ſaid court, held on Tueſday, the

the ſeventeenth day of February, in the year of our lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven, to ſee the honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident or governor of Fort William in Bengal aforeſaid, take an oath, or made an affidavit in the ſaid court, and execute a deed or covenant in a large penalty, which are expected and intended to be taken or ſworn to, and renewed or executed by all future governors or preſidents of Fort William in Bengal, aforeſaid, and alſo of the ſaid deed, oath and affidavit.



In faith and teſtimony whereof, I have hereunto ſet my hand, and cauſed the ſeal of the ſaid court to be hereunto put and affixed, this twenty-third day of March, in the year of our lord, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven.

John Holme, regiſter.

Extract of the company's general letter to Bengal, dated the twentieth of November, 1767.

"We have taken your plan for conducting the ſalt trade, as contained in your proceedings of the eighth of September 1766, into our moſt ſerious conſideration, and having reviſed all that we and you have wrote on the ſubject of the inland trade in general, and of ſalt in particular, we are the more convinced

vinced of the abſolute neceſſity of excluding all perſons whatſoever, excepting the natives only, from being concerned therein; and we accordingly hereby ratify and confirm the orders we gave in our letters of the 19th of February, and the ſeventeenth of May, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix; that no company's ſervant, free-merchant, or any European, ſhall in any mode or ſhape whatſoever, either by themſelves or agents, directly or indirectly, trade in, or be concerned in an inland trade, in ſalt, beetle-nut, tobacco, or in any other articles produced and conſumed in the country, and ſuch trade is hereby aboliſhed and put a final end to, agreeable to our before-mentioned orders: any further, if any of the before-mentioned ſhall, directly or indirectly, carry on, or be concerned in ſuch inland trade, or in farming the callaries, or making ſalts; if a company's ſervant he is to be immediately diſmiſſed the company's ſervice, and from all others the company's protection is to be forthwith withdrawn.

Having thus prohibited our ſervants from being concerned in the inland trade, the allowance of one one-eighth per cent. commiſſion on the dewannee revenues, ſettled by you on the governor, for relinquiſhing all ſhare in the ſalt trade, is abſolutely to determine and ceaſe upon the firſt day of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven.

Paſt experience has ſo impreſſed us with ideas of the neceſſity of confining our ſervants and Europeans reſiding under our protection, within the antient limits of our export and import trade, that we look

look on every innovation in the inland trade, as an intrusion on the natural right of the natives of the country, who now more particularly claim our protection; and we esteem it as much our duty to maintain this barrier between the two commercial rights, as to defend the provinces from foreign invasions.

Our principal object being the ease and conveniencies of the natives, we have considered in what manner the important trade in salt can be carried on, so as to supply the whole country with this material necessary of life, on the easiest terms, and the least liable to oppression.

For this purpose we direct, that the salt trade be laid open to the natives in general, under the following regulations, viz. That all the callaries or salt-pans within the company's jurisdiction in the Calcutta, Pergunnah's and the company's lands, and the provinces of Burdwan, Midnapore, Chittagong, be put up to public sale, at their respective capitals, and sold to the best bidder, five callaries in each lot, and that no one person be allowed to take more than thirty lots, which we judge will enable him to make about forty-five thousand or fifty thousand buzar maunds of salt in the year, and that two months notice be given all over the country before the sale begin, and all Europeans are hereby expressly prohibited from being bidders at such sales, or holding any of the salt-works in their hands, either directly or indirectly.

If there are any callaries under the jurisdiction of the nabob's government, the same method is to be recommended to the administration at Murshadabad.

It is repreſented to us, that the ſalt made in every part of the country, except what is neceſſary for the conſumption of the diſtricts where it is produced, ſhould be carried to, and landed at, Razar Barney, and the creek, or ſmall river, oppoſite to Barnaſſore, and the people of the country to make their purchaſes there, and pay a duty on all ſalt carried from thence, at ſuch rate as will, upon the neareſt eſtimation you can poſſibly make, produce to the revenue one hundred thouſand pounds at leaſt, and not exceeding one hundred and twenty thouſand per annum. The amount being in this manner aſcertained, it will be eaſy to ſettle how many ficca rupees per hundred buzar maunds it will amount to, and the duty is to be rated accordingly; could we from any of your regiſters have learned what quantity of ſalt is made and conſumed in the country, we might then have had ſufficient grounds to have proceeded on, to ſettle in this letter with preciſion, the duty; but not having ſuch informations, we muſt leave it to you, to cauſe it to be adjuſted in the before-mentioned manner.

If beſides the above, there are any other places by which ſalt may paſs up the country in any of the provinces: you are to conform to the intention of this order with reſpect to ſuch places.

That on payment of the above duty to the country collectors, the purchaſer is to receive a duſtuck to carry his ſalt to any part of the country he chuſes, free from all other duties; the like duty is to be levied on all ſalt carried by land through the patchet paſſes from the countries of Burdwan, Midnapore, and other places.

The

The collecting the ſaid duty, we conceive, will fall under the orders of the government of Murſhadabad, and it will be accounted for in the revenues of the dewannee.

That all makers of ſalt be obliged to deliver every year an account of the quantity of ſalt they have made, and at what places the ſame has been landed, which muſt appear upon the face of your proceedings.

If any boats are found ſmuggling of ſalt, the ſame to be confiſcated to the govenment, boat and ſalt, which will prevent the owners of the boats from receiving any ſalt that has not paid the duty, and that notice of the ſame be publiſhed all over the country.

That all foreign ſalt landed in Bengal pay the before-mentioned duty, or more, if it ſhould be found neceſſary, for the encouragement of the manufactures in Bengal.

To prevent all abuſes of the Engliſh influence, we think it proper to enjoin, and the ſame is accordingly to be made known in the moſt public manner, that any boat, having ſalt on board, hoiſting Engliſh colours, or pretending to an Engliſh duſtuck, ſhall be liable to confiſcation, together with the cargo, and the nabob's miniſters will ſeize the ſame, as forfeited to the government.

Having eſtabliſhed theſe regulations for the ſalt trade, we now confirm our orders for the prohibition of our ſervants engaging in all other inland trade, in articles produced and conſumed in the country, ſave only ſuch articles as are for exportation by ſhipping to a foreign market, which will be intitled to an Engliſh duſtuck, as part of the ex-

port

port trade within the intention of the firmaund; and here we remark with ſome ſurpriſe in the committees proceedings of the 22d of October, that beetle-nut and tobacco are among thoſe articles, which is contrary to the ſpirit of the firmaund, and the tenor of our orders.

The duties to be collected on the other inland trade will fall under the direction of the adminiſtration at Murſhadabad, in which you will recommend the ſame intention to the good of the natives, as we have in theſe regulations for the ſalt trade.

We hope this freedom of trade will be the means of keeping ſalt at a low price, but if ever it ſhould be ſold at the places we have limited, at, or above one hundred and forty ficca rupees, for one hundred buzar maunds, including the duty, we ſhall eſteem it too high a price for the natives to pay; and we do expect, that under your influence, and that of the Murſhadabad adminiſtration, the price never exceeds one hundred and forty ficca rupees, unleſs in the caſe of ſome general calamity; for we had rather the duty ſhould be diminiſhed, than ſalt ſhould exceed that price.

As the trade of our ſervants is to be confined to the articles of import and export only, in which they will be conſiderably affected by the great demands for extending the company's inveſtments, and conſidering the great increaſe of buſineſs, in which our principal ſervants are neceſſarily engaged, and which demands their utmoſt care and attention, we are come to a reſolution to give them a reaſonable encouragement to exert themſelves with zeal and alacrity in their ſeveral departments, but which they are to look upon as a free gift from the

hand

hand of their employers, offered to them annually, ſo long as the preſent revenues ſhall remain with the company, and their behaviour ſhall continue to merit ſuch a reward.

That you draw out an annual account of the ſums received from the dewannee, deducting thereout the ſtipulated payments to the king and the nabob, and the allowances to the nabob's miniſters; alſo of the revenues of the provinces of Burdwan, Midnapore, Chittagong, and the Calcutta pergunnahs, from which are to be deducted lord Clive's jaghire, and the ordinary charges of collecting.

Upon the amount of the ſaid net revenues you are hereby indulged to draw a commiſſion of two and an half per cent.

The ſum which ſhall be the produce of the ſaid two and one half per cent. is to be divided into one hundred parts or ſhares, which parts or ſhares are to be appropriated in the following manner, viz.

The governor is to have thirty-one ſhares.

The ſecond in council, four and a half ditto.

The reſt of the ſelect committee, not having a chief ſhip, each three and a half ditto.

The reſt of the council not having a chief ſhip, each one and a half ditto.

For it is our meaning and direction, that the chiefs of Coſſimbuzar, Patna, Decca, and Chittagong, are not to have any proportion of the ſaid ſhares.

Being convinced that the employ of reſident at the durbar and chief of Coſſimbuzer cannot from the importance and extent of the buſineſs of each depart-

department be properly executed by one perſon, we therefore direct that they be from this time forward ſeperated, and that ſome other members of the council be appointed to the ſaid chiefſhip. We do not make this regulation from any failure of attention on the part of Mr. Sykes, with whoſe conduct we are perfectly ſatisfied.

And in conſideration of the extraordinary trouble and attention which the reſident at the durbar, muſt neceſſarily have in the due execution of that important poſt; we direct that he be allowed four ſhares and an half; but this is to be underſtood to be in full, and inſtead of ſuch ſhares as are aſſigned, as above-mentioned, to his rank in council, or as member of the ſelect committee.

The large proportion allotted to the governor in the before-mentioned commiſſion of 2½ per cent. is in conſideration of his relinquiſhing, and not being concerned in any trade whatever, even in articles of import and export; and all preſent or other gratifications as expreſſed in the deed of renunciation in your proceedings of the 22d of September 1766, which where approved and confirmed, and directed, that all governors do execute the like inſtrument on their entering into their office, our inducement for annexing ſo great an appointment to the ſtation of preſident and governor, is in full expectation of his giving up his whole time and attention to the faithful diſcharge of his duty, and that being excluded from all trade himſelf, he may, and we accordingly depend, that he be vigilant in watching and detecting all abuſes committed by others.

You

You are to obſerve, that the ſhares of the commiſſion here ſpecified for the governor is additional to his preſent ſalary of three thouſand pounds per annum, and his mint duty and conſulage, and the ſhares to the other ſervants, are to be an addition to their preſent appointments of ſalary, diet, money, and the poſts they may reſpectively hold, excepting the chiefſhips, as before excepted;

We have now to add, and we accordingly direct, that the before-mentioned commiſſion of 2 ½ per cent. do commence from the firſt day of September 1767, but as we have before ordered that the allowance made to the governor of one and one eighth per cent. on the dewannee revenues is abſolutely to determine and ceaſe on that day; We further direct, that from the ſaid firſt day of September laſt, from the time of the arrival of theſe advices, an allowance of one and one-eighth per cent. on the company's nett territorial revenues be made to the governor, and that then the ſum ariſing from the remaining one and three-eighth per cent. (which compleats the 2 ½ per cent. commiſſion) be proportionated among our principal ſervants civil and military, pro rata, according to the reſpective ſhares allotted them by our preſent appointment; and you are to take notice, that from and after your receiving theſe diſpatches, the amount of the 2 ½ per cent. commiſſion, to be appropriated in the manner before directed.

From an eſtimate we have made of the amount and diſtribution of the commiſſion of the before-mentioned 2 ½ per cent. we find that a conſiderable ſum will ſtill remain unappropriated.

This

This ſurplus is to be carried to the company's credit, under the head of unappropriated commiſſion, until you ſhall receive further orders from us, concerning the diſpoſition of it.

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated the 16th of March 1768.

It being reaſonable that our civil and military ſervants, under the preſidencies of Fort St. George and Bombay, ſhould, in ſome degree, be put on a ſimilar footing with your's, to encourage them likewiſe to exert their utmoſt endeavours to ſerve the company with zeal and alacrity, in the preſent extenſive and important ſituation of their affairs, we have conſtituted an annual fund of ſixty thouſand current pagodas for that purpoſe, ariſing out of the territorial revenues at Fort St. George; but as there is no reſource of that kind at Bombay, the fund for that preſidency muſt ariſe from our revenues in Bengal; we have therefore directed them to draw upon you for one lack, and one third of Bengal current rupees annually, ſo long as the company ſhall be poſſeſſed of the dewannee revenues, and you are accordingly punctually to comply with the ſaid drafts, which ſaid ſum is to be proportioned out among your civil and military ſervants at that preſidency, upon a plan ſomewhat ſimilar to that ſettled for Bengal.

In our letter of the 20th of November, we ſettled the ſalary and allowance for preſident Verelſt, and every future governor of Bengal; and you are acquainted that the large ſhare then allotted him of the commiſſion on the revenues, was in conſideration,

tion of his relinquiſhing being concerned in every kind of trade whatever; and all preſents and other gratifications, as ſpecified in the deed of renunciation entered on your conſultations the 22d of September 1766, which we directed ſhould be executed by your future governor's.

We have ſince, upon our mature conſideration of the ſaid deed, cauſed a more proper inſtrument to be prepared for the ſame purpoſe, and now tranſmit copies thereof, that the ſame may be engroſſed and duly executed by Mr. Verelſt immediately, and by every future governor, on his ſucceeding to that ſtation, the governor is to execute this deed in triplicate, two of which are to be ſent to us by different ſhips, and the third kept by you in your treaſure cheſt, that they may be ready to be made uſe of, either by us or you, if neceſſary.

Extract of the general letter from Bengal, dated the 2d of February, 1769.

When the importance of this government is conſidered, by the intereſts that yourſelves and the nation have in its proſperity, every mode of ſupport that can be given for its ſtability, ought fully and impartially to be diſcuſſed; an uniformity of conduct, a proper ſupport in the executive power, and an inequality in the diſtribution of rewards diffuſed among the ſeveral members who compoſe your board in general, promiſe beſt to ſecure that harmony, ſo eſſential to give weight to its reſolutions, and preſerve that reſpect by which government is to be maintained.

When public gratifications are made, they are ſuppoſed to be marks for diſtinguiſhed merit, or pre-eminence of ſtation; and when no particular acts of former are aſſigned, they will always be conſidered in the latter point of view: As ſuch, honourable ſirs, we could wiſh that in appropriating the ſhares of your indulgence from the revenues, you had not excluded the chiefs of the ſubordinates, reſtricted in trade, as they, as well as all your ſervants, have been by your late directions; they ſhare a burthen of the public duty equally with thoſe who you have indulged, without any ſuperior benefits. This hath been remonſtrated to us by Mr. Rumbold, in his letter, entered in this day's concluſion, and hath induced us, until your pleaſure is known, to allow them, reſtricted under ſecurity, to refund, ſhould it not meet your approbation, the ſame proportion of your indulgence as you have preſcribed for the members of the council.

From the above reaſons it is, we wiſh, that the council, being the immediate directors of every department, both civil and military, hath ſtood diſtinguiſhed in your gratifications above every other; not from any particular motive or deſire to promote their own intereſt, and diminiſh the ſhare of others, but to preſerve that degree of rank and pre-eminence of ſtation, in which you yourſelves have placed them: The inſtances we would refer to are,

A colonel you have indulged with 2½ ſhares.

A member of the board and a lieutenant colonel, with 1½ ſhares.

The

The additional ſhare allowed to Mr. Rumbold, was granted to him on conſideration of the additional trouble and attention he has as ſupervisor of the Bahar collections, which bears a near proportion to the allowance you have been pleaſed to make to the reſident at the durbar, from a ſimilar conſideration.

An account of the commiſſions ariſing on the net revenues from the 1ſt of September, 1767, to the 1ſt of September, 1768, goes a number in the packet, and the diſtribution thereof, we flatter ourſelves, you will find has been made conformable to your ſeveral orders; the balance of rupees 13,603: 10: 11, being the unappropriated commiſſion we had, prior to our reſolution reſpecting the chiefs of ſubordinates, who are members of your council, directed to be carried to that head on your general books; but, as this balance will be inſufficient to anſwer that purpoſe, we ſhall be under the neceſſity of accounting for the difference out of the preſent growing unappropriated commiſſion, and which we hope will meet with your approbation: and permit us here, gentlemen, to return you our warmeſt thanks for your bounty and kind conſideration of us in this inſtance.

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated the 23d of March, 1770.

"We have received by the Saliſbury, an account of the commiſſion of the dewannee revenues of Bengal and Bahar, and thoſe under your collector-general, from the 1ſt of September, 1767, to the 31ſt of Auguſt, 1768; and by the Shrewſbury, a like account of the ſubſequent half-year, taken on an average of the revenues of the former. The

net

nett receipts being there ſtated in general articles, would alone have rendered your account unſatisfactory to us, as we expected to ſee the receipts of your ſeveral revenues diſtinctly ſpecified: We therefore direct, that either ſeperate or connected with your future accounts of commiſſions, you ſend us a full and particular ſtate of the receipts of the revenues of Murſhadabad and Bahar, with thoſe of the diſtricts and provinces on which ſuch commiſſion is drawn, exhibiting at the ſame time the ſeveral charges and deductions to which the reſpective revenues are ſubject, the whole correſponding with the period of your ſtatements.

And being now to conſider the ſhares you have thought fit to allow, in addition to thoſe appointed by our orders of the 20th of November 1767; we ſee with aſtoniſhment ſuch an infraction of thoſe orders, and ſuch an abuſe of our generoſity, as appears in the diſtribution made by your preſident and council, of any part of the ſurplus ariſing from the unappropriated ſhares of this commiſſion, which ſurplus we conſider as a fund which would have admitted of our extending to our principal ſervants at Bombay, a ſhare of that favour we had ſhewn to thoſe of your preſidency: And we accordingly directed you to remit to them the amount of one and one-third lack of current rupees.

But by your advices, as well as your accounts of commiſſion, we find, that, contrary to our orders reſpecting the diſtribution of this commiſſion, ſo fully and expreſsly ſet forth in our letter beforementioned, you have taken upon yourſelves to diſpoſe of a great of the unappropriated ſhares, in the following manner:

	Shares.
To the chief of Patna and superintendants of the Bahar revenues - - -	2 ½
To the chief of Caſſimbuzar - - -	1 ½
To the chief of Decca - - -	1 ½
To the ſurgeons of the army and your preſidency, each three-fourths.	

As this diſtribution has been made in violation of our ſaid orders, we hereby require and direct, that ſuch of you as were at that time members of our council, and the repreſentatives and attornies of ſuch others as may be returned to England, do, in your ſeparate capacities, forthwith pay into our treaſury, in Bengal, the amount of the ſeveral ſums paid by you as a ſhare, or ſhares, of this commiſſion, to any perſon, either as a ſuperintendant of the Bahar revenues, as chief of either of the factories of Decca, of Patna, Caſſimbuzar, or Chittagong, as ſurgeon of the army, or of your preſidency, or to any other perſon who may have received a ſhare to which he was not entitled by our appointment; under which deſcription we conſider Mr. Charlton, who received a ſhare as member of council, for nine months before his admiſſion to a ſeat at that board, the amount of which you muſt forthwith pay as here directed.

As to any bonds, or other ſecurity which you may have taken for the repayment of ſuch ſhares as might not be approved of by us, it reſts wholly with yourſelves to take ſuch meaſures as you may think fit for the recovery of the amount of any ſums paid without our authority; for we hereby renounce

renounce and disclaim any act you may have done in opposition to our particular directions, in respect to this commission, and from such breach of your duty we hold you responsible for every undue payment.

At a Select Committee, the 18th of September, 1765. Present

The Right Hon. Lord Clive, president, &c.

Resuming the consideration of the plan for carrying on the inland trade, in order to determine with respect to the company and the classes of proprietors, the committee are unanimously of opinion, That whatever surplus monies the company may find themselves possessed of, after discharging their several demands at this presidency, the same will be employed more to their benefit and advantage, in supplying largely that valuable branch of their commerce, the China trade, and assisting the want of their other settlements; and that it will be more for their interest to be considered as superiors of this trade, and receive a handsome duty upon it, than to be engaged as proprietors in the stock. Bestowing, therefore, all due attention to the circumstances of the company's being at the same time the head and masters of our service, and now come into the place of the country government by his majesty's royal grant of the dewannee, it is agreed, that the inland trade in the above articles shall be subject to a duty to the company, after the following rates, which are calculated, according to the best judgment we can form of the value of the trade in general,

neral, and the advantage which may be expected to accrue from it to the proprietors.

On ſalt, 35 per cent. valuing the 101 maunds at the rate of 90 rupees, and in conſideration hereof, the preſent balance duty to be aboliſhed.

On beetle-nut 10 per cent. on the prime coſt.

On tobacco, 25 per cent. on ditto.

By this calculation we hope, may be produced a clear revenue to the company of at leaſt 100,000 pounds ſterling, per annum. and ſhould it appear upon further experience of the trade, that the profits will admit of an increaſe of theſe rates of duties, we hereby reſolve, that a fair and impartial repreſentation of the ſame ſhall be made to our honourable maſters, in order to receive their directions, as it is our fixed determination to render them all poſſible ſatisfaction in this point.

With reſpect to the proprietors, it is agreed and reſolved, that they ſhall be arranged into three claſſes; that each claſs ſhall be intitled to ſo many ſhares in the ſtocks, and that a certain capital ſtock ſhall be agreed upon in order to aſcertain the value of each ſhare.

According to the ſcheme, it is agreed, that claſs firſt ſhall conſiſt of the governor, five ſhares; the ſecond, three ſhares; the general, three ſhares; ten gentlemen of council, each two ſhares, twenty ſhares; two colonels, each two ſhares, four ſhares; in all thirty-five ſhares for the firſt claſs.

That claſs ſecond ſhall conſiſt of one chaplain, fourteen junior merchants, and three lieutenant-colonels; in all, eighteen perſons, who ſhall each be entitled to one third of a counſellor's proportion,

tion, or two thirds of one ſhare; and which makes in all twelve ſhares for the ſecond claſs. We mean always to include in this number ſuch junior merchants as the company have thought proper to fix in the ſervice; who, as well as the factors in the next claſs that may be reſtrained from riſing as covenant ſervants, ſhall however be entitled to their full ſhare of the advantage of this trade.

That claſs third ſhall conſiſt of thirteen factors, four majors, four firſt ſurgeons at the preſidency, two firſt ſurgeons at the army, one ſecretary to the council, one ſub-accomptant, one Perſian tranſlator, and one ſub-export warehouſe-keeper; in all twenty-ſeven perſons who ſhall each be entitled to one ſixth of a counſellor's proportion, or one third of one ſhare; and which makes in all eight ſhares for the third claſs.

It is neceſſary however to be obſerved, that by this arrangement it is intended, and it is accordingly hereby

Ordered, That twelve ſhares in this trade ſhall be allotted to eighteen perſons, compoſed of the firſt ſenior and junior merchants, lieutenants, colonels, and chaplain or chaplains, all exceeding that number of thoſe ranks, muſt ſtand excluded until they can be included in it; and chaplains, be they more or leſs, to be reckoned only as one ſenior or junior merchant.

That eight ſhares in this trade ſhall, in like manner, always be allotted to twenty-four perſons, compoſed of the ſenior factors, majors, ſurgeons, and the three officers above ſpecified; all exceeding that number of thoſe ranks, are not to ſhare till they can be included in it.

The

The committee have thus ſettled the arrangement of the claſſes, and the ſhares in the ſtocks; but they leave to the committee of trade to aſcertain the amount of the capital, as they muſt be the moſt competent judges of what fund will be required.

That the trade may meet with no interruption, and for the better regulating the ſame, the committee of trade may from time to time, from bye laws, which have been communicated, approved and ſigned to, by the body of proprietors, they (the committee) ſhall be impowered to enforce and carry into execution.

That the books of the ſociety ſhall be opened the firſt of every September, and cloſed the 31ſt the following Auguſt: that for the preſent year all perſons who ſhall for this time be deemed proprietors, and whoſe names ſhall be inrolled by the committee of trade, agreeable to this ſcheme of diſtribution, ſhall be intitled to their proportion of profits ariſing unto the trade during the courſe of the year, whether abſence, or death ſhould enſue, and ſo in all future years, after the names of the perſons who may compoſe the claſſes ſhall have been regularly inrolled.

Reſolved, That no perſon ſhall ſhare in a double capacity, and receive a benefit at the ſame time from his rank in the ſervice, and alſo from ſuch employment as he may happen to enjoy.

Ordered, that a copy of theſe proceedings be prepared and laid before the council, that they may tranſmit the ſame, with their directions, to the committee of trade.

(Signed) Clive, &c.

Extract of Bengal general conſultations, 25th September, 1765.

The right honourable lord Clive, preſident, &c.

" The preſident lays before the board a copy of the proceedings of the ſelect committee, containing their concluſion of the plan for the inland trade with reſpect to the company, and the different claſſes of the proprietors. And,

The ſame have been peruſed, agreed it be tranſmitted to the committee of trade, with inſtructions to proceed agreeably thereto.

(Signed) Clive," &c.

At a general court held on Friday the 18th of May, 1764.

Reſolved,

" That it be recommended to the court of directors to conſider the orders ſent to Bengal relative to the trade of the company's ſervants in the article of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, and that they do give ſuch directions for regulating the ſame, agreeably to the intereſts of the company and the ſubah, as to them may appear moſt prudent, either by ſettling, here at home, the reſtrictions under which this trade ought to be carried on, or by referring it to the governor or council of Fort William, to regulate this important point, in ſuch a manner as may prevent all future diſputes betwixt the ſubah and the company.

Atteſted by P. Michell, Secretary."

At a ſelect committee the 10th of Auguſt, 1765, at Fort William.

Preſent.

William Brightwell Sumner, Eſq; preſident, Harry Verelſt, Eſq;

In conformity to the honourable company's orders, contained in their letter of the 1ſt of June, 1764, the committee now proceeds to take into their conſideration the ſubject of the inland trade, in the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, the ſame having been frequently diſcourſed of at former meetings, and Mr. Sumner having lately collected the opinions of the abſent members at large, on every circumſtance.

It is agreed and reſolved, that the following plan for conducting this trade ſhall be carried into execution, the committee eſteeming the ſame moſt correſpondent with the company's orders, and conducive to the ends which they have in view, when they require that the trade ſhall be put upon ſuch a footing as may appear moſt equitable for the benefit of their ſervants, leaſt liable to produce diſputes with the country government, and wherein their own intereſt, and that of the nabob, ſhall at the ſame time be properly attended to, and conſidered.

That the whole trade ſhall be carried on by an excluſive company, formed for that purpoſe, and conſiſting of all thoſe who may be deemed juſtly intitled to ſhare. That a proper fund ſhall be raiſed by a loan at intereſt, for the ſupply and the

ſupport

ſupport of the ſame; and that it ſhall commence in the month of September enſuing, or as ſoon after as may be found moſt convenient.

That all ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, produced in, or imported into Bengal, ſhall be purchaſed by this eſtabliſhed company, and public advertiſements ſhall be iſſued, ſtrictly prohibiting all other perſons whatever, who are dependants on our government, to deal in thoſe articles.

That application ſhall be made to the nabob to iſſue the like prohibition to all his officers and ſubjects of the diſtrict where any quantity of either of thoſe articles is manufactured or produced.

That the ſalt ſhall be purchaſed by contract, on the moſt reaſonable terms, giving the preference to the factories of Decca, Chittagong, Burdwan, and Midnapore, for the produce of their reſpective diſtricts, to the fouzdar of Houghley, and the other zemindars, for the produce of ingellee, tumlook, myſidole, &c. and to ſuch perſons as may offer the moſt reaſonable propoſal, for the quantity produced in Calcutta lands.

That the beetle-nut and tobacco ſhall in the like manner be purchaſed by contract, under ſuch terms and conditions as, upon proper inquiry, ſhall appear to the managers to be the moſt conformable to the intereſt concerned.

That the contractors for the ſaid oath ſhall agree to deliver it at certain fixed places at a ſtipulated per maunds, comprehending ſuch advance upon their contracts with the zemindars and molungees, as may be eſteemed an equivalent to their riſk, trouble, and bad debts.

That

That as the advance will be made by the contractors to the zemindars, &c. at a certain period of the ſeaſon, in the uſual manner, ſo ſhall the advance from the public company to the contractors be made in proportion thereto.

That the ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, there purchaſed by the public company, ſhall be tranſported to a certain number of places for ſale, to be there, and there only, diſpoſed of by their agents; and that the country merchants may then become purchaſers, and again tranſport the articles whither they think they have the greateſt proſpect of profit; and by this means, not only the frequent oppreſſion the inhabitants of the country have ſuffered by Europeans having permiſſion to traverſe to every place, for the ſale of thoſe commodities, will be put a ſtop to; but by thus reſerving the natives and merchants a competent ſhare of the profits, both in the purchaſe and ſale, we may hope for the good effect of removing the general odium that has prevailed, from our ſeeking to deprive them of every part of that trade.

That as it is apprehended ſome difficulty will ariſe in ſecuring the produce of the Decca, and Chittagong diſtricts, by reaſon of the property of the lands being ſcattered in a number of hands, all dependent on the government; it is agreed, That application ſhall be made to the nabob for perwannahs on the ſeveral zemindars of thoſe diſtricts, as well as thoſe of Houghley, &c. ſtrictly ordering and requiring them to contract for all the ſalt that can be made on their lands with the Engliſh alone, and forbidding the ſale to any other perſon or perſons whatſoever.

That

That the honourable company ſhall either ſhare in this trade as proprietors, or receive an annual duty upon it, as may appear to be moſt for their intereſt, when conſidered with their other engagement and demands at this preſidency.

That the nabob ſhall in like manner be conſidered, as may be judged moſt proper, either as a proprietor, or by annual nuzzaranna to be computed upon inſpecting a ſtatement of his duties on ſalt in former years.

That the manner in which the honourable company and the nabob ſhall be conſidered, being once determined, the remainder of this trade ſhall be divided amongſt the company's ſervants, arranged under certain claſſes, and each claſs to ſhare a certain proportion of the capital ſtock.

That a committee of trade ſhall be appointed to receive the management of this plan, and proſecute the ſame in all its branches; that they ſhall be immediately authoriſed to take meaſures for raiſing the fund at intereſt, and to receive propoſals, and ſettle the contracts: and further, that for their aſſiſtance in this work, a perſon ſhall be appointed in the quality of their ſecretary and accomptant.

The foregoing regulation, the ſelect committee judge, will be found a ſufficient ground-work for commencing this trade, to be improved hereafter, as circumſtances may occur and direct: and it is therefore agreed,

That they be delivered over to the committee of trade, as ſoon as they are appointed, with inſtructions to proceed in raiſing the money, and making the contracts,

The

The points contained in the tenth, eleventh, and twelfth regulations, as their not being juſtified, need be no impediment to the proſecution of this buſineſs, ſo the committee eſteem them of ſo much importance, that the ſettlement of them ſhould be delayed until the abſent members return to Calcutta; and that they then be deliberated upon at a full committee.

Agreed, therefore, that the committee of trade be alſo deviſed of this reſolution, and that they ſhall be hereafter informed of the diſtribution which may be ſettled, with any other regulations, which may occur relative thereto, for their government.

Mr. Sumner acquaints the committee, that, being appriſed of the intentions contained in the third and ninth regulations, he deſired Mr. Sykes, when he lately went up to Murſhadabad, to apply to the nabob for the neceſſary perwannahs for authoriſing and facilitating this trade; and that he has accordingly received from that gentleman perwannahs to this purpoſe, being 106 in number: the ſame he now preſents to the committee, together with ſeveral papers of information, which he has collected, regarding the produce of the different diſtricts, and the condition that ſalt can be contracted for.

Ordered, that they be delivered over to the committee of trade for their guidance.

Taking now into conſideration the appointments of this committee of trade, the ſelect committee are of opinion, That it ſhould be compoſed of two members of their body, and two gentlemen of the council.

Agreed,

Agreed, therefore, that we recommend to the council, to appoint two of their members, to be joined with two of the committee, to conſtitute this board, and receive charge of the plan; and, at the ſame time, to appoint a proper perſon to the office of ſecretary and accomptant.

(Signed) W. B. Sumner, &c.

Extract of a Letter from the Right Hon. Lord Clive, Preſident and Governor of Bengal, to the Court of Directors, dated 30th September, 1765.

"The regulations of the nabob's miniſtry, the acquiſition of the dewannee, and the honourable terms on which we have concluded a peace with the vizier of the empire, have placed the dignity and advantage of the Engliſh Eaſt-India company on a baſis more firm than our moſt ſanguine wiſhes could, in a few months ago have ſuggeſted. Theſe, however, alone will not inſure our ſtability. Theſe are but the out-works which guard you from your natural enemies, the natives of the country: all is not ſafe; danger ſtill ſubſiſts from more formidable enemies within, luxury, corruption, avarice, rapacity. Theſe are poſſeſſions of your principal poſts, and are ready to betray your citadel. Theſe, therefore, muſt be extirpated, or they will infallibly deſtroy us; we cannot expect the ſame cauſes which have ruined the greateſt kingdoms, ſhould have different effects on ſuch a ſtate as ours. That ſudden growth of riches, from whence thoſe evils principally ariſe, demands

demands our moſt ſerious attention. The affairs of Bengal, however glorious and flouriſhing the proſpect may be now, cannot be ſucceſsfully managed by men whoſe views extend beyond a year or two, and who will ſet all orders from the court of directors at defiance, well knowing they muſt have acquired an affluent fortune, or at leaſt a comfortable independency, before reſentment can reach him. A competency ought to be allowed to all your ſervants, from the time of their arrival in India, and advantages ſhould gradually encreaſe to each, in proportion to his ſtation; but, I would have few of them entertain hopes of returning to their native country till they have attained the rank of counſellor; then the proſpect ſhould open to them, and they ſhould be certain of being enabled to return in a few years with independent fortunes. This certainty, would ariſe from the freight-ſhips, from the privileges of trade (the advantages of which you are not unacquainted with) and alſo from the profits upon ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, agreeably to the new regulations which we have made, in order to rectify the abuſes that have been ſo long committed in thoſe branches of trade, to the great detriment of the country government, without view of benefit to the company.

The regulations now eſtabliſhed for the ſalt trade, will, I hope, be entirely to your ſatisfaction. I at firſt intended to propoſe, that the company and their ſervants ſhould be jointly and equally concerned in the trade itſelf; but upon better conſideration, I judged that plan to be rather unbecoming the dignity of the company, and concluded it would be better that they ſhould give the

trade entirely to their ſervants, and fix a duty upon it for themſelves, equivalent to half the profits. This duty we have computed at the rate of 35 per cent. for the preſent; but, I imagine it will be able next year to bear an increaſe. The articles of beetle-nut and tobacco being of leſs conſequence, and yielding much leſs advantage, the duties upon them of courſe muſt be leſs. For further particulars of thoſe regulations, I beg leave to refer you to the committee's letter and proceedings, as I would not here trouble you with the repetition of a matter which is there ſo fully laid before you.

The advantages propoſed for the governor and council, would undoubtedly appear extremely large to thoſe who are unacquainted with the riches of Bengal, and the numberleſs opportunities which the company's ſervants have of acquiring money. But you are now perfectly informed of the revenues of theſe kingdoms, and the prodigious emoluments within the reach of gentlemen high in the ſervice, will, I am perſuaded, agree with me, that if ſome plan of the nature propoſed, be not adopted, the governor and council will not fail to acquire much larger fortunes, by other means, in a much ſhorter time, which muſt always be productive of that quick ſucceſſion, not only ſo detrimental to your commercial intereſt, but ſo totally incompatible with the acquiſition of political knowledge, which ought now to be conſidered as a very material qualification in all your civil as well as military ſervants. To obviate an objection which may ariſe, that they may poſſibly proceed in the old way of procuring money, notwith-

withſtanding they accept of theſe allowances, I would have an an oath tendered to them of as ſtrong and ſolemn-natured as can be penned. I have drawn out the form of one agreeable to my idea of the expedient; and have the honour to incloſe it for your conſideration. To this may be annexed, a penalty bond of 150,000l. to be executed by the governor, and of 50,000l. to be executed by each of the council. Thus the conſcience of ſome will be awakened by the legal conſequences of perjury, and pecuniary puniſhment will be a ſure guard over the honeſty of others. Could the hearts of men be known by their general character in ſociety, or could their conduct in a ſtate of temptation be aſcertained from their moderate attention to wealth, whilſt the ſudden acquiſition of it was impoſſible, the propoſal I make would be an affront to religion and to morality; but ſince that is not the caſe in any part of the world, and leaſt of all ſo in the Eaſt, we muſt, for our own ſecurity, impoſe ſuch reſtraints as ſhall make it impoſſible ever for hypocriſy to introduce corruption.

The committee's letter will ſpecify the proportion of emoluments propoſed for the field officers, from the new acquired advantages upon ſalt. The ſame objection my perhaps be made to this, which I ſuppoſe was likely to occur with reſpect to the plan for the benefit of the council ſervants; if ſo, I beg leave to refer you to my propoſal and remarks upon that ſubject, which are equally proper and applicable to this.

Extract

Extract of a letter from the ſelect committee at Bengal, to the court of directors, dated the 30th of September, 1765.

" By conſulting our proceedings of the 10th of Auguſt and 18th of September, you will be able to judge of the progreſs we have made in carrying your orders into execution relative to the trade of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco. This ſubject we conſider with all the attention poſſible, and regard to your intereſt, and good of the ſervice. We found that to remove the inconveniences of a free trade, prevent the oppreſſions daily committed, ſave this valuable article of commerce from ruin, and diffuſe the benefits reſulting indiſcriminately among all your ſervants entitled to duſtucks, it was neceſſary to inveſt the whole in an excluſive company, compoſed of the three firſt claſſes of your covenanted ſervants, the field officers, chaplains, and head ſurgeons. In admitting the field officers, and ſtaying the proportions allotted to each claſs, we had particular regard to your preſent ſituation of your council, and field officers who are now excluded any emoluments they before enjoyed. It is our opinion, that gentlemen who have riſen to their ſtations with credit and reputation, are certainly entitled to ſomething more than a ſubſiſtence. They even have a right to expect ſuch advantages in your ſervice, as may enable them to return in a few years with independency to their native country. With reſpect to the company, we are unanimouſly of opinion, it is more for their intereſt to be conſidered ſuperiors than proprietors,

and

and as the royal grant of the dewannee renders the 11th article unneceſſary, we are thereby enabled to ſubject the trade to a duty which will produce a clear annual revenue of 120,000 l. ſterling. Whatever ſurplus of their revenues the company may find themſelves poſſeſſed of, after diſcharging all the demands on this preſidency, we imagine may be employed much more to their benefit, in ſupporting and extending the China trade, and aſſiſting the wants of other preſidencies.

However, ſhould it either appear that we have miſtaken the company's real intereſt, or that the profits of the trade will admit of increaſed duties. It is our reſolution, to give all poſſible ſatisfaction on thoſe points to our honourable maſters, and to lay before you a fair, full, and candid repreſentation of the amount of the coſts, charges, and ſales of the firſt year.

Extract of the general letter from Bengal, dated the 30th September, 1765.

"The ſelect committee having taken under conſideration your orders touching the inland trade in the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut and tobacco, they communicated to the board, in their next proceedings a ſet of regulations formed thereupon, as the general work of a plan for carrying it on in future; we beg leave to refer you to the proceedings themſelves for your particular information of this plan; and have here to inform you, that Meſſieurs Sumner, Verelſt, Leyceſter, and Gray, were in conſequence, conſtituted the committee for receiving charge thereof, and managing it on behalf of the

body

body of the proprietors, with authority to correſpond with the ſubordinate factories, and to purſue all ſuch meaſures as might conformable thereto appear to them eligible and proper; and that the neceſſary advice and orders were given accordingly to the ſubordinates, and publication made, prohibiting all perſons dependant on the company's government, from entering into any new engagements in thoſe articles, unleſs any contractors with the committee for the purchaſe of ſale of them; we have alſo to note to you, that Meſſrs. Leyceſter and Gray diſſented to the authority the ſelect committee had taken upon themſelves on this occaſion, eſteeming it in no wiſe delegated to them by the terms and intention of their appointments: and that the ſubject ſhould have been conſidered and determined on in council.

The committee of trade having entered upon the proſecution of the plan, we have received from them a repreſentation for having the ſociety ſecured againſt any innovations in the courſe of their preſent engagements; and ſoliciting from us ſuch a deed as we might think ſufficient to enſure to them the excluſive rights to the trade, till thoſe engagements are concluded, the ſame time to be renewed every ſeaſon, ſo long as it ſhall be agreeable to you that this plan ſhould ſubſiſt. We could not but agree with them entirely in the propriety of this meaſure, and have given directions for drawing accordingly ſuch a writing as may be thought ſufficient to ſecure to the preſent proprietors the right in queſtion; and we now requeſt your permiſſion to renew the ſame

for

for the future concerns: if the plan meets with your approbation.

The ſelect committee having laid before us a copy of their proceedings, containing their concluſion of the plan for carrying on the inland trade, with reſpect to the company, and the claſſes of proprietors, and the ſame has been delivered over to the committee for managing the trade with inſtructions to proceed conformably thereto."

Extract of Bengal general conſultations, dated the 16th of September, 1765.

Preſent,

The right honourable lord Clive preſident, &c.

The committee for managing the plan of trade in the reſerved articles of ſalt, beetle-nut and tobacco, and in the following letter, ſoliciting a deed to ſecure the proprietors in the right to the ſame, during the continuance of their preſent engagements to be renewed every ſeaſon, as long as it may be agreeable to the honourable company that this plan ſhould ſubſiſt.

My Lord and Gentlemen,

"In conſequence of the plan which you have been pleaſed to truſt to our management, we have, for ſome time paſt, been taking meaſures for regulating the trade of ſalt, beetle-nut and tobacco, and having already concluded conſiderable contracts for the purchaſe of the firſt article.

Having

Having thus engaged in the trade, and made advances of the ſociety's property, with a view of being able to carry it on agreeably to your ſaid plan, it becomes a neceſſary conſideration with us, on behalf of the body for whom we act, to have them ſecured againſt any innovations during the continuance of their preſent engagements. The terms of the purchaſe contracts will run for the enſuing year's produce of the ſeveral articles, and the vend will be concluded as ſoon after as poſſible; we therefore requeſt, that your lordſhip and council, will furniſh us with ſuch a deed or writing as you ſhall think ſufficient to ſecure to the ſociety the free and ſole purchaſe of the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut and tobacco, produced in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, from the firſt of September 1765, to the 31ſt of Auguſt 1766, allowing ſufficient time to diſpoſe of ſuch purchaſe for the ſeaſon, to be renewed every ſeaſon, as long as it ſhall be agreeable to the honourable company that this plan ſhould ſubſiſt. And as a very great loſs would ariſe to the proprietors, ſhould any alteration happen after the concern for the year is begun, and before it is finiſhed, that ample proviſions be made for the continuance of the concluſion of ſuch concerns.

We are the moſt earneſt to be ſatisfied in this point, as, until we obtain your compliance, we find, we ſhall not be able to eſtabliſh the credit of the ſociety amongſt the merchants, ſo as to raiſe the neceſſary fund for carrying on the trade.

We are, with reſpect,
My lord and gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient humble ſervt.
W. B. Sumner, &c.

Fort William,
Sept. 11, 1765.

The

The ſame having been purſued and conſidered, we are unanimous of opinion reſpecting the propriety of paſſing the deed requeſted the ſociety. And,

Such a one is accordingly ordered to be prepared by Mr. Wittall, for the ſecurity of the preſent proprietors.

It is agreed to apply to the company for permiſſion to renew the ſame for the future concerns, if the plan meets with their approbation. And,

The committee is adviſed in anſwer accordingly, with further informations, that when the preſent deed is prepared and executed, it ſhall be immediately tranſmitted them.

To William Brightwell Sumner, Eſq; &c. gentlemen of the committee of trade.

"Gentlemen,

"We have received your letter of the 11th inſt. ſoliciting us to grant you, on behalf of the ſociety of trade, a deed to ſecure to them the excluſive right of trading in the reverſed articles during the continuance of their preſent engagements. As we agree with you entirely in the propriety of this meaſure, we have given directions for drawing ſuch a writing as may be thought ſufficient to ſecure to the preſent proprietors, the right you requeſt; and we ſhall apply to the court of directors for permiſſion to renew the ſame for the future concerns, if the plan meets with their approbation.

As ſoon as the deed is prepared and executed, it ſhall be immediately tranſmitted to you.

Fort William,
16th Sept. 1765.

We are,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obed. ſervant.

Extract of the Bengal general conſultations, dated the 22d of January, 1766.

Preſent,
The right honourable lord Clive, preſident, &c.

The collector-general reporting Mr. Leyceſter's account of Molunghee ſalt balance to be juſt, ordered, the amount, being current rupees, 27,183 5 3 be diſburſed him out of the treaſury.

Extract of the Bengal ſelect conſultations, dated the 23d day of July, 1768.

Preſent,
The honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident, &c.

By ſalt balances paid to the gentlemen at Chittigong and Ducca, account their ſalt balances, the nabob Meer Jaffier having undertaken to make good all ſuch arrears, in conſequence of their being ordered to relinquiſh this commerce.

By the governor and council -	rupees	25,000	0
By ditto, ditto - - -		61,454	0
By Mr. George Williamſon, paid the balance due to him from a contract for ſalt with the government, as per order from the ſelect committee		15,126	15

At

At a concluſion, dated the 31ſt of Auguſt, 1767.

Preſent,

The honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident, &c.

Mr. Ruſſel having met with a minute of Mr. Sumner's, dated the 11th of September laſt, relative to the mongunhees ſalt balances; he now begs leave to deliver it in with ſeveral papers therein referred to, and requeſts the board's orders concerning them, having daily application from thoſe to whom the balances is due; he adds, that it appears by the proceedings of the committee of ſalt trade, that theſe accounts had been referred by the board to them, and that they returned them approved the 29th of October, but as nothing of this appears on the face of the conſultations, not even Mr. Sumner's minute, Mr. Ruſſel is at a loſs to know what further is neceſſary, or whether the balances are to be diſcharged by the collector-general. He further informs the board, that many more claims have been lodged ſince the date of Mr. Sumner's minute, and the accounts are now under examination.

30th July, 1767.

Claud Ruſſel, Collector-general.

Mr. Sumner's minute is now alſo read as follows:

Mr. Sumner having examined the ſeveral accounts and claims of the Kallery farmers on the Molungees, for ſalt balances riſing in the year,

years 1762 to 1765, and having alſo compared the ſame with the accounts of different molungees, finds, that the groſs balances of the whole are adjuſted pretty much to their ſatisfaction. But as ſome indulgences, which the farmers think themſelves entitled to, have very much increaſed the ſaid balances, and cauſed much diſcontent to the molungees, he has thought it neceſſary, for the better ſettling and adjuſting thereof, to have reference to the reſolves of the committee of lands on this ſubject.

He has accordingly made ſuch extracts from their books of proceedings, in 1762 and 1763, as ſeemed requiſite to clear the principal points in diſpute; which extracts, with a few obſervations of his own, he now ſubmits to the conſideration of the honourable board, from whence it will appear, that the demands made by the farmers, of allowances inſtead of Kallery rents, boat-hire, &c. are very unreaſonable, and ſuch as he imagines the honourable board will not admit of. He has, therefore, cauſed the ſaid charges to be deducted from the balances demanded by the farmers; and their ſeveral accounts of balances, agreeable to this ſtatement, he now lays before the board, together with a general abſtract of the whole, and copies of the ſeveral accounts following, from their further conſiderations.

1. Amount outſtanding balance of ſalt duty, from 1764 to 1765.

2. Ditto, ditto, ditto, Kallery rents ditto.

3. Outſtanding balances of caſh due from the country Kallery molungees to John Burdett, Eſq;

4. James

4. James Amyatts Eſq; in account with the honourable company for Kallery rents and ſalt duty.

The board's ſentiments on the payment of the molunges ſalt balances, concurring entirely with the arguments made uſe of by Mr. Sumner, the collector is now directed to diſcharge the amounts thereof, being maunds 105,827 39 4 at the rate of 60 Arcot rupees per maunds.

(Signed) H. Verelſt, &c.

Extract of the Conſultation of the Committee of New Lands, the 21ſt Auguſt, 1765.

Preſent, Wm. Brightwell Sumner, &c.

" The farmer of the khaſkhallaries, as the ſeaſon of the year is now arrived for making freſh advances, informs the committee of his intention of relinquiſhing his farm, and requeſts the committee will point out in what manner he is to recover the balances due to him from the molungees.

" Conſidering the regulations which are now about to take place, regarding the ſalt, the committee are of opinion, That it will be more eligible to put the khaſkhallaries on the ſame footing with the others in the company's purgunnahs; and that therefore the company, ſhall pay off the balances due from the molungees of the khaſkallaries; and, in order to reimburſe the company for this advance, that the renters of the khaſkallaries

ries do in the ſame manner pay a duty of ten per cent. as is done on the reſt.

Read a letter from the committee of trade, requeſting our permiſſion, to lot out, and let the ſalt khallaries in the Calcutta lands to their contractors, acquainting us at the ſame time, that they ſhall make the ſaid contractors reſponſible in their contracts, for the company's duties; and that they ſhall hereafter deliver us in a report with what perſons they do ſettle the contracts.

Ordered, the letter to be entered after this days proceeding. And

Agreed, the ſecretary do acquaint the committee of trade, that they have our permiſſion to divide and let the khallaries in the manner they purpoſe.

Extract of Bengal general Conſultation, the 26th Auguſt, 1768.

Preſent,

The Hon. Harry Verelſt, Eſq; Preſident, &c.

Extract of a Letter from Richard Beecher, Eſq; Collector General, to the Governor and Council of Fort-William, dated the 28th July, 1768.

Of the eſtimate for the year 1774, I have collected	S.R.	1,096,003	1
And the amount of what I expected will be collected very ſoon, and without difficulty		78,859	0

And

And the amount of the Barboury and Medinmull khallary rents, which will likewiſe be collected without difficulty, and would have been brought to account in April laſt, but out of tenderneſs to the merchants, who pleaded with inability to make any ſales ſo long as the reſtriction enjoined by the ſociety of trade - - - - - - - - -	70,000	
Sicca rupees	1,244,862	1

The accounts of laſt year's collection will, I hope, evince, that there is no probability the company's intereſt will ſuffer by the collections continuing in the hands of the collector general; which, however, you will be able to form a juſter idea of, from an abſtract of the collections that have been made ſince the Bengal year 1169, which I now deliver you, and which, compared with the following ſtatement, will ſhew at one view how much the laſt year's collection exceeds what has ever been collected in any former year.

Collected of the laſt year's Huſtabood rupees - - - - - -	10,96,603	1	0
Of old balances - - - - -	1,65,990	3	0
And calculating the khallary duty before mentioned, which ought to be added in making a compariſon with the former year's, wherein it is concluded - -	1,70,000	0	0
Total ſum, Sicca rupees	13,31,993	4	0

The

The higheſt collection in one year, as by the abſtract for five years proceeding appears to be } 10,85,252 0 17

The increaſe therefore of the laſt year's collection is, Sicca rupees } 2,46,741 3 3

The deduction of Sicca rupees 2,36,010, ſeems alſo proper, it being the eſtimated amount of the ſalt khallary rents and duties for the years 1172 and 1173, which I find was appropriated by the ſociety of trade, in conſequence of the proviſion made for the company from their fund at their firſt inſtitution.

(Signed) Richard Beecher.

Fort-William.

At a Select Committee, dated the 3d Sept. 1766.

Preſent,

The Right Hon. Lord Clive, Preſident, &c.

The Right Hon. the Preſident lays before the Committee the following Minute:

"Gentlemen,

"Some time before my departure from England, the court of directors debated upon the propriety of ſuffering their ſervants in Bengal to trade in the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco; and it could not be expected they would continue to them the enjoyment of thoſe profita-

ble

ble branches, unleſs means were deviſed by which the natives would no longer be oppreſſed, and by which the nabob and the company would largely partake of the advantage upon a firm perſuaſion, that ſuch means would be deviſed, they were pleaſed to defer their final determination of this matter till the ſentiments of the ſelect committee ſhould be tranſmitted to them. By all their letters of laſt year, and by ſeveral of this, they ſtill ſeemed inclined to wait for our repreſentation; but by their letter of the 19th of February laſt, per Lord Camden, they poſitively forbid their ſervants to have any concerns whatever in this trade. At that time, indeed, they could not have had the leaſt idea of the favourable change in the affairs of theſe provinces, whereby the intereſt of the nabob, with regard to ſalt, is no longer immediately concerned.

"When we firſt took this important matter into conſideration, I joined in opinion with the reſt of the committee, that if the trade could be put upon ſuch a footing, that the nabob ſhould receive more than had been received by any of his predeceſſors, the company be amply conſidered, and the natives become purchaſers upon terms full as conſiderable as in former times, the ſervants might be indulged in the privilege, under ſuch certain rules and reſtrictions, as would make the trade carry with it as little as poſſible the odious form of a monopoly.

"Theſe points have been ſettled: I conſented to the plan laid down laſt year. My abſence from the preſidency, the multiplicity of affairs then in agitation, wherein the peace and tran-

quility of the provinces, the intereſt of the company, and the honour of the nation, were more immediately concerned, prevented my paying that attenion I could have wiſhed to that important object. Although by the acquiſition of the dewannee, the whole of the duties belonging to the company, and by the diligence and zeal of members of the committee of trade, many uſeful reformations had taken place: yet, from my obſervation when I was laſt up the country, and from the heavy complaints againſt Europeans of the monopoly of trade in general, I find, that the induſtrious native is ſtill deprived of that ſhare to which he has an undoubted and a more natural right; nor is it yet upon that equitable footing which juſtice and humanity would, I am ſure, incline this committee to eſtabliſh.

A few weeks more muſt bring us the uſual reſolution of the court of directors, in anſwer to our diſpatches by the admiral Stephens; and if, notwithſtanding the preſent ſituation of their affairs, they ſhould think proper to repeat their orders per lord Camden, it will be our duty to obey them; and I am perſuaded they will be obeyed by this committee. But if, on the contrary, upon receipt of our repreſentations, they ſhould change their ſentiments, and approve of the regulations we have already made, no time ſhould be loſt on our part in eſtabliſhing the mode for carrying on the trade in future. The confidence which the court of directors have been pleaſed particularly to expreſs in my endeavours to ſettle upon an equitable plan that trade which has been the ſource of ſo many evils, cannot but promote

promote my zeal for the cauſe, and make me anxiouſly wiſh to ſee every regulation, that you may join with me in thinking neceſſary, to take place.

The company's duties, I beg leave to propoſe, ſhall be increaſed; the ſervants ſtill receive a reaſonable ſhare of emolument, and the terms upon which the natives are finally to be concerned, advantageouſly fixed.

I propoſe, firſt, that all ſalt, provided by the ſociety of trade ſhall be ſold at Calcutta, and at other places where it is made, and no where elſe.

Secondly, that the price of ſalt ſhall not exceed two rupees per maud, or two hundred rupees per hundred mauds.

Thirdly, that the ſalt ſhall be ſold to the natives only, who are to tranſport it to every part of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa, and to have the whole profits ariſing from the ſale thereof, and that no company's ſervant, free merchant, or European, ſhall be concerned in that article, directly or indirectly, after the ſale of it at the above places.

Fourthly, that the Calcutta black merchants ſhall be limited to a certain proportion of purchaſe, but that no banyans, or ſervant whatſoever, belonging to any European, ſhall be included, or have any concern therein.

Fifthly, that every endeavour be made uſe of to encourage the ſubſtantial merchants of the country either to come down in perſon to the place where the ſalt is provided, or to ſend their agents, in order to purchaſe or tranſport the ſalt to different places of ſale.

Sixthly,

Sixthly, that a certain price be fixed for the ſale of every maund of ſalt at every town, market, or village, where it is ſold, according to the diſtance and former cuſtom.

Seventhly, that if ſalt be ſold to any of the buzars, or markets, for one coury above the ſtipulated price, the vender ſhall not only forfeit all the ſalt there found in his poſſeſſion, but be liable to a forfeit of 1000 rupees for every 100 maunds of ſalt ſo ſold; and the ſalt and money ſo forfeited ſhall go, one half to the informer, and one half to the government.

Eighthly, that the miniſters at Muxadavad and Patna have copies ſent them of the new regulations, and that they be deſired to apply to the nabob to make the ſame known throughout the three provinces; and that every phouzdan, &c. ſee they be put in execution upon pain of being diſmiſſed from his employment.

Ninthly, this buſineſs being entirely commercial, I propoſe, that in the inſtrument of agreement for the next year it ſhall be provided, that the ſociety of trade be anſwerable to the board for their conduct, that the board may either make new regulations, or amend thoſe made by the ſociety of trade, as they ſee fit; and that in caſe of neceſſity, the ſelect committee ſhall have power to controul the conduct of the whole.

Tenthly, that a duty of fifty per cent. be paid to the company upon all the ſalt provided in their own lands, and fifty per cent. to the government, upon all the ſalt provided upon the lands of the government, and fifteen per cent. upon beetle, which duties will, in fact, be brought to the company's

company's credit, which according to the preſent ſtate of the ſalt trade, will produce the company from twelve to thirteen lacks of rupees per annum.

The prohibition of a free inland trade, however diſagreeable to individuals, muſt now take place, and be confined to imports and exports, and to their immediate returns; which returns ſhall be made only to the preſidency, or to one or other of the eſtabliſhed factories. The company are ſovereigns in India, and they have declared, that the trade carried on for theſe four years paſt, is an uſurpation not only of their prerogatives, but of the privileges of the natives, and repugnant to the expreſs and repeated orders of the court of directors. The indulgence, however, in the trade of ſalt, upon the footing I hope it will now be eſtabliſhed, ſhould, in my opinion obviate all complaints: ſince it ſeems to be the moſt equitable modes between the company and their ſervants; and, at the ſame time, a diſtribution of natural right to the people of the country. Conſidering that the late great advantages of unlimited trade are cut off, I cannot imagine, that the court of directors will deny their ſervants this ſhare of benefit, as a recompence for their attention and aſſiſtance in the management of the important concerns of theſe provinces. On the other hand, I would have the ſervants look upon theſe emoluments as a gift from the hand of their employers, offered them annually in reward of their fidelity, and which will certainly be with-held from them, if ever their authority ſhould be reſiſted,

ſiſted, and diſcontent and rapacity take place of gratitude and moderation.

CLIVE."

His lordſhip's minute having been read and minutely conſidered, the regulations therein ſpecified, were unanimouſly approved.

Agreed therefore, That the preſident's regulation for the inland trade be laid before the council with all convenient ſpeed for their approbation, in order that the neceſſary inſtructions for proſecuting the joint concern for the enſuing ſeaſon, may be immediately iſſued to the committee of trade.

Reſolved, That the above concerns ſhall conſiſt of ſixty ſhares: and that the proprietors ſhall ſtand inrolled with the ſeveral proportions affixed to their names, in the manner aſcertained in the following ſtatement.

At a conſultation, the 8th of September, 1766.

Preſent,

The right honourable lord Clive, preſident, &c.

The proceedings of the ſelect committee from the 14th of Auguſt to the 3d of September are laid before the board, and the regulations for the ſalt concerns therein propoſed being approved,

Ordered, They be entered after the conſultation, and that the ſame time be communicated to the following gentlemen, who are now appointed to conſtitute the committee of trade, with direction for

for carrying the plan into execution as ſoon as poſſible.

William Brightwell Sumner, Eſq; &c.

Extract of a general letter to Bengal, per Worceſter, &c. dated the 9th of February, 1764.

Receveed in Bengal, 15th July, 1764.

" One great ſource of diſputes, miſunderſtandings, and difficulties, which have occurred with the country government, appears evidently to have taken its riſe from the unwarrantable and licentious manner of carrying on the private trade by the company's ſervants, their gomaſtahs, agents, and others, to the prejudice of the ſubar, both with reſpect to his authority and the revenues juſtly due to him.

The diverting and taking from his natural ſubjects the trade in the inland parts of the country, to which neither we, or any perſons whatſoever, dependent upon us, or under our protection, have any manner of right, and conſequently endangering the company's very valuable privileges, in order therefore to remedy all theſe diſorders, we do hereby poſitively order and direct,

That from the receipt of this letter, a final and effectual end be forthwith put to the inland trade in ſalt, beetle-nut, tobacco, and all other articles whatſoever, produced and conſumed in the country; and that all Europeans, and other agents, or gomaſtahs, who have been concerned in ſuch trade, be immediately ordered down to Calcutta, and not ſuffered to return, or be replaced as ſuch, by any other perſons.

That

That our firmaund privileges of being duty-free are certainly confined to the company's export and import trade only, you are to have recourſe to, and keep within the liberty therein ſtipulated and given, as nearly as poſſible be done; but as by the connivance of the Bengal government, and conſtant uſages, the company's covenant ſervants have had the ſame benefit as the company, with reſpect to their export and import trade.

We are willing they ſhould enjoy the ſame, and that duſtucks be granted accordingly; but herein the moſt effectual care is to be taken, that no exceſſes or abuſes are ſuffered upon any account whatſoever, nor duſtuck granted to any other than our covenant ſervants aforeſaid; however, notwithſtanding any of our former orders, no writer is to have the benefit of a duſtuck, until he has ſerved out his full time of five years in that ſtation: free merchants and others are not intitled to, or to have the benefit of, the company's duſtucks, but are to pay the uſual duties.

As no agent or gomaſtahs, are to reſide on account of private trade, at any of the inland parts of the country, all buſineſſes on account of licenſed private trade is to be carried on by and through the means of the company's covenanted ſervants, reſiding at the ſeveral ſubordinates factories, as has been uſual.

We are under the neceſſity of giving the beforegoing orders, in order to preſerve the tranquility of the country, and harmony with the nabob; they are rather outlines than complete directions, which are to add to, and improve upon, agreeable to the ſpirit of, and our meaning in them, as may be neceſſary

neceſſary to anſwer the deſired purpoſes. And if any perſon or perſons are guilty of a contrivention of them, be they whomſoever they may; if our own ſervants, they are to be diſmiſſed the ſervice, if others, the company's protection is to be withdrawn; and you have the liberty of ſending them forthwith to England, if you judge the nature of the offence requires it.

We cannot avoid, in this place, taking notice of the endeavours of preſident Vanſittart, to form a plan of regulations; which, though it appeared ſo advantageous to individuals, was ſtrongly cenſured by the majority of the council, as not giving them, according to their way of judging, a ſufficient ſcope of their unwarrantable trade; however, we are ſatisfied of the preſident's good intentions, but, at the ſame time, we ſay it was not calculated ſo as to prevent future miſunderſtandings with the ſubah and his government, becauſe thereby an inland trade was to be admitted of, which has been before obſerved, would certainly be attended with conſtant embroils and difficulties."

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated the 15th of February, 1765.

"In our letter of the eighth of February, and firſt of June laſt, we gave you our ſentiments and directions, very fully, in reſpect to the inland trade of Bengal; we now enforce the ſame in the ſtrongeſt manner, and poſitively inſiſt, that you take no ſteps whatever towards renewing this trade, without expreſs leave; for which purpoſe you muſt not

fail to give us the fulleſt information upon the ſubject, agreeable to our above-mentioned directions.

The inforcing our ſaid orders is the more indiſpenſable neceſſary, from our obſerving the complaints of the preſent nabob, taken notice of and referred to, in our ſeperate letter of the 20th of February, 1764, relating to the many difficulties, hardſhips, and oppreſſions, we met with, reſulting from the before-mentioned unwarrantable and licentious trade. We have ſuch an intire confidence in lord Clive's great abilities and good intentions, that we make no doubt theſe great abuſes will be the particular objects of his care and attention; and that he will be able to carry theſe our orders effectually into execution.

You inform us of an increaſe to our revenues of more than one lack of rupees from the ſalt-pans in the Calcutta lands, by the method of taxing the kalleries at thirty rupees each. So conſiderable an increaſe ſeems ſufficiently to juſtify your having continued the ſame method for the preſent year, taking it for granted, that no grievances or diſcontent has ariſen from this tax."

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated the 26th of April, 1765.

"We are extremely anxious for the arrival of lord Clive, and the gentlemen who accompanied him, as they have been ſo lately in England, they are the beſt judges of the opinion the company and the nation entertain of the conduct of the Engliſh in Bengal for theſe laſt four years; which, we are ſorry to ſay, is in general, that they have been guilty

guilty of violating treaties, of great oppreſſion, and a combination to enrich themſelves.

We do not here mean to enter into a diſcuſſion reſpecting the political conduct of our late governor and council; but, muſt ſay, that an undoubted thirſt after riches ſeem to have poſſeſſed the whole body of our ſervants to that degree, that they have loſt all ſight of juſtice to the country government, and of their duty to the company.

In reading the opinions of the ſeveral members of the late council reſpecting this illegal trade; by which we mean, the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, we are aſtoniſhed to find thoſe among them who pretended to found their right on the firmaunds.

Treaties of commerce are underſtood to be for the mutual benefit of the contracting parties: it is then impoſſible to ſuppoſe, that the court of Delhi, by conferring the privilege of trading free of cuſtoms, could mean an inland trade in the commodities of their own country, at that period unpractiſed and unthought of by the Engliſh, to the detriment of their revenues, and the ruin of their own merchants: we do not find ſuch a conſtruction was ever heard of until our own ſervants firſt invented it, and afterwards ſupported it by violence; neither could it be claimed by the ſubſequent treaties with Meer Jaffier, or Coſſim Ally, which were never underſtood to give one additional privilege to trade, beyond what the firmaunds expreſſed. In ſhort, the ſpecious arguments uſed by thoſe who pretended to ſet up a right to it, convince us they did not want judgment, but virtue to withſtand the temptation of ſuddenly amaſſing a great

great fortune, although acquired by means incompatible with the peace of the country, and their duty to the company.

Equally blameable were they, who acknowledging they had no right to it, and ſenſible of the ill conſequences reſulting from aſſuming it, have nevertheleſs carried on this trade, and uſed the authority of the company to obtain, by a treaty exacted by violence, a ſanction for a trade to enrich themſelves, without the leaſt regard or advantage to the company, whoſe forces they employed to protect them in it.

Had this ſhort queſtion been put, which their duty ought firſt to have ſuggeſted. It is for the intereſt of our employers; they would not have heſitated one moment about it; but this criterion ſeems never once to have occurred.

All barriers being thus broken between the Engliſh and the country government, and every thing out of its proper channel, we are at a loſs how to preſcribe means to reſtore order from this confuſion; and being deprived of that confidence, which we hoped we might have placed in thoſe ſervants, who appear to have been the actors in theſe ſtrange ſcenes; we can only ſay, that we rely on the zeal and abilities of lord Clive, and the gentlemen of the ſelect committe, to remedy theſe evils. We hope they will reſtore our reputation among the country powers, and convince them of our abhorrence of oppreſſion and rapaciouſneſs.

It is currently reported here, that letters are received by the duke of Albany, which make mention of an agreement between the nabob Meer Jaffier, and our late governor and council ſince the

treaty

treaty concluded with him on the 10th of July, 1763; by which it is ſtipulated, that the preſent nabob ſhall pay, over and above the thirty lacks for the company, mentioned in that treaty, forty lacks by way of reſtitution, to make good the loſſes of private perſons; beſides twenty-five lacks to the army, and twelve lacks to the navy, not named in the treaty; making together the enormous ſum of one hundred and ſeven lacks of rupees; which is above one million three hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

It is a very extraordinary circumſtance that there is no mention made in any of the letters from our late governor and council, of what ſum was to be given by the nabob to make good the private loſſes, although in their letter of the 27th of September, 1764, they ſay they have regulated the payment of the reſtitution to the merchants, which implies the being in poſſeſſion of a fund for that purpoſe; but we muſt ſuppoſe, if the reports as to the ſums ſtipulated to be given for this uſe, and alſo by way of donation to the army and navy, are true, that they purpoſely omitted to acquaint us of the particular amount from an apprehenſion that we could never approve of an agreement with the nabob of this conſequence, and for ſuch exceſſive large ſums of money, without adviſing us thereof, and giving us very good reaſons for a proceeding which ſo nearly affects the honour and intereſt of the company; indeed, when we conſider the preſent ſtate of the country, involved, for years paſt, in continual wars, and drained of its riches and the blood of its inhabitants, it is impoſſible for us to ſuppoſe our own ſervants capable of adding ſo greatly

to

to its miſeries, by compeling, or even perſuading the nabob to pay ſuch exorbitant ſums of money; and, at a time when, by all accounts, he is himſelf in the greateſt diſtreſs. Be this as it may, we do expect and require from you a particular account of every ſum received from the nabob by way of donation, or under any denomination, by any and each of your ſervants, civil and military, whether by agreement in writing, or otherwiſe, in what manner, and for what ſervices; and that you immediately tranſmit to us copies of all ſuch agreements, and the particular account of loſſes given in by ſuch individual, together with what proportion has been already paid; and we poſitively forbid any further payment till you receive our future orders.

We do require from you, and we have a right ſo to do, a juſt and preciſe account of this whole extraordinary tranſaction. The honour and reputation of the company, and even of the nation, are at ſtake; and when theſe particulars, if true, come to be known, they require the fulleſt and moſt explicit explanation and juſtification. We, who are at preſent totally uninformed from any authentic accounts, can only expreſs our aſtoniſhment, to hear that ſuch things have been, as we cannot ſuggeſt to ourſelves upon what principles the preſent nabob could be expected, perſuaded, or required, to make good the loſſes ſuſtained by individuals in carrying on, to their great imputation, and the prejudice of the company they ſerved, a moſt illicit and unwarrantable, although to them a moſt lucrative trade in the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco; and we are as much at a loſs to compre-

hend

hend how the ſervices rendered to the new nabob could deſerve ſo exorbitant a conſideration to be given to thoſe who were only doing their duty in the ſervice of their king and country, and of this company."

Extract of the ſeperate letter to Bengal, dated the 24th of December, 1765.

"Although it was thought fit to confirm the treaty made with Jaffier Ally Khan, in 1757, becauſe the capture of the ſettlement had involved the inhabitants in one general ruin; and without ſuch a reſtitution, it muſt have ſunk under the calamity, or it would have been the work of many years to reſtore it to a flouriſhing condition; no ſuch circumſtances exiſted in the preſent caſe, yourſelves aggreſſors in the war, and in a great meaſure brought on by an illicit trade, of which we ſhall give our ſentiments in the ſequel. We fear to this demand will be found, for the moſt part, an indemnification for the loſſes ſuſtained in that very trade.

Your deliberations on the inland trade have laid open to us a ſcene of moſt cruel oppreſſion, which is indeed exhibited at one view of the 13th article of the nabob's complaints, mentioned thus in your conſultations of the 17th of October, 1765.

The poor of this country, who uſed always to deal in ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, are now deprived of their daily bread by the trade of the Europeans, whereby no kind of advantage accrues to the company, and the government's revenues greatly injured. We ſhall for the preſent obſerve to you, that every one of our ſervants concerned

cerned in this trade has been guilty of a breach in his covenants, and a diſobedience to our orders.

We ſhall ſay nothing further at preſent on the inland trade, till that important ſubject ſhall have been taken up by Lord Clive, and the gentlemen of the ſelect committee; only to obſerve, that the regulations propoſed in conſultation, 17th of October, 1764, of confining the trade of our ſervants in the article of ſalt to the capital cities of Patna, Ducca, and Murſhadabad, on paying the nabob 2 ½ per cent. is a manifeſt diſobedience of our orders of the 8th of February, then under our deliberations, which poſitively forbid all trade in ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco. Nor does it by any means obviate the objections ariſing from the diſtreſs of the poor, and the injury to his revenues; for if you pay only 2 ½ per cent. and the country people 20, or perhaps 40 per cent. it is as much a monopoly as ever."

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated the 19th of February, 1766.

"With reſpect to this treaty with Nazem al Dowla, it is proper here to inſert at length the five articles, which runs in theſe words:" "I do ratify and confirm to the Engliſh, the privilege granted them by their firmaund, and ſeveral huſbulhookums carrying on their trade by means of their own duſtuck, free from all duties, taxes, and impoſitions, in all parts of the country, excepting in the article of ſalt, on which a duty of 2 ½ per cent. is to be levied on the kowana, or Houghley market price."

This

This fifth article is totally repugnant to our orders, contained in our general letter by the Kent and Lapwing, dated the 1ſt of June, 1764, in which we not only expreſſed our abhorrence of an article in the treaty with Meer Jaffier, literally correſponding with the preſent fifth article; but in poſitive terms directed you, in concert with the nabob, to form an equitable plan for carrying on the inland trade, and tranſmit the ſame to us, accompanied by ſuch explanations and remarks as might enable us to give our ſentiments thereupon. We muſt remind you too, that in our ſaid general letter, we expreſſly directed, that our orders in our letter of the 8th of February preceding, which were to put a final and effectual end to the inland trade in ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, and in all other articles produced and conſumed in the country, ſhould remain in force, until an equitable and ſatisfactory plan could be formed and adopted. As, therefore, there is not the leaſt latitude given you for concluding any treaty whatſoever reſpecting this inland trade, we muſt, and do conſider, what you have done as an expreſs breach and violation of our orders, and as a determined reſolution to ſacrifice the intereſt of the company, and the peace of the country, to lucrative and ſelfiſh views.

This unaccountable behaviour puts an end to all confidence in thoſe who made this treaty, and forces us to reſolve on meaſures for the ſupport of our authority, and the preſervation of the company; we do, therefore, pronounce, that every ſervant concerned in that trade, ſtands guilty of a breach of his covenants with us, and of our or-

ders; and, in conſequence of this reſolution, we poſitively direct, that if that treaty is now ſubſiſting, you make a reformal renunciation by ſome ſolemn act, to be entered on your records, of all right under the ſaid treaty, or otherwiſe, to trade in ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco; and that you tranſmit this renunciation of that part of the treaty in form to the nabob, in Perſian language, whatever government may be eſtabliſhed, or whatever unforeſeen circumſtances may ariſe. It is our reſolution to prohibit, and we do abſolutely forbid, this trade of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, and of all articles that are not for export and import, according to the ſpirit of the firmaud, which does not in the leaſt give any latitude whatſoever for carrying on ſuch an inland trade; and, moreover, we ſhall deem every European concerned therein, directly, or indirectly, guilty of a breach of his covenants, and direct, that he be forthwith ſent to England, that we may proceed againſt him accordingly. And every native who ſhall avail himſelf of our protection to carry this trade on without paying all the duties due to the government, equally with the reſt of the nabob's ſubjects, ſhall forfeit that protection, and be baniſhed the ſettlement; and we direct, that theſe reſolutions be ſigned publicly throughout the ſettlement.

" Firſt, the very ſame letter that carried his appointment to the government, carried our moſt poſitive orders to put a total and effectual ſtop to the trade of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, which we expreſſed to be the ſource of the war, and incompatible with the peace of the country, and

intereſt

intereſt of the company; yet, in the reſultation, 17th October, wherein that order is taken into conſideration, he ſigns to a reſolution to carry on the trade of ſalt and beetle-nut, paying the nabob, on ſalt, two and a half per cent. in direct breach of our orders; and in the treaty with the new nabob, he ſtipulates for that right by an expreſs article of the treaty.

Although the treaty with Meer Jaffier Ally Khawn was entered into before Mr. Spencer's arrival, yet he gave his ſanction to every part of it, particularly that which ſtipulated reſtitution for loſſes, which, we make no doubt, he knew to be moſtly ſuſtained in an illicit trade, and preferring the intereſt of the ſervants to the honour of the company, countenanced the aggravating circumſtances which accompanied the ſhameful proſtitution of our authority."

Extract of the Company's Letter to Lord Clive, dated 17th May, 1766.

"My Lord,

"We have received your lordſhip's letter of the 30th September laſt, which, with the letter from the ſelect committee and their proceedings, have given us a clear view of the ſtate in which your lordſhip found our affairs on your arrival, and the ſtate in which they were at the time of the ſaid advices.

When we conſider the penetration with which your lordſhip at once diſcerned our true intereſt in every branch, the rapidity with which you

you reſtored peace, order, and tranquility, and the unbiaſſed integrity that has governed all your actions, we muſt congratulate your lordſhip on being the happy inſtrument of ſuch extenſive bleſſings in thoſe countries; and you have our ſincereſt thanks for the great and important advantages thereby obtained for the company.

We have the ſtrongeſt ſenſe of the deplorable ſtate to which our affairs were on the point of being reduced, from the corruption and rapacity of our ſervants, and the univerſal depravity of manners throughout the ſettlement; we agree entirely with your lordſhip, that the train our affairs were then in, would in a very few months have brought us to a moſt dangerous ſituation.

Our letter to the ſelect committee expreſſes our ſentiments of what has been obtained by way of donations, and to that we muſt add, that we think the vaſt fortunes acquired in the inland trade, have been obtained by a ſcene of the moſt tyrannic and oppreſſive conduct that ever was known in any age or country; we have been uninformed in our ſentiments and orders on this ſubject from the firſt knowledge we had of it; and your lordſhip will not therefore wonder, that after the fatal experience we had of the violent abuſes committed in this trade, that we could not be brought to approve it, even in the limited and regular manner with which it comes to us in the plan laid down in the committee's proceedings: we agree in opinion with your lordſhip, on the propriety of holding out ſuch advantages to our chief ſervants, civil and military, as may open to them the means of honourably acquiring a competency

in

in our ſervice; but the difficulty of the ſubject, and the ſhort time we have at preſent to conſider of it, have obliged us to defer giving our ſentitiments and directions thereupon until the next diſpatches.

As the inland trade has been aboliſhed principally with a view to the encouragement of the natives, we hope your lordſhip will find the means to prevent its becoming a monopoly in any hands, but more particularly in the hands of any powerful native, from whom the poor might ſuffer thoſe very inconveniences, for the prevention of which, we have forbidden our ſervants to trade in it, and have relinquiſhed thoſe advantages that we ourſelves might make by ſuch a monopoly.

We have had too much occaſion to remark the tyrannic and oppreſſive conduct of all European agents who have got away from under the eye of the preſidency, and we wiſh your lordſhip would make it an object of your conſideration, how to confine the ſaid Europeans as much as poſſible to the preſidency, and to thoſe ſubordinates where the largeneſs of the inveſtment may require it to be conducted by covenanted ſervants, preferably to gomaſtahs.

We have the moſt perfect ſenſe of your lordſhip's diſintereſtedneſs in every part of your conduct, and we ſhall not fail to repreſent this to the proprietors; and ſhall, at the ſame time, inform them of the many great advantages your lordſhip has obtained for the company. But we fear, my lord, paſt experience will teach them, as it does us, that the permanency of thoſe advantages will depend much upon your lordſhip's continuing in India, till

you

you have ſeen the regulations firmly eſtabliſhed for the conducting theſe important affairs; another year's experience, and peaceable enjoyment of your acquiſition, might fix them on a baſis, that would give hopes they may be as laſting as they are great; and there is no doubt, my lord, but the general voice of the proprietors, indeed we may ſay of every man who wiſhes well to his country, will be to join in our requeſt that your lordſhip will continue another year in India; we are very ſenſible of the ſacrifice we aſk your lordſhip to make, in deſiring your continuance another year in Bengal, after the great ſervices you have rendered the company, and the difficulties you have paſſed through in accompliſhing them, under circumſtances, in which your own example has been the principal means of reſtraining the general rapaciouſneſs and corruption which had brought our affairs ſo near the brink of ruin. Theſe ſervices, my lord, deſerve more than verbal acknowledgments, and we have no doubt that the proprietors will concur with us in opinion, that ſome ſolid and permanent retribution, adequate to your great merits, ſhould crown your lordſhip's labour and ſucceſs."

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated the 17th May, 1766.

"On the ſecond inſtant we diſpatched over land under the ſtricteſt orders for the ſpeedieſt conveyance thereof a ſhort letter to the right honourable the preſident, conveying our approbation of the meaſures his lordſhip had taken, and was purſuing ſo indefatigably and zealouſly for the company's advan-

advantage; a duplicate thereof went by the ſame route on the ———, and triplicate of it ſealed, is incloſed to be opened by the ſelect committee only, in caſe of lord Clive's abſence.

By this conveyance we write to the ſelect committee, in anſwer to their letter of the 30th of September laſt; but as your letter to them contains matter of general and great importance to the affairs of the preſidency, when it is laid before you, it is to be regarded and obeyed to all intents and purpoſes as if directed to you in the uſual manner of a general letter.

We confirm the powers with which our preſidency, lord Clive, and the reſt of the ſelect committee are already inveſted; and we hereby give them full authority to correct abuſes of every kind, particularly in the collection and management of our revenues, to endeavour by legal means to detect all ſorts of corruption in our ſervants, civil and military, and to puniſh immediately thoſe who diſobey the company's orders, or diſregard the ſelect committee's regulations to take cognizance of all proceedings in Bengal againſt perſons now diſmiſſed by the company for exacting or receiving preſents from the nabob, his miniſters, and others, and to proſecute them conformable to our orders by this conveyance, or any future offenders of the like kind. In ſhort, we give them full power to do every act and deed which may contribute to preſerve peace, tranquility, diſcipline, harmony, good order, and ſubordination in the ſettlement, by ſuſpending the offenders from our ſervice, be they whom they may. All other perſons not under covenants to us, who ſhall offend in any of theſe points, muſt have

our

but protection withdrawn from them, and be ſent home."

Extract of a letter to the ſelect committee, dated the 17th of May, 1766.

"Before we proceed any further, we would have it obſerved, that although this letter is addreſſed to our preſident and the ſelect committee, by way of anſwer to their's of the 30th of September laſt, yet as it contains matters of general importance to the affairs of the preſidency, it is our meaning that the ſame ſhould be laid before the preſident and council and be attended to, and the ſame regard paid to every part thereof, to all intents and purpoſes, as if it had been directed to them in the uſual manner of a general letter.

We have in all our letters, from the firſt knowledge we had of our ſervants being engaged in the inland trade, ſtrongly diſcountenanced and forbid it. We have always treated it as a breach of our orders, a violation of the firmaund; and, in a great meaſure, the cauſe of the late wars; the amazing ſums demanded for reſtitution in reſpect of loſſes ſuſtained in this trade having opened our eyes, to the vaſt extent to which it has been carried; the oppreſſions of the unhappy natives that have attended the carrying it on, and which have pervaded all parts of the nabob's dominions, have convinced us, that a monopoly of the neceſſaries of life in any hands whatever, more eſpecially in the hands of the Engliſh, who are poſſeſſed of ſuch an overruling influence, is liable to the greateſt abuſes.

Much

Much has been urged by our ſervants at different times, in favour of the right to this trade, which we have always treated as a moſt abſurd claim. The words of the firmaunds are, "Whatever goods the Engliſh company ſhall bring or carry, &c. are duty free."

To ſuppoſe that the court of Dehli could mean by theſe words a monopoly of the neceſſaries of life over their own ſubjects is ſuch an abſurdity, that we ſhall not loſe time or words in trying to refute it; ſuch a conſtruction ſeems never to have been thought of till the year 1762. We do not find that lord Clive, or the gentlemen who conducted our affairs at the time of the treaty with Meer Jaffier, in 1757, conceived they had acquired by thoſe treaties any one additional privilege of trade; we had indeed, in the year 1762, ſome private intimations of our ſervants being engaged in ſuch a trade, which we took notice of in our letter of the 19th of February, 1762, to which no reply was made, but there appeared nothing of it in our records, till a letter from the nabob Coſſim Ally, in conſultation, 18th October, 1762, wherein he complains of the conduct of the company's ſervants at Decca, in forcing the country merchants to take tobacco, and other things above the market price. Soon after, the debates on the mongheer treaty explained to us, that the Engliſh had been concerned in this trade for ſome years; and indeed three years poſſeſſion had taught them to look upon it as a matter of right, and vindicate it as ſuch in their negociations with Coſſim Ally Kawn.

As ſoon as it came to our knowledge we ſtrictly forbad it, under the date of the 8th of February, 1764, which our governor and council took into conſideration the 17th of October; though they preſumed, at the ſame time, to carry it on in defiance to thoſe orders.

You now deſire our concurrence in it for the advantage of the company, and of the company's ſervants.

With reſpect to the company, it is neither conſiſtent with their honour or their dignity to promote ſuch an excluſive trade. As it is now more immediately our intereſt and duty to protect and cheriſh the inhabitants, and to give them no occaſion to look on every Engliſhman as their national enemy, a ſentiment we think ſuch a monopoly would neceſſarily ſuggeſt; we cannot therefore approve the plan you have ſent us for trading in ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, or admit of this trade in any ſhape whatever, and do hereby confirm our former orders for its entire abolition. And we muſt here obſerve to you, that we continue in the ſame opinion which you find expreſſed in our letters of the 24th of December, and the 19th of February laſt, that every one concerned in this trade, even before receipt of our letter of the firſt of June, 1764, has been guilty of a breach of his covenants.

The opinions of the firſt lawyers in this kingdom confirm our ſentiments, and whenever we receive the liſt of the claims for reſtitution, we ſhall then with preciſion know whom we are to call to account for theſe illicit practices. We are fully ſenſible, that theſe innovations and illegal

traffic

traffic laid the foundation of all the bloodſhed, maſſacres, and confuſion, which have happened of late years: we cannot ſuffer ourſelves to indulge a thought towards the continuance of them upon any conditions whatſoever. No regulations can, in our opinion, be formed, that can be effectual to prevent the like conſequences which we have ſeen. We conſider it too, as diſgraceful and below the dignity of our preſent ſituation, to allow ſuch a monopoly. If we were to allow of it under any reſtrictions, we ſhould conſider ourſelves as aſſenting and ſubſcribing to all the miſchiefs which Bengal has preſented to us for theſe four years paſt. At the ſame time, we do not mean that the ancient duties upon theſe commodities, which conſtitute part of the revenues of Bengal, ſhould be aboliſhed; but we leave the adjuſtment of thoſe duties to your judgment and conſideration. And here we muſt enjoin you to have particular regard and attention to the good of the natives, whoſe intereſt and welfare are now become our primary care; and we earneſtly recommend it to you, that you take the moſt effectual methods to prevent theſe great neceſſaries of life from being monopoliſed by the rich and great amongſt themſelves, and by that means the poor and indigent become liable to thoſe grievances and exactions which we mean to prevent our own people from being guilty of."

Extract

Extract of the general Conſultations, dated 27th July, 1767.

Preſent,
The Hon. Harry Verelſt, Eſq; Preſident, &c.

" The committee of trade ſent in a letter, requeſting, as the ſociety's excluſive right to the inland trade in the articles of ſalt and beetle-nut will expire the 3d of September, the board will, agreeable to the deed granted to the committee on the behalf of the proprietors, allow ſufficient time for the diſpoſal of what quantity of thoſe articles may then remain on hand, which they imagine will be very conſiderable, as the contractors with the ſociety did not begin to deliver till this month,

Agreed, the committee be acquainted in anſwer, that, in conſequence of their repreſentation, and the proviſion made in the deed, they will be allowed one year for the diſpoſal of their concerns,"

To the Honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſquire, Preſident and Governor, &c. Council of Fort William,

" Hon. Sir and Sirs,

" As the term limited for the ſociety's excluſive right to the inland trade, in the articles of ſalt and beetle-nut, expires the 3d of September,

we are to requeſt you will, agreeable to the deed granted to us on behalf of the proprietors, allow ſufficient time for the diſpoſal of what ſalt and beetle-nut may then remain in hand; of the former article, we imagine, there will be a very large quantity, as the contractors with the ſociety for it did not begin to deliver to us till the preſent month.

We are,

Hon. Sir and Sirs,

Your moſt obedient,

Fort-William,
15th July, 1767.

Humble Servants,

JOHN CARTIER, &c."

Extract of Fort-William's Conſultation, the 1ſt of September, 1768.

" The Hon. Harry Verelſt, Eſq; Preſident.

" The general letter, under date of the 20th of November, 1767, is now read, and the following reſolutions taken in conſequence.

That paragraphs 88, 90, and 102, be ſent to all the ſubordinates; and, in conſequence of the tender regard and attention which the honourable company have ſhown to the welfare and eaſe of the native inhabitants, in prohibiting their ſervants, and all other Europeans under their protection

tection, from trading in ſalt, beetle-nut, or tobacco, or any other article, the produce of this country, but what is meant for exportation, it being their expreſs intentions that the inland trade of the country ſhall be confined to the natives only.

It was agreed and reſolved, That, from this day, the excluſive privilege of the ſociety of the ſalt trade ſhall be at an end, and that any European who ſhall be found acting, either directly or indirectly, contrary to the ſpirit of theſe the company's orders, ſhall not only ſuffer confiſcation of their goods, but if a company's ſervant, ſhall be diſmiſſed the ſervice, and if not in the ſervice, ſhall forfeit the company's protection.

Ordered, That an advertiſement be publiſhed to this effect, and that copies of it be tranſmitted to the ſubordinates."

To the Honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; Preſident and Governor, &c. of the Council of Fort-William.

"Hon. Sir and Sirs,

"The ſociety of trade ſend in a letter, accompanied with an extract of one from their agent at Durbunga, wherein they are adviſed, that their ſales of ſalt in that diſtrict have been almoſt put a ſtop to by the company's gomaſtahs making ſalt in the petre-pans; acquainting us, that ſome time ago they received a complaint of the like nature, and applying to the chief of Patna for redreſs; but as his orders have proved ineffectual, they requeſt

requeſt we will direct an enquiry to be made into the conduct of the petre gomaſtahs; and if what they are accuſed of ſhould be proved, they hope we will order them to be puniſhed, and made accountable of the ſalt they have ſold, and the ſalt that has been boiled in the petre-pans, and is not yet diſpoſed of: that we further deſire, he cauſe publication to be made throughout the Torhote country, prohibiting all perſons making any ſalt in thoſe diſtricts.

We are, with reſpect,

Hon. Sir and Sirs,

Your moſt obedient,

Fort-William, April 27, 1768. Humble Servants,

JOHN CARTIER, &c."

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Pitt Letheulier to the Committee of Trade, 21ſt March, 1768.

"Your favours of the 27th of January have been duly honoured with, and do aſſure you I have, and do uſe all manner of prudent methods to diſpoſe of your ſalt; and it is no ſmall concern to me, to think I have not in all this time been able to make any greater progreſs therein; but till all the country ſalt which has been made this current year, as well as part of that made laſt year, is ſufficiently run off, I cannot expect to make any great hand in the ſale of your ſalt, for all the buzars in this diſtrict are full of this country

try salt, which the petre gomastahs sell at 2 and 2½ rupees per maund, and all this through the convenience of the phousdars and jagheerdars, who have a fellow feeling therein; and I have it not in my power to prevent it, and cannot help saying, I think those people will not readily desist from giving sufficient encouragement with only a bare order from Patna, when any one will but consider the lucrative gains those people must make by it, who will sell father and mother for profit; or whether they will not try to hinder the making of as much petre as can be made, by which they can get nothing, for the company pays only 1½ rupees per maund for petre. I wrote to Mr. Rombold ever since the 30th of October last, that the only method I could think of to prevent effectually their making of salt, was to beat the Tomtoms all over the Jerhove, where they made the petre, forbidding them making of salt, but to make it all into petre; and, at the same time, en passant the Tomtoms, to beat the bunnis, forbidding those people from buying such salt of the Carnonna people; and wrote him, if he would send me his orders to perwannah to that effect, I would see it put into execution if he thought proper, for it is, as said before, the interest of the different Phousdars, Jagheedars, in whose jurisdiction these Carconnas lay, and the pore gomastahs, that no orders from Patna shall be put in force, and of course such orders are not brought to light.

The Amin, who has been sent from Patna to inspect into this affair, found on his progress, almost all the Carconna's making of salt instead of petre, though

though there has been ſent repeated orders to the contrary, and he alſo forbad them, yet no ſooner was his back turned, but they fell to making of ſalt afreſh, which the company's petre gomaſtah, (Eman Bux) here ſells in the buzar at 2 and 2 ½ rupees per maund. The Carconna people had rather make ſalt than petre, becauſe the one is not near the labour, or at leaſt does not take ſo much boiling as the other does; beſides, the petre is not only rupees 1 ½ per maund, which is the company's price as I am informed; ſo that it is evident, they all combine in making of ſalt for the ſake of the profits ariſing therefrom, which they ſhare amongſt them, to the no ſmall detriment of the company's inveſtment of ſalt-petre; and as long as this is the practice, I muſt repeat again, I cannot expect to ſell any great quantity of your ſalt, till this country ſalt is pretty well conſumed, and they diſcontinue making it. It makes me very uneaſy, to ſee almoſt all the ſhops in Durbunga full of the ſaid commodity, and am informed it is ſo all over this diſtrict. There has been run in upon me in this diſtrict, over and above what has been made, aboot 20,000 maunds; ſo that I reckon in the whole here has been diſpoſed in all 80,000 maunds within the compaſs of one year; and am informed the French are ſending now ſome boats loaded with ſalt, from Charnagore, when the jalanghee opens. In ſhort, all theſe things put together, I beg leave to lay before you, gentlemen for your ſerious conſideration, and, at the ſame time to demonſtrate, it is no way my fault your ſalt has not hitherto been ſold, and wiſh from my heart ſincerely,

eerely, it lay in my power to diſpoſe of it in a day's time."

To Thomas Rumbold, Eſq; chief of Patna, dated the 4th of May.

SIR,

The gentlemen of the ſociety of trade have repreſented to us in a letter, which we now incloſe to you, that their ſales of ſalt in the Dunbungs diſtrict have been almoſt put an entire ſtop to by the company's ſalt-petre, gomaſtah's making ſalt in the petre-pans.

We therefore deſire that you will make the ſtricteſt enquiry into the conduct of theſe gomaſtahs, and not only puniſh with the utmoſt ſeverity thoſe who may be found guilty of the crime they are accuſed of, and have preſumed to act thus contrary to the repeated orders, but alſo make them accountable for the ſalt they have ſold, and likewiſe confiſcate the ſalt that has been boiled in the petre pans, and is not yet diſpoſed of, which you will pleaſe to deliver to Mr. Letheulier, the ſociety's agent.

We further deſire that you will cauſe publication to be made throughout the Torhote country, prohibiting all perſons from making any ſalt, directly or indirectly in thoſe diſtricts.

To the honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident and governor, &c. council of Fort William.

Honourable Sir and Sirs,

I have received your letter of the fourth inſtant, incloſing a copy of the repreſentation from Mr.

Mr. Letheulier to the committee of trade, of the losses suffered by the society from the quantity of salt made and vended in the Jerhut districts, by the company's salt-petre gomastahs.

I must beg leave to observe, that this account is exaggerated to the highest degree; from my knowledge of the quantity of salt-petre there made, I am certain it is impossible so much salt could be produced; and to shew how little detriment the investment has met with, it need only be remarked, that there has of late been an increase, not deficiency in the article of salt-petre.

From the refuse of the petre, an inconsiderable quantity of salt has always been made, which yielded some duty to the fouzdar, who will complain on a total prohibition, and demand some deductions in the rents. However, pursuant to your orders, I will shortly dispatch a proper person in that country, to make strict enquiry into it, and punish the gomastahs, if they are found deserving of it.

I am,

Honourable Sir and Sirs,

Patna,
19th May, 1768.

Your most obedient
Humble servant,

Thomas Rombold.

At a conſultation, 11 Auguſt, 1768.

Preſent,

The honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident, &c.

The board have taken into conſideration the regulations under which the court of directors have ordered the ſalt trade to be laid open, and the neceſſary meaſures to be purſued to carry them into execution, came to the following reſolution upon the 92 paragraph of their general letter of the 20th of November.

The collector-general be deſired to obtain as exact an account, as he poſſibly can, of the number of colleries in the Calcutta purgunnahs and the company's lands, and in the provinces of Burdwan, Midnapore and Chittagong, and lay a return of them before the board.

That every collery be diſtinguiſhed by ſome mark or number, as well that they may be diſtinctly known by each perſon who bids for them at public ſale, to prevent any diſputes when they are delivered over to their reſpective purchaſers.

That the colleries be put up to ſale on the 20th of October next, and that the purchaſers ſhall engage to bring the ſalt from the colleries where it is made to one of theſe two public marts, viz. Rajar-Barry, Barnagore, or ſuch other places as may hereafter be fixed on, but to either of them as may ſuit their conveniencies.

Agreed, That a copy of this reſolution and the 92d paragraph of the company's letter, be ſent to

the

the collector-general, that he may put the ſame into execution, and alſo to the reſident at the durbar, deſiring him to recommend to the adminiſtration at Murſhadabad the ſame mode of diſpoſing of the colleries under the nabob's juriſdiction, as the company have preſcribed to us, and to obtain an account of, and diſtinguiſh in the like manner as we have directed to be done in the company's lands, the number of thoſe colleries, and furniſh us with the ſame as ſoon as poſſible.

The duty to be levied on this trade for the government, the regulations, and reſtrictions under which it is to be carried on, in order to prevent individuals of our own and foreign nations interfering in it, are the next objects of our conſideration, and points of moſt material conſequence.

Agreed, therefore, before we come to a determination regarding them, that a committee be appointed to conſiſt of Meſſrs. Cartier, Becher, and Reſſel, to conſider on the reſt of the general letter relative to this trade, and that they be requeſted to inform themſelves of every particular circumſtance which they think may enable us to adopt a plan, the moſt eligible for carrying on this important trade, conformable to the ſpirit and meaning of the company's orders, and lay the ſame before us as ſoon as they have obtained every neceſſary information for this purpoſe.

At a conſultation, October 7, 1768.

Preſent,

The honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident, &c.

The book of ſtanding orders on the table.

The conſultation of the 5th inſtant read and approved.

The committee appointed for laying down a plan, and propoſing regulations for carrying on the inland trade in ſalt, conformable to the ſpirit and meaning of the company's orders, having finiſhed their deliberations on this ſubject, lay the ſame before the board, which were accordingly here read:

To the honourable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident and governor, &c. council of Fort William.

Honoured Sir and Sirs,

"We have been favoured with your ſecretary's letter of the 11th ultimo, encloſing the paragraphs of the honourable company's general letter of the 20th of November, relating to the inland trade in ſalt, which you were pleaſed to refer to our conſideration, deſiring us to inform ourſelves of every circumſtance that we thought might enable you to adopt a plan the moſt eligible for carrying that trade, conformable to the ſpirit and meaning of the company's orders.

In conſequence of your directions, we have been making the neceſſary enquiry, and we now beg

leave

leave to lay before you what appears to us beſt calculated for the purpoſe.

We would recommend, that an advertiſement be iſſued, agreeable to the company's orders, contained in the 99th and 101ſt paragraphs of their letter, that no perſon may hereafter plead ignorant of them.

An advertiſement has already been iſſued, relating to the ſalt of the colleries in the company's lands, but before they are put to ſale, the merchants ſhould be acquainted, that they will not be allowed to raiſe the price of ſalt at Calcutta and Rajahbaharry, above ſicca rupees 11 per maund of 80 ſicca weight, (which the 30 ſicca rupees duties, is the higheſt price allowed by the company) otherwiſe they may hereafter complain, that they advanced in the price for the purchaſe of the colleries, on a ſuppoſition that they would not be reſtricted in their ſales of the ſalt.

As the honourable company have only reſtricted the merchants in the ſelling price of their ſalt at Calcutta and Rajabaharry, we have thought proper to ſubmit to you, whether it would not be conducive to anſwer the ſpirit of their orders, if it were recommended to the country government to fix the price of ſalt at the principal markets throughout the country in the ſame manner as it is done here, and at Rajabaharry, allowing a reaſonable profit to the purchaſers from our marts.

The creek oppoſite to Barnagore (called Ballee Creek) recommended by the court of directors, we find from a ſurvey made by the maſter attendant, and one of the honourable company's ſurveyors, as per Mr. Rinnell's draft, tranſmitted herewith,

with, to be very proper for lodging the ſalt brought up from the Ingellee Miſadant, &c. diſtricts, and the company's lands, as well as convenient for the merchants, who tranſport it up the country, to load their boats; we alſo find Rajabaharry, from a report made by the ſociety of trade's agent at that place, very proper for lodging the ſalt produced to the eaſtward.

We find from enquiry, that the greateſt quantity of ſalt received by the ſociety of trade in one year, was 29,36,420-6-10, as that was in a remarkable favourable ſeaſon, we only took 28,00000 for fixing the duty ordered by the company to be collected on the ſalt diſpoſed of at Ballee Creek, Rajabaharry, and what is tranſported through the the pachet paſſes, the rates of the duty on that quantity to produce 100,000 pounds ſterling, at the exchange of 2s. 3d. per current rupee, is ſicca rupees 27 5 10¼, but in order that the company may receive the ſum ſtipulated by them, though the ſeaſon for manufacturing ſalt ſhould be unfavourable, we recommend that the duty be fixed at ſicca rupees 30 per 100 maunds, to be paid by the purchaſers.

We recommend that Mr. Sykes be deſired to fix on a proper place for collecting the duty upon ſalt that is tranſported up the country from Burdwan and Midnapore, through the pachet paſſes, and to have proper chokies ſtationed in all parts, by which boats may paſs, and ſalt be tranſported to a market without being firſt lodged at Rajabaharry or Ballee Creek, and in order to prevent as much as poſſible ſalt being clandeſtinely tranſported, we would have no ſalt moved from the cheers, but with proper

per perwannah's, ſpecifying the quantity of ſalt and number of boats, to be granted by the country government, the chief of the next factory, or the collector-general, each for the diſtricts under them.

Weekly returns of theſe perwannah's ſhould be tranſmitted to a perſon to be appointed at Calcutta for that purpoſe, who is to enter them in a general regiſter, and we would have peons ſent with the perwannahs as at preſent with the duſtucks, and a regiſter kept of the arrival of ſalt at the different markets, to be tranſmitted weekly to Calcutta, to be entered into the regiſter there.

We obſerve, that the company have ordered in the 10oth paragraph of their general letter, that foreign ſalt ſhall pay a duty equal to this country ſalt; we beg leave to point out to you, that foreign ſalt is an article not allowed to paſs with the benefit of a duſtuck, but pays the company's cuſtoms at Calcutta, and the government's duty at Hughley; if thoſe duties are increaſed, and at the ſame time, country ſalt lowered in its price, it will be a diſcouragement in general to ſhipping, and may in the end be detrimental to the company by their not finding a vend for the ſalt made at Maſulepatam, and their lands on the coaſts; the levying the duty ordered by the company, will alſo be a great hardſhip on the poor of this country, as they now purchaſe foreign ſalt at a price 50 to 60 rupees per maunds leſs than the ſalt manufactured in Bengal; and as the quantity of foreign ſalt imported here, does not prevent the whole of what is produced in the country being conſumed, the company will not ſuffer in their duties by it; we there-

fore recommend that no increaſe be made on the duty now collected on foreign ſalt.

We underſtand that advances were made for the making ſalt, before the advertiſement was iſſued, adviſing that the collaries would be put up to public ſale; ſuch advances we think, ſhould be made good by the purchaſer; and we therefore recommend that it be made known to the merchants before the ſale; beſides, the ſum due to the merchants for advances made this year, there will be, we imagine, outſtanding balances due from the Molungees to the merchants who contracted with them for the ſalt of laſt ſeaſon; theſe balances, we are of opinion, ſhould not fall on the purchaſers of the collaries; but as the merchant will have a claim for them, it will be neceſſary to publiſh before the ſale of the collaries, that the Molungees only will be reſponſible to the merchant for thoſe balances, and be obliged to anſwer, according to the cuſtom of the country, for what appears to be juſtly due from them.

The collaries in Burdwan province were at the letting of the Burdwan lands, laſt June, rented by the farmers as part of their farms, for a leaſe of three years; though the leaſe does not inveſt them with the excluſive privilege of making ſalt, yet it is doubtleſs, that it was with a view to that emolument, that they encreaſed their offers for the lands, and if the collaries are not deducted from their farms, they will naturally claim a deduction from the laſt increaſe; and we recommend that it be adjuſted with the farmers before the ſale of the collaries.

Mr.

Mr. Becher, the collector-general, has acquainted us, that the farmers of the three pergunnah's have sent down remonstrances, which are translating, and will be laid before you.

In the Midnapore districts, the collaries are excluded in the zemindars lands, and they have been used to look upon them as their own property, if they are not taken from them. It will be necessary either to grant an equivalent or allow a deduction in their rents; but as we are of opinion, that it would be subversive of their natural right, to take the collaries from them, and therefore unpolitic, we would recommend that the zemindars be allowed to work them, and be obliged to contract with the merchants for the salt that is manufactured, and not to let one person contract for more than the quantity which may be limited by him to the collector-general; we imagine, that this method will answer the company's intentions equally with the collaries being sold at outcry, and the the merchants who contract, to transport it to one of the public marts fixed on.

Such, gentlemen, are the regulations that at present appear to us most likely to answer the intentions of the honourable the court of directors; but as they differ widely from all former customs, we must leave time to prove, how far they are practicable or proper; indeed, we can foresee many difficulties in putting them into execution, upon so short notice, of an entire change in the general system of carrying on this extensive trade; nor is it improbable that many points may escape us, which on experience may be found to be material; it was our intentions on this occasion to have collected and digested

digeſted the opinions of the principal native inhabitants, which might have poſſibly furniſhed many uſeful lights, but the ſudden departure of Meſſieurs Cartier and Ruſſell, and the multiplicity of buſineſs on the hands of the gentlemen of the committee in their other departments, have not allowed us time to have the advantage of ſuch aſſiſtance; however, we hope, what we now have the honour to ſubmit to your conſideration, will with your amendments anſwer the end purpoſed, until a twelvemonth's trial make it more perfect and compleat.

We are with reſpect,

Honoured Sir and Sirs,

Your moſt obedient

Humble ſervants.

JOHN CARTIER, &c.

Fort William,
21ſt Sept. 1768.

As the ſalt made laſt year is now moving from the cheers, and no duty hath been eſtabliſhed on it, nor any regulations made regarding the diſpoſal of it, the board are of opinion, that previous to their reſolutions on the committee's letter, theſe circumſtances ſhould be attended to. And the ſame having been maturely conſidered,

Agreed, That we write to the reſident at the durbar, to recommend to the miniſters to iſſue their orders for putting in execution the regulations we propoſe with regard to the diſpoſal of this ſalt, and which are as follows;

That

That a duty on it of 30 ficca rupees per 100 maunds, be collected at Hughley and Rajahabarry, and that the government's officers employed in the collection of this duty, grant perwannahs on the receipt thereof, ſpecifying the quantity of ſalt, the perſon it belongs to, and the amount of duties collected, which ſhall then paſs to the different marts it may be intended for, free of every other duty. And that this duty be collected as the ſalt is brought to either of the firſt-named places, by thoſe who import it.

That the ſtricteſt orders be given to all other chokiers not to collect any further duty or toll on any ſalt, for which ſuch perwannahs ſhall be produced, and to prevent any ſmuggling: all ſalt attempted to be paſſed without ſuch perwannahs ſhall be confiſcated.

That the moſt public notice be iſſued in all parts, that after the payment of the above duty, no other ſhall be collected under pain of the ſevereſt puniſhments. And,

In order that the intentions of theſe regulations, which are meant ſolely for the eaſe and convenience of the natives, may not be fruſtrated.

Agreed, That we recommend to the reſident at the durbar, that at the ſame time he propoſes them to the miniſters, he will alſo moſt earneſtly recommend to them to prevent as much as poſſible, a monopoly at any of the markets.

As there are frequent means found by individuals to convey ſalt out of the provinces of Midnapore and Burdwan, through the hills into Bahar; and in order to prevent this practice,

Agreed,

Agreed, That the collector-general be desired to write to the rajah of Burdwan, to grant rowannahs for all salt that may be sent through that district, on the persons to whom it belongs, paying the stipulated duty of thirty sicca rupees per maunds, and to give public notice, that all salt which may or shall be found without these rowannahs shall be confiscated. That the collector-general be further desired to issue these regulations to the resident at Midnapore, that the like precautions be taken in his districts, and to transmit them also to Chittagong.

Agreed also, That we acquaint the chief of Patna with these regulations, and desire that he will request the officers of the government to take such measures as will most effectually prevent any salt being brought into the province of Bahar, in a clandestine manner, and to seize and confiscate whatever quantity may by any means be conveyed into the provinces without these rowannahs: and that it be particularly mentioned to the resident at the durbar, the collector-general and chief of Patna, that these restrictions are meant only for the salt that was made last season, and not that belonging to the committee of trade, which will always be distinguished by its having had a dustuck.

The board then proceeded to take into mature consideration the orders and directions of the honourable the court of directors, contained in their letter of the twentieth of November, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven, as also the commendations of the committee appointed to establish a plan, for the better and more fully putting into execution the above orders; and the following paragraphs

ragraphs were now read, 91 to 104. In anſwer to paragraph 91, the board reſolved, that whatever plan may be adopted, the eaſe and convenience of the natives, the cheapneſs of ſalt in every part of the country, the preventing of every oppreſſion, and the intereſt of our employers, in the preſervation of an equitable and reaſonable duty, ſhall be their primary objects.

In the 920 paragraph of this letter, the honourable the court of directors have thought proper to order the collaries to be put up to public ſale.

The board have ever been, and always ſhall be particularly attentive to the orders and inſtructions of the honourable the court of directors. They ſhall ſtrictly adhere and confirm, as far as lies in their power, to the regulations laid down by them, for carrying on this important trade; and nothing but a thorough conviction, that too rigid a regard to their orders might prove prejudicial to the intereſt of the company, could prevail upon, or induce them to deviate in a ſingle point from their commands; they find themſelves however, under this neceſſity, in regard to diſpoſing of the collaries in the manner that hath been preſcribed, as it appears from the extract of ſome letters which the collector-general now lays before us, and are entered after the conſultation, that they cannot put in execution this part of the plan laid down by the court of directors, without an actual and conſiderable diminution of the company's revenues in the provinces of Burdwan and Midnapore; for in the former diſtricts, the farmers who rented the collaries there, as part of the farms at the laſt general ſettlement on three years leaſes, have very juſt claims

to

to them, and have already remonſtrated, as appears by the petitions which the collector-general now lays before us for our information. In the latter, the collaries are included in the zemindars ſunnuds, and have ever been conſidered as their own property, equally with their lands and habitations.

It is therefore evident, that by putting up the collaries in Burdwan and Midnapore, at public ſale, we deprive the farmers of the privilege of making ſalt, and of courſe that emolument which hath enabled them to encreaſe their offers for the land; and that ſuch a deduction from their farms will conſequently lead them to claim a deduction from their annual rents; and that we ſhall take away from the zemindars in the Midnapore province what actually forms a part of their zemindaries, and from the profits of which they are principally enabled to pay the company's malguzary's, which liberty the committee of trade were particularly attentive to when acting for the ſociety.

However, ſuppoſing that equity would allow of our diſpoſſeſſing the ſeveral preſent renters of theſe collaries, yet juſtice muſt induce us to account to them for the old balances due from the molungees, as well as the advances made to them for the preſent year, which for the more acurate information of our honourable maſters, we ſhall ſtate from what they have already experienced in their Calcutta lands, as ſtands on the proceedings of the committee of lands. When it was deemed proper to eſtabliſh thoſe collaries on a new ſyſtem, it was thought equitable, that the old balances due from the molungees to the former renters, ſhould

be

be firſt made good, the accounts are accordingly delivered in, and, notwithſtanding a rigid ſcrutiny, amounted to no leſs rupees 533,045 : 11 : 3. Now, ſuppoſing the ſame to be done in Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong, and the government's lands, and we eſtimate the firſt claims of the whole on a proportion with the Calcutta lands, it will ſtand thus: If an annual produce of ſix lacks of maunds of ſalt (the quantity calculated to be made on theſe lands) have formed a debt of old balances of rupees 533,045 : 11 : 3, what will the remainder produce on the other lands, eſtimated at 22 lacks, yield? Anſwer, the ſum of rupees 1,954,500 : 14 : 6, which muſt be accounted for, ſhould the orders in the above 92d paragraph, for publicly diſpoſing of the collaries, be put into execution. The eſtimate we judge to be conſiderably below the demands that would be made for outſtanding balances, ſhould the collaries be put up to ſale, from the very unfavourable ſeaſon of laſt year, owing to the conſtant rain that fell, which prevented the molungees working out half the advances made from the former year for that purpoſe.

The increaſe of the revenue made on the Calcutta colonies, fictitiouſly reimburſed the company, the amount paid by them fictitiouſly, becauſe the ſame increaſe might have been made, and the company have reaped that advantage, had no balance been to be paid. The collaries in every other part have already kept pace in the increaſe of their rents as the above; how then are the company to be reimburſed this ſum? The duty they have directed to be levied, does already

amount to 30 rupees per 3 maunds; a further tax muſt deſtroy the directors grand objects, the eaſe and convenience of the natives, by enhancing the price of ſalt. Another very material objection to the above orders of our maſters, is, the infringement of the liberty of the molungees, which has been ſo greatly apprehended by themſelves, as ſet forth in their petitions on the publication of our intentions of a ſale of the collaries. The ſale of any ſpot of land, for the working any particular number of collaries, cannot anſwer any purpoſe, unleſs we inſure to the purchaſer the ſervice of thoſe who are to work them: and ſhould ſuch men offer as are obnoxious to the molungees, how are they to be ſupported? Force muſt oblige them to the work, or the purchaſer fall ſhort in his rents.

For theſe reaſons, therefore, it is the unanimous opinion of the board, That the collaries in theſe diſtricts ſhould not be put up to ſale; an opinion that they are the more inclined to, from the conſideration, that though they cannot act up to the literal orders of the court of directors, without any evident diſadvantage to the company, yet that they ſhall not deviate from the ſpirit and meaning of them; and that, by the regulations they now propoſe for carrying on the ſalt trade, they ſhall be enabled to put it on an equitable and juſt footing, as the court of directors have propoſed, without ſubjecting them to the inconveniences that they have here pointed out; and their regulations are; firſt, That every zemindar, or landholder, whoſe churs on collaries are granted to him by ſunnud; and alſo, all farmers on

leaſe

leaſe ſhall continue to enjoy the benefit of working them, but they ſhall be reſtricted by bond and penalty, not to diſpoſe of a larger quantity of maunds, fifty thouſand to any one purchaſer: they are to keep an account of every ſale, which muſt be weekly tranſmitted to the ſudahr, or head cutchories of Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong, there to be recorded, and reference made on any ſcrutiny which may be deemed neceſſary in regard to perſons, quantity, or price, which may accrue to prevent monopolies.

Secondly, That an entire freedom be granted to all other merchants, natives of the country, of the caſts of Moors, or Gentoos, for renting and working all other collaries whatever, provided no one perſon, directly, or indirectly, makes a larger quantity than maunds fifty thouſand. The reſtricting in quantity, we deem more conſonant to the wiſhes of our maſters, then in collaries, they being of ſuch different fizes as to yield from one hundred to three hundred maunds each; and, in order to encourage the molungees to their duty, to diffuſe among the merchants this liberty, and to prevent confuſion or diſputes one with another, every merchant muſt engage himſelf in his ſervice the molungees, whom he muſt bring to the neareſt public cutcherry to be examined whether they are free from all other engagements; and it is voluntarily, that they themſelves enter into his ſervice, when their names and reſidence muſt be regiſtered, with the name and reſidence of the merchant to whom they engage; which engagement is to laſt for one year only, and the zemindar of each diſtrict is directed to lend

every

every aſſiſtance to ſecure to ſuch merchants the attentive ſervice of ſuch molungees, and again, to ſee that the merchant ſtrictly conforms to his engagements with the molungees: and, in caſe any one merchant ſhould ſeduce, or attempt to ſeduce, any molungee from another merchant, he ſhall be fined as the caſe may merit. The molungee thus engaged for one year, ſhall not be liable, after the expiration of that time, to be called upon for further ſervice by the merchant, unleſs voluntarily, and for no balances whatever, after the expiration of the approaching ſeaſon. But in conſideration of the very heavy balances due from the molungees to the merchants, on account of the laſt year's advances, they are to have the preference of the molungees ſervices for this ſeaſon.—The above regiſter of merchants and molungees to be ſent weekly to the ſeveral head cutcherries, in order that public licence may be granted to the merchant for entertaining the molungees regiſtered.—The officer of each diſtrict is alſo to keep an account of all ſalt made therein, and by whom, and to ſend the ſame to the head cutcherry, there to be recorded weekly; and it is ſtrictly recommended to prevent as much as poſſible any one family to ſet off merchants combining together, or in any ſhape eſtabliſhing a monopoly.

Thirdly, No ſalt to be removed from any chur without a rowannah from the reſident, or collector general, ſpecifying the proprietor's name of ſuch ſalt, the quantity and number of boats in which it is tranſported by water; if by land, then

then the number of bullocks, and by whatever means elſe it is tranſported.

That weekly returns of the rowannahs granted by the collector general, ſhall be tranſmitted to, and entered by him in a general regiſter: and that peons ſhall be ſent with the rowannahs as at preſent with the duſtucks, and a regiſter kept of the arrival of ſalt at the different markets in the company's lands, to be tranſmitted weekly to the collector, to be entered in his regiſter.

If any boats are found ſmuggling ſalt, the ſame to be confiſcated to the government, boat and ſalt; and any boat having ſalt on board, hoiſting Engliſh colours, pretending to an Engliſh duſtuck, or having more ſalt on board than ſpecified in the rowannahs, ſhall be liable to confiſcation, together with the cargo, and the nabob's miniſters will ſeize the ſame as forfeited to the government.

That all ſalt produced at Ingelee, Myſadaul, &c. diſtricts, and the company's lands, ſhall be carried to and landed at Ballubreck, which is found, upon a ſurvey by Mr. Regnal, to be a very proper place; and that all ſalt produced to the eaſtward ſhall be brought to Rajahbarry, which hath alſo been reported to us very proper for lodging the ſalt at.

That the ſame ſum of thirty ficca rupees per one hundred maunds, ſhall be the duty to be collected from the importer on all ſalt brought to Ballee Creek, or Rajahbarry, in order to ſecure the company the ſtipulated revenue of one hundred thouſand pounds, which, upon a calcu-

lation

lation this duty will afford, even ſhould the ſeaſon prove unfavourable for manufacturing ſalt.

The board agree in opinion with the committee, That the price of ſalt at theſe two places ſhould not exceed more than one hundred ſicca rupees per ¼ maunds. But as we have reſolved the duty of thirty ſicca rupees per ¼ maunds ſhall be levied from the importer, and not the purchaſer.

That the price of ſalt ſhall be fixed at one hundred and forty ſicca rupees per ¼ maunds.

That no increaſe of duty ſhall now be made on what is now collected on foreign ſalt, for the reaſons aſſigned by the committee.

As theſe regulations are formed with the ſtricteſt regard to the eaſe and convenience of the native, and ſuch as we judge will enable them to carry on this important trade on the eaſieſt terms, and the leaſt liable to oppreſſion.

Agreed, that we tranſmit a copy of thoſe for the laſt as well as the enſuing ſeaſon, to the reſident at the durbar, and deſire him to recommend to the miniſters to adopt and follow the ſame.

Agreed alſo, that the regulations for the enſuing year be tranſmitted to Patna, Decca, and Coſſimbuzar. And,

Ordered, that the collector general be furniſhed with a copy of the conſultation, in order that he may iſſue the ſame in the diſtricts under his inſpection.

As there are ſtill ſeveral matters unadjuſted by the committee of trade, and balances to be collected on account of the ſociety, which renders it neceſſary that the committee ſhould ſubſiſt for

ſome

ſome time longer; and as there are two vacancies by the abſence of Meſſrs. Cartier and Ruſſell.

Agreed, That one of them be filled by Mr. Charlton.

Agreed alſo, That he be appointed a member the committee of aurungs, military paymaſter-general, and mint-maſter, and that he take charge of theſe offices the firſt of next month; and,

Ordered, That the ſecretary tranſmit him his appointments.

(Signed) H. Verelſt, &c.

To Thomas Rumbold, Eſq; chief of Patna.

SIR,

"Encloſed we tranſmit you a copy of ſome regulations we have this day made, regarding the diſpoſal of the ſalt made laſt year, and the duty to be collected on it. And we deſire, that you will earneſtly recommend to the officers of the government at Patna, to have theſe regulations ſtrictly attended to. But we muſt here obſerve to you, that theſe reſtrictions are meant only for the ſalt that was made laſt ſeaſon, and not for that belonging to the committee of trade, which will always be diſtinguiſhed by having had a duſtuck.

Fort William, 7 October, 1768. We are, &c."

To

To Francis Sykes, Eſq; reſident at the Durbar

SIR,

"Incloſed we tranſmit you a plan we have this day laid down for conducting the inland trade in ſalt for the enſuing ſeaſon, in confidence of the orders of the honourable the court of directors, in their letter of the twentieth of November, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven. And as the regulations we have herein propoſed are formed with the ſtricteſt regard to the eaſe and convenience of the natives; as they are ſuch as we judge will enable them to carry on this important trade on the eaſieſt terms, and the leaſt liable to oppreſſion.

We deſire that you will earneſtly recommend to the miniſters to adopt this plan in juriſdiction of the nabob's government: We alſo deſire that you will recommend to them to carry into execution, the regulations which we have likewiſe encloſed regarding the ſalt trade laſt year; and we muſt here obſerve to you, that theſe reſtrictions are meant only for the ſalt that was made laſt ſeaſon, and not that belonging to the committee of trade, which will always be diſtinguiſhed by having had a duſtuck.

Fort William, 7th October, 1768. We are, &c."

To

To Thomas Rumbold, Eſq; chief, &c. council of Patna.

Gentlemen,

"Encloſed we tranſmit to you a plan we have this day laid down for conducting the inland trade in ſalt, for the enſuing ſeaſon, in conſeqnence of the orders of the honourable the court of directors, in their letter of the 20th of November 1767, and deſire that you will pay the ſtricteſt regard and attention to the regulations we have herein propoſed, and ſee that they are ſtrictly conformed to, as far as lies in your power.

Fort William, 7th October, 1768. We are, &c.

Fort William, the 7th October, 1768.

At a general Conſultation.

Preſent,

The honourable Harry Vereliſt, Eſq; preſident, &c.

Extracts of letters from the reſidents of Burdwan, and Midnapore, to the collector-general, in anſwer to the orders tranſmitted to them, to give public notice, that the collaries of thoſe diſtricts would be ſold at public outcry, on the twentieth of October 1768, in conformity of the orders of the collector-general received from the preſident and council upon that ſubject, under date of the 11th of Auguſt.

From Mr. John Graham, reſident at Burdwan, under the date of the 20th of Auguſt, 1768.

The advertiſement in relation to the ſalt trade is drawing up, and ſhall be publiſhed this day, and the liſt of the collaries within this province ſhall be ſent to you as ſoon as poſſible. The further directions, that you promiſe me before the day of ſale, will, I hope, be full and explicit, ſo as to direct how the balance due the contractors of laſt year, and the advances that may have been already made in this, are to be ſettled and made good; alſo, in what manner the objections and claims of the farmers are to be anſwered, who rented thoſe collaries as part of their farms at the laſt general ſtatement on three years leaſes. Theſe leaſes do not by any means inveſt them with the excluſive privilege of making the ſalt, but it is doubtleſs with a view to that emolument that they increaſe their offers for the land, and now that the collaries are to be deducted from their farms, they will be naturally led to claim a deduction from the laſt increaſe.

September the 9th.

The farmers of the diſtricts where the collaries are ſituated, have preſented petitions to me, ſetting forth the infringement on their engagements, and the prejudice to the buſineſs of their farms, that will reſult from the reſolutions of putting the ſalt-pans up to public ſale. I have promiſed that I would ſubmit them to their conſideration, and you will find them accordingly here incloſed. As far

far as I am maſter of the ſubject; their arguments I own carry weight with me, and the rajah's officers have repeatedly expreſſed themſelves to me in the ſame terms; as to the detriment they think the introducing a double authority over the ryotts will be producive to the revenue of that part of the province, they mention a parallel caſe in the adminiſtration of Rajah Manickchund, who actually rendered the ſalt of the Mundligaut Pergunner a diſtinct farm from the lands, but before the end of three years, was glad to re-unite them, and obliged to admit a deduction of rupees, fifty-ſix thouſand, for the damage the diſtrict had ſuſtained, owing to the ſame perſons occupying the double poſſeſſion of ryotts and molangees, as ſet forth in the petition of the preſent farmers.

From Mr. George Vanſittart, reſident at Midnapore, under date the 22d of Auguſt, 1768.

I know not whether the court of directors, in their orders concerning the ſalt, have been aware that the collaries in the Midnapore and Jalliſore provinces, are included in the zemindar's ſunnuds, or whether they think thoſe ſunnuds may be juſtly diſpenſed with; if the latter, the zemindars have only to ſubmit, but that they will not do it, I imagine, without giving a good deal of trouble firſt with their complaints; if the former might not anſwer the purpoſe of diffuſing the ſalt amongſt as many hands as poſſible be anſwered by an order, being publiſhed, that no one ſhould contract for above a limited quantity; that a liſt of all the contractors ſhould, on a certain day, be delivered in

in to the refident, and tranſmitted to the collector-general, and that the contractors ſhould engage to carry the ſalt to one of the public marts which have been fixed upon.

September 14th.

Several petitions have been delivered to me by the zemindars, in conſequence of the orders for putting up the collaries to outcry. Their contents are ſuch as I cannot myſelf give them any anſwer to. I propoſe therefore to tranſmit them all for your obſervation and directions, together with the liſt of collaries, a few days hence.

October 3d.

Incloſed I tranſmit you a liſt of the collaries in the provinces of Midnapore and Jalliſore, and in order to convey a clearer idea of their produce, I have divided them into three claſſes. In the firſt, are comprehended all ſuch as uſually yield two hundred maunds, or upwards; in the ſecond, thoſe which uſually yield between two hundred and one hundred and fifty; and in the third, thoſe which yield leſs than one hundred and fifty. I likewiſe incloſe for your obſervation, a petition which I received from the zemindars of Beercool; petitions on the ſame ſubject have alſo been preſented to me by the other zemindars, but as their purport is entirely the ſame, it is needleſs to trouble you with them. The following you will obſerve to be the ſubſtance of what they plead in their behalf: "That the collaries from a part of their zemin-

dars

dars are included in their ſunnuds, and have ever ſince been conſidered as their own property; that it is merely by the profits thereof they are enabled to pay the company's malguzarris; that conſiderable quantities of ſalt are due from them to different merchants, and large ſums of money have been lent them upon the credit of their collaries, and if their collaries are now taken from them, it will be totally out of their power either to pay their revenue, fulfil their contracts, or ſatisfy their creditors." I requeſt to be favoured with your directions on theſe circumſtances, and likewiſe regarding the conduct neceſſary to be obſerved with reſpect to the molangees. The ſame people being ryotts of the zemindars, and employed in the buſineſs of cultivation, as well as that of making ſalt, many diſputes may probably ariſe concerning them, between the zemindars and the purchaſers of the collaries.

The purport of the two petitions delivered to the collector-general by the following Burdwan farmers:

Callipurſaud Mozundar, farmer of Pergunnah Calloor; Kiſnarum Boy, farmer of the Pergunnah Barace,

The petitioners repreſent that they took the above pergunnahs to farm at the pooneah held in June laſt, for a term of years; that in theſe farms both the collary and malt revenues were neceſſarily included, as well, becauſe it has ever been cuſtomary, as that at ſome ſeaſons, the collary grounds are cultivated for paddy, and other grain;

grain ; that in reliance the collary grounds would not be ſeparated from their farms, and the ſalt trade being laid open laſt year, very conſiderable advances had been made by the merchants to the molangees, ſo then the re-letting the collaries in the manner propoſed, will not only manifeſtly injure both the merchants and farmers, but will alſo greatly oppreſs the ryotts, and occaſion a deſertion of the molangees, which muſt ſenſibly affect the honourable company's revenues, wherefore they pray their caſe may be taken into conſideration.

To Richard Becher, Eſq. collector-general.

The humble petition of Shibnarain Chaturgy, farmer of Mudligaut Pergunnah, in the province of Burdwan,

Sheweth,

That at the pooneah held in June laſt year, your petitioner took the above pergunnah to farm, together with Govindpore's mall, the Mahal ſhair, and ſalt collaries belonging to it, all which he had grant for three years; that in Auguſt following, public proclamation was made by the reſident, that all the ſalt collaries in the province of Burdwan were to be ſold at public outcry, to the beſt bidder, the 20th of October, in lots conſiſting of five collaries each ; that in conſequence, the 14th of Auguſt, three gomaſtahs were ſent by the reſident to take an account of the before-mentioned collaries included in your petitioner's farm, a practice altogether unprecedented, as the farmers

mers heretofore ever been accuſtomed to place an entire faith and confidence in the gentlemen's grants and agreements, always concluded their farms to be ſecured to them, whilſt no mal-conduct could be laid to their charge.

Your petitioner further repreſents, that the collary and mal-rents of his farm have always been conſidered as inſeparable, the ſame ryott holding both grounds, and paying the rent thereof to one farmer; and this uſage being of long ſtanding, your petitioner apprehends the ryotts will not eaſily be prevailed upon to hold the mall diſtinct from the collary farms, at leaſt compulſive meaſures muſt be uſed, the conſequence of which will be a conſiderable deſertion of the ryotts, and diminution of the honourable company's revenues.

Your petitioner humbly prays, that you will be pleaſed to take his caſe into conſideration, and render him juſtice. And your petitioner will ever pray, &c.

To the hon. Harry Verelſt, Eſq. preſident and governor, &c. council of Fort William, in Bengal.

The humble petition of the ſalt molangees of Hattiagur Burridatty, Moora Gaſſah, Muddenull, Shawpore, Azamabad, &c. twenty-four pergunnahs belonging to the hon. company.

Humbly Sheweth,

That, in former times, when the ſaid pergunnahs belonged to black zemindars, your petitioners

tioners commonly uſed to receive money or ſalt from the merchants at your petitioners own record. In the ſame manner they continued for ſome years, after the ſaid pergunnahs belonged to the honourable company; and alſo after the ſaid ſalt-pans, or collaries, were taken out of the gentlemen's hands, who laſt year quitted the ſaid collaries; ſince which, your petitioners expected to carry on their trade in the ſame manner as aforeſaid, to receive money from whom they thought proper; but your petitioners being informed that your honour, &c. council, are willing to divide the ſalt pans amongſt ſeveral merchants, and likewiſe to put up the ſaid collaries to outcry by lots, at five collaries in a lot; in ſuch caſe, your petitioners are ſure to be ruined by the merchants, who will not only make your petitioners their ſlaves, but all your petitioners' families.

Therefore, if your honour, &c. council, think proper to divide the ſalt collaries among the merchants, and put them up at outcry, your petitioners have no objections to it, but that the ſaid merchants be ordered to employ in their ſervice only ſuch molangees as may willingly accept of their money, and that they be not permitted to force your petitioners; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, ſhall ever pray.

To the hon. Harry Vereſt, Eſq. preſident and governor, &c. council.

The humble petition of the ſalt merchants.

Humbly ſheweth,

That your honours have been pleaſed to adverti̇ſe the ſale of the colaries, five in a lot, and no perſon

person to have above thirty lots; whereas it formerly was the custom that molungees should contract with whom they pleased to make their salt, and those that had balances on them used to take less money for the year following to make salt, and pay off what they could; and some of the molungees used to make salt themselves, and sell to the merchants, which was advantageous both for the molungees and the merchants; and formerly, the rent for every collary was about six or seven rupees, but your honours have increased it to thirty rupees, and servants to pay for six months, seven rupees, which was not sufficient for them. The molungees and servants never served willingly, but by force, for which reason there was not so many collaries as in former times; but now as the honourable company have been pleased to bestow this contract on the natives, last year we advanced money, but by the rain the molungees could not give all, and a great balance remained on them; and for this year we were obliged to advance some money for their maintainance, and making salt again. And now as your honours have advertised that the collaries will be sold, if so, it will entirely ruin us. Again we are further informed, that your honours will fix a price of salt for sale, but as according to our year's production, so the price settles some years more, and some years less; if your petitioners sell by the settled price we shall be ruined.

Therefore your petitioners humbly implore, that your honours may be pleased to take our case into your serious consideration, and order that the salt contracts may continue as before, both for ma-

king and selling it, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Extract of a general letter from Bengal, dated the 23d of November, 1769.

Par. 18. In the 107th paragraph of our letter of the 25th of September last, we had the pleasure to acquaint you, that the balance of the accounts of the society of trade amounting to current rupees, 137,121, had been paid into your treasury; and we have now the honour to enclose you copies of their accounts.

Extract of Bengal general consultations, dated the 3d of October, 1769.

Present,

The honourable Harry Verelst, Esq; president, &c.

Read the following letter to the society of trade.

To the honourable Harry Verelst, Esq; president and governor, &c. council of Fort William.

Honoured Sir and Sirs,

"We have now the honour to enclose to you the following accounts, relating to the duties on salt and beetle-nut, from the society of trade, A.

Accounts of salt received by the society of trade, A.

General invoice of Beetle-nut purchased by the Chittagong factory. Account of the society of trade, A.

Account

Account current of the honourable company with the ſociety of trade, A.

You will obſerve, from the laſt-mentioned accounts, that the duty on ſalt is thirty-five per cent. valuing the quantity received at 90 arcot rupees per maund; and that the duty on the beetle-nut is ten per cent. on the prime coſt, which are the terms fixed by the honourable board for the firſt year's concern. The balance now due is current rupees 137,121, which, we requeſt, you will order to be received into the treaſury. This, gentlemen, will finiſh the total amount of duties on the firſt year's account; and the ſecond, the ſociety have paid rupees 400,000; and the reaſon a greater proportion of duties on the ſecond year's account has not been paid, is owing to the difficulty we find in collecting the very large outſtanding balances due to the ſociety.

We are, with reſpect,

Hon. Sir and Sirs,

Fort William, 26 Auguſt, 1769. Your moſt obedient Servants,

JOHN CARTIER, &c."

Ordered, That the accounts incloſed in the ſociety of trade's letter, be entered after this conſultation.

Extract

A

Extract of a general Letter to Bengal, dated the 19th of April, 1771.

"We have likewiſe received the copies of the accounts from the ſociety of trade, reſpecting the ſale of ſalt and beetle-nut; and in looking into the account current of that ſociety with the company, dated the twenty-ſixth of Auguſt, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-nine, we obſerve, that the balance due for the duties on thoſe articles is there made to be current rupees 137,121, as you adviſe us in your letter of the 25th of September, 1769, per Ankerwyke; but, upon a cloſer examination of the ſeveral ſums in the debit of that account, there appears to have been an omiſſion of current rupees 220,000, which ſum, on your treaſury accounts and general books, is entered as paid in February, 1768, by Mr. Lawrell, ſecretary to the ſociety; in which caſe, inſtead of the before-mentioned balance being due at the cloſing of that account, you had then received unto your treaſury the amount of current rupees 1,140,000, being current rupees 82,879, more than the whole amount of the duties ſet forth.

On your treaſury accounts for September, 1769, there is a further entry of current rupees 31,000; this, we apprehend, with the above ſurplus, may have been in part of a new account, which matter you muſt explain to us; and alſo, why no receipts are found on the general books, ending April, 1769, for the duties on ſalt and beetle-nut."

Extract

Extract of Bengal general Conſultation, the 31ſt of March, 1772.

Received the following letter from the ſociety of trade.

To the Hon. John Cartier, Eſq; Preſident and Governor, &c. of the Council.

"Gentlemen,

"We have received the extract from the honourable the court of directors general letter, under date the 10th of April, 1771, relative to the duties on ſalt and beetle-nut, from the ſociety of trade to the honourable company.

The balance due to the honourable company, the 26th of Auguſt, 1769, amounting to current rupees 137,121, was from ſociety A, and was diſcharged in two payments as follows:

1769, Sept. 13.	-	31,000
1770, March 29.	-	106,121
		137,121

The ſuppoſed omiſſion of current rupees, 220,000, paid the 3d of February, 1768, was in part of the duties due from ſociety B. but has not been diſtinguiſhed in the treaſury books as received from the ſociety of trade B. which has occaſioned the miſtake.

The

The following payments have since been made from society B. viz.

1769, May 31.	Muxadavad	180,000
1770, May 31	- - - -	25,000
1771, June 18	- - - -	90,000
		295,000

We are, &c.

Signed { John Cartier,
Wm. Aldersey."

Fort-William, 3d March 1772.

Agreed, it be mentioned in our next advices to Europe.

Extract of Fort-William Consultation, April 13, 1772.

The president lays before the board a letter received from the secretary to the committee of trade, as follows:

"To the Honourable John Cartier, Esq; &c.

Honourable Sir,

I am ordered by the honourable the committee of trade, to request you will obtain permission of the honourable board, for Gotul Gosaul's attendance on the collector general to be dispensed with for four months, that he may be at liberty to settle and adjust his accounts with many of the merchants who have purchased from him large quantities of the committee's salt, which they

they have not yet paid for; by which the honourable company are prevented receiving their duties to a considerable amount, and the proprietors are great sufferers.

I am, &c.

13 April, 1772. (Signed) David Kellican,
Secretary to the comm. of trade."

Agreed, the secretary be directed to send a positive order to Mr. Holme, the collector of the twenty-four pergunnahs, to the purport required; and to permit Gocul Gofael's naib to officiate for him during his absence.

Extract of a Letter from the Governor and Council of Fort Saint George, to the Governor and Council of Fort-William, dated the 20th of July, 1767.

"There will be at Mazulipatam, in the ensuing October, about 600,000 maunds of salt belonging to the company, which cannot be sold at that place, and is a staple commodity at your settlement; it will be therefore rendering a very essential service to our honourable masters if you can dispose of it at public outcry, or by contracts on condition that it be delivered by weight or measure at the pubs, and the company pay the expence, and furnish the means of transporting it on board such vessels as the purchasers may send for it; the amount of the contracts or sales to be paid

paid into your treaſury, an advice from the chief and council at Mazulipatam of the quantity they have delivered, we requeſt your honour, &c. will acquaint us as ſoon as poſſible, how far theſe ſchemes may be practicable.

Extract of a Letter from the Governor and Council of Bengal, in anſwer to the above, dated the 26th of Auguſt, 1767.

"We are ſorry, gentlemen, we cannot perceive with you the advantages which the company would derive from your propoſal, of offering to public ſale in Calcutta ſo large a quantity of coaſts ſalt, as ſix lacks of maunds.

It cannot be expected there will be bidders beyond the power of conveyance; and double the tonnage uſually employed in the trade of the two preſidencies, would be inſufficient to bring down the quantity mentioned: as long as ſalt will produce a profit at this market, and ſhipping can be found, you will have purchaſers without theſe. We cannot imagine that any perſon will offer to contract, nor would it be juſt either to the company, the ſociety of trade here, or to the merchants, who have purchaſed from the ſociety, to make publication of ſo large an import.

Some evident advantages, indeed, ought to ariſe to the company before we determine upon a meaſure which will immediately affect the ſale of the ſociety's ſtock, from whence the company receive duties to the amount of twelve lacks of rupees.

By

By such publication made here, the private merchants, who have bought on the faith of the said society, and the board, would find themselves disappointed of the very moderate profit to which they are limited by the articles of their agreement; and a positive penal deed, executed between the company and the proprietors of the inland trade, would be violated in a manner injurious to both, without producing a singular equivalent advantage to either.

For what is the capital in question upon six lacks of maunds, about 60,000 rupees will arise to the company, supposing the whole should be taken at contract; whereas, if tonnage can be found for one fourth of that quantity, an equal benefit will accrue to your transporting it to this market on account of the company, and with this peculiar advantage, that it may be done without injury to individuals, and without breach of positive engagements, or public justice.

We shall, however, acquaint the owners and commanders of all vessels, bound from hence to the coast, that they may be supplied with salt at Mazulipatam; and recommend to them to give the company the preference of their purchases of this article.

Extract of the Governor and Council of Fort Saint George's Letter to the Court of Directors, dated the 5th November, 1767.

Par. 70. "Your Bankfall farm was re-let for four years, the 27th July, at two hundred and fifty pagodas per annum, advance on the former rent.

Par. 71. The chief and council at Mazulipatam, informed us in July, that a very conſiderable balance would remain due from the renter of the Mazulipatam and the Panracca ſalt, at the expiration of this cowle (which will be in this month) owing in great meaſure to the interruption which the Sombardy people have met with, who uſed to reſort thither from the interior parts, and purchaſe that article: they adviſed us, indeed, at the ſame time, that the ſalt on hand would, even at a very low rate, be ſufficient to diſcharge this balance, if received by the company in lieu thereof, and we immediately wrote to the gentlemen at Bengal, to deſire they would endeavour to diſpoſe of it by contract, or public ſale. They have, however, repreſented ſo many difficulties attending ſuch a ſcheme, that we have entirely dropped it; and the only method that occurred to us, was to endeavour to prevail on the new renter to be accountable for the balance, provided the ſalt on hand was delivered to him; and we have given directions to the chief and council accordingly.

Could the plan we recommended to the gentlemen at Bengal have been carried into execution, it muſt have been attended with very agreeable conſequences.—The ſalt farm at Mazulipatam is (as your honours know well) one of the moſt conſiderable under the management of the chief and council. The produce of that article greatly exceeds the conſumption; and it conſequently occurs, that unleſs the renter is a man of large ſubſtance, a very conſiderable balance muſt remain due from him at the expiration of his cowle, though

though perhaps the ſalt on hand, if ſold, would fully diſcharge that balance; but were we to take it in lieu thereof, the company muſt be equally, if not greater ſuffers, by our not being able to diſpoſe of it.—Could it have been ſold at Bengal, as we recommended, the farm would have been freed from every incumbrance, and would conſequently have let at a greater advantage at the expiration of the cowle, than we can now hope it will."

Extract of Bengal general Conſultations, dated the 2d September, 1765.

"Mr. Johnſtone ſends in a letter containing a repreſentation regarding his ſalt concerns in the Burdwan province, and other parts, in conſequence of the eſtabliſhment of the ſociety of trade. The board eſteems the ſubject thereof of material conſequence, as it may prove a precedent for more applications of the ſame nature, and therefore refer it until another meeting to be determined on, after having been further conſidered; but in the mean time, if Mr. Johnſtone thinks it will expediate the buſineſs, they will direct the gentlemen at Burdwan to make an enquiry into the ſtate of his balances.

Ordered, therefore, that Mr. Johnſtone be adviſed accordingly."

To the Hon. the Preſident and Council, &c.

"Genlemen,

"I have peruſed an advertiſement affixed at the fort gate, by order of the committee of trade, dated

dated the 12th of Auguſt, 1765, in which it is mentioned, that the honourable the court of directors having thought proper to ſend our particular orders for limiting the inland trade, in the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco; the ſame is now to be carried on in conformity to thoſe orders, by a public ſociety of proprietors, to be formed for that purpoſe; and that as an excluſive right to the trade of thoſe articles will be reſted in this ſociety, by an authority derived from the company and from the nabob.

All manner of perſons, dependent on the honourable company's government, are hereby ſtrictly prohibited, from dealing in any reſpect, directly, or indirectly, in the articles of ſalt, beetle-nut, or tobacco, from the date hereof; that is to ſay, they ſhall not enter into any new engagements, unleſs as contractors, either for the purpoſe or ſale of the articles with the ſociety of trade.

As thoſe orders threaten great loſs to me in the concerns I am engaged in the article of ſalt, I beg leave to repreſent the ſtate of my concerns, hoping it may merit your conſideration, and procure me proper redreſs. In the month of March, 1764, Meſſrs. Johnſtone and Bolts having entered into a partnerſhip, made conſiderable contracts for ſalt in ſeveral pergunnahs, viz. in Subbing Shuja, Moota, Mondelgant, Caror, &c. with thoſe who had the right of making and diſpoſing of it, viz. molungees, tatuckdars, or zemindars, of thoſe places. On theſe contracts, above the full amount was advanced, and further ſums very conſiderable. In Subbing and Shuja,

Moota

Moota, &c. ſums were taken up from us, by the zemindars and taluckdars, to be counted a dadny for ſalt of 1166, there ſome people, with whom we now contracted in ſeveral places, being indebted to the partnerſhip of Johnſtone, Hay, and Bolts, near 50,000 balances of what had been advanced them on contracts for the former year, we were under the neceſſity of continuing to engage with them, in order to recover theſe balances, which perhaps would otherwiſe have been loſt to us.

As yet the ſalt of Subbing has not been weighed off from the golas there, but from the computation we have been able to make with the taluckdars, who are now here preſent, their balance will amount to nigh 12,000 rupees including rupees 5000, that was advanced them under a written agreement, to be transferred for dadny of the ſalt to be boiled in 1766. The ſalt from Shuja Morta being only in part received, we cannot aſcertain this balance; but by an eſtimate of the quantity of ſalt in heaps, we compute there will be due from the zemindars above rupees 6000, beſides rupees 3000, advanced for dadny the enſuing ſeaſon. The whole of the ſalt from Mendelgant not being yet received, we cannot till then be certain what balance will be due to us from the molungees; but from the eſtimate we have been yet able to make, we expect, that in that purgunnah and coror they will amount to betwixt 30 and 40,000 current rupees.

As Mr. Bolts's and my partnerſhip was about to expire in March, and we not agreeing to renew it, but each to act on his ſeparate account for

for the enſuing ſeaſon, it behoved me therefore to endeavour to make my contracts the earlier.— Advances were accordingly made in Shuja, Moota, and Subbing as above mentioned, and to the molungees in Mendelgant, on contracts entered into with them, from February to May: above rupees 14,000 was advanced them at two different payments, as will appear from their receipts and contracts; depending on the validity of theſe engagements, and conſidering the great ſums already due by the molungees, for a conſiderable while deferred advancing more, till being informed by my gomaſtahs, that others were making advances to thoſe very people who had engaged with me, by prior contract for all their ſalt. That we might not loſe the dadny we had already given, and the great balances outſtanding of laſt year, we were obliged to make a further advance, ſo that the whole may amount now to rupees 20,000. When we made theſe contracts and advances, there was then no intimation, prohibition, or reſtriction to the contrary, iſſued from the honourable board; nor was any orders of the company's general letter that I ever heard of, or thought to be infringed thereby, and I was equally free, as well as every other merchant, to contract for the enſuing ſeaſon at what time I pleaſed, with whoever were ready to enter into engagements with me. That where there are competitors, it is the common practice to contract for goods many months before-hand, is too well known to every one, I believe, who trades in this country, for me to inſiſt on it; and though by the ſenſe of the committee a monopoly has been

been adopted, and ordered immediately to take place, I humbly conceive there is no ſuch inſtructions nor inference can be drawn from any paragraph in the honourable company's general letter, directing or authoriſing any thing like it, nor impowering you to transfer the advantage of purchaſes or contractors in trade, made by me, while a member of the board, or by others concerned, to yourſelves, gentlemen, or to any others you may chuſe hereafter to divide it with; neither did the board, while they had the freedom of acting, ever declare that they underſtood the company's letter to convey any ſuch meaning as is now iſſued, as if by their authority and direction. The orders which are now iſſued, on the ſuppoſition of our excluſive right that is to be hereafter derived to the ſociety from the company and nabob, we preſume, in juſtice and law, cannot affect tranſactions in trade not commenced in contradiction thereto, but entered into long before any ſuch monopoly was thought of, or deſigned by the board at that time, and only publiſhed within theſe few days. We conceive, that in England, and all free countries at all periods, time has been allowed for the finiſhing concerns, before abſolute prohibition have taken place in any article of trade of the above nature, that muſt affect ſo many who traded under the aſſurance of protection and ſecurity to their property and effects from that government, the benefit of whoſe laws they enjoyed, and were intitled to in common with their fellow-ſubjects that iſſue their orders ſo much for their own benefit. It was objected by the general voice, as one of the greateſt

grie-

grievances in the late regulation, propoſed to have taken place under Coſſim Ally Cawn, that the nine per cent. duty was to be levied forthwith on all merchandize, and that all the contracts that had been entered into with the molungees, &c. at the toſals, were to be given up, without allowing any time for finiſhing the concerns before entered into, or any precaution being taken for ſecuring to the merchants the balance due to them. When by the order of the board laſt year, all further contracts were forbid on thoſe collaries or toſals, under the juriſdiction of the nabob, proviſion was made by the honourable board, that the zemindars ſhould diſcharge the outſtanding balances when the toſals ſhould be given over to them; and the board alſo, when they took the ſalt-pans of the Calcutta pergunnahs into their own hand, took upon the company to diſcharge their large debts, due for many years before to the merchants; and further to regulate, that whoever worked the collaries, the balance that might fall due to him from the molungees ſhould be taken off by the ſucceeding farmers of the collaries; we hope that the ſame juſtice will be done to us, who have ſo many dealings in the different diſtricts under the company's protection, and with the zemindars under the nabob's juriſdiction, with whom every merchant has been at liberty to trade; and that ſince all means, and all hopes is now debarred us of ever being able to reimburſe thoſe large ſums due to us, by any future profits from the ſalt trade, that the honourable board will think of proper methods to prevent the loſs we muſt inevitably ſuffer, by orders every where iſ-

ſued,

ſued, forbidding all purchaſes on ſales. To many of you, gentlemen, and others who have ſhared in the monopoly, the loſs of any, by giving up ſuch balances as may be due to you, will be compenſated again by the profits you will now ſhare; but the whole muſt fall with all its weight on myſelf, and others concerned with me, who are excluded any part.

The contracts, that my brother and I had made with the molungees, on which two payments were made before the committee was formed, was for 133,000 Bhanga maunds. We underſtand, that offers have been made to the committee of trade, to furniſh them the ſalt made in Mendlegaut, which we have already in part paid for, at 75 rupees per cent. maunds; it muſt appear in vain for us to talk of, or aſk a price, where we have not the power of bettering ourſelves by ſelling to others, but lye under the neceſſity of accepting what you pleaſe to give us. On a view of the profits, you are likely to receive by the general monopoly of the three articles, we need not repreſent, that thoſe who make ſuch offers, are now in effect trading on our capital; and having no balance to loſe, may, ſupported by your power, afford to undertake to give the ſalt, that ought in juſtice to belong to belong to us, to your committee at 75 rupees, they will be under no neceſſity of incurring bad debts, by ſupplying money to the molungees, as we have done very large ſums, when diſtreſſed by their loſſes, whether by cheapneſs of grain, overflowings, or caterpillars in their farms.

We have the greateſt hopes in appealing to your candour and juſtice, as judges, that, though parties in this cauſe, and abundantly powerful to enforce your orders, yet that proper regard will be had to our rights, and the ſecurity of our property laid out in trade, under the protection and ſanction of public treaties, both with the laſt and preſent ſubah.

Should we promiſe 87 rupees 8 As. the ſame price we hear is offered to the gentlemen at Chittagong, and Decca; though this might by ſome be thought unreaſonable, as the price has altered much ſince I was concerned there, if the ſalt ſtands them dearer to Rajahbarry, than it does us brought to Calcutta, and conſidering thoſe gentlemen will ſhare the advantage ſolely among themſelves, at the ſame time they will ſhare likewiſe in the profits on the whole; yet the fixing the price reſts wholly in your power, and we are under the neceſſity of ſubmitting to accept of whatever you will think proper to ſettle it at, or run the riſk of loſing whatever we have advanced on the contracts of this ſeaſon, and what is due for the laſt. We have only, therefore, to requeſt, that you will let us know what we have to expect, and that conſidering the circumſtances we have laid before you, will not give to others that preference that is due to us, in virtue of our contracts at Mendlegaut, Subbing, Suja, Moota, &c. and as all power is now centered in your hands, that you will give us that aſſiſtance, which ſubjects trading under your protection, we are entitled to expect, in recover-

ing

ing our juſt debts outſtanding due to us, whether in the diſtricts of the nabob or company.

I am, with due reſpect,

Gentlemen,

Your moſt obedient,

Calcutta, 26th of Auguſt, 1765. Humble ſervant,

JOHN JOHNSTONE.

Extract of Bengal general conſultations, dated 16th of September, 1765.

Mr. Johnſtone ſends in a letter, acquainting us that he has ſettled with Mr. Verelſt, ſince his addreſs of the 26th ult. in regard to his own and partner's concerns in the Burdwan diſtricts, and has only now to beg our aſſiſtance in recovering the debts and balances that they can make appear due to them from the zemindars or others, in the diſtricts of the nabob, or other of the company's lands, for the two laſt years.

Ordered it be entered; And

That the ſecretary do acquaint Mr. Johnſtone in anſwer, that it reſts with himſelf to take ſuch methods as may appear to him proper for the recovery of the debts and balances he mentions; but that if he meets with any difficulty therein, we will, on application, comply with his requeſt, by affording him the neceſſary aſſiſtance of our government.

To the hon. Lord Clive, &c. council of Fort-William.

" My Lord and Gentlemen,

" Having ſince my addreſs under date the 26th of Auguſt, ſettled with Mr. Verelſt in regard to my own and partner's ſalt concerns in the Burdwan diſtricts, I have only to requeſt now the aſſiſtance of your government, in receiving the debts and balances that we can make appear juſtly due to us from the zemindars, or others in the diſtricts of the nabob or company's lands, Burdwan excepted, for the laſt two years, with a reaſonable advance on the contracts they had entered into with us for the ſalt of the year now coming, and on ſuch ſums as by their receipts and proper vouchers, we can ſhew has been advanced in virtue thereof, if it be not allowed them to fulfil thoſe engagements, nor us to advantage ourſelves by receiving and ſettling the ſalt as heretofore.

I am, with reſpect,

My Lord and Gentlemen,

Calcutta, Sept. 15, 1765.

Your moſt obedient ſervant,

JOHN JOHNSTONE."

Fort-

Fort-William, Aug. 28, 1765.

At a committee of new lands.

Preſent.

William B. Sumner, Ralph Leiceſter, George Gray, Eſqrs.

The laſt proceedings read and approved.

Read a letter received from the ſecretary of the committee of trade, containing a report of the arrangement they have made of the ſalt collaries in the Calcutta lands, and the names of the perſons to whom they are let, further requeſting, that we will furniſh thoſe people with a particular liſt of the collaries of each lot, and incloſing alſo a copy of the conditions on which they have formed the preſent contracts.

Ordered, that the latter be entered after this day's proceedings, and that the different collectors do, upon application made, furniſh the contractors with the liſts required.

To William Brightwell Sumner, Eſq. &c. gentlemen of the committee of lands.

" Gentlemen,

" I am directed by the committee of trade to acquaint you that the following is the diſpoſition they have made of the ſalt collaries in the Calcutta lands.

Lot 1. The wood the collaries of Hallyaghur and Moyda, with the country collaries of Hallyaghur, aſſigned to Mr. Robert Saunderſon.

Lot

Lot 2. The wood collaries of Moragache, Puckacoole, Shawpore, Duckumwagur, and Ghurr, with the country collaries of the ſame, aſſigned to Mr. John Graham.

Lot 3. The wood collaries of Azimabad, and Burnidgehatty, with the country collaries of Medinmul, Burnidgehatty, Azimabad, and Calcutta, aſſigned to Meſſrs. Mac Taggart and Aitchiſon.

They have further directed me to requeſt that you will order the directors of the pergunnahs to furniſh the gentlemen with a particular liſt of the collaries contained in theſe diſtricts, to enable them to enter on the making of ſalt.

Accompanying, I tranſmit you a copy of the conditions on which the committee of trade have formed the preſent contracts, and by which you will obſerve that the contractors relinquiſhed all claim or demand for future balances from the molungees. This being the caſe, the committee could not in equity ſubject the contractors to take off the balances due to the late farmers; and they therefore recommend it to the conſideration of the committee of land to ſettle ſome mode for adjuſting thoſe balances.

I am, with reſpect,

Gentlemen,

Your moſt obedient

Humble Servant,

(Signed) J. GRAHAM.
Sec. Com. of Trade.

Con-

Conditions for regulating the contracts for ſalt in the Calcuttta lands.

That the whole collaries, as well the wood collaries as country collaries, ſhall be arrranged in three lots as follows, and that no perſon ſhall be permitted to contract for more than one lot.

Lot. 1. The wood collaries of Hattiagur and Moyada, with the country collaries of Hattiagur.

Lot 2. The wood collaries of Muragatchee, Peechacoole, Shawpore, Duckunſagur, and Ghurr, with the country collaries of the ſame.

Lot 3. The wood collaries of Azimabad and Burridgehatty, with the country collaries of Medinmul, Burridgehatty, Azimabad, and Calcutta.

That, upon application made, the committee will advance the money required for theſe contracts as follows:

Six annus (in the rupee) within the month of September; ſix annus (in the rupee) within the month of November; and the remaining four annus (in the rupee) on the 31ſt of January, for which bonds ſhall be granted payable in ſix months. But ſhould any part of theſe advances remain due from the contractors, when the time of delivery of the ſalt is elapſed, the contractors ſhall allow to the ſociety an intereſt on the ſame after the rate of ten per cent. per annum, to be calculated according to the periods of the advances.

That all the ſalt produced in the firſt lot ſhall be delivered by the contractors at Nullooah, Gongadonga, within the courſe of the ſeaſon, that is to ſay, by the 1ſt of September, 1766, unto an agent

agent of ours, who will be appointed to receive the ſame into the ſociety's golahs, and execute acquittances for each receipt.

That all the ſalt produced in the ſecond lot, ſhall be delivered at Nullooah, Gongadinga, and Gurgutta, in like manner as the firſt.

And that all the ſalt produced in the third lot, ſhall be delivered at Nullooah, Gongadonga, Barecpore, and Coolbera, in the like manner as the firſt.

That the whole expence of making, duties, charges, &c. until the delivery into the ſociety's golahs, ſhall be on account of the contractors. That the ſalt delivered ſhall be pure ſalt, as collected from the pans. And that the weight eſtabliſhed for the whole ſhall be after the rate of 82 ſicca weight, per ſeer, with the uſual caſts of the ſcale, excepting the ſalt produced in the country collaries of Medinmul, which ſhall be delivered after the rate of 85 ſicca weight, per ſeer, with the ſame allowances of the ſcale.

That the contractors ſhall not be bound by any penalty for the delivery of any certain quantity, but that they ſhall be obliged themſelves to deliver to us as above-mentioned, all the ſalt that ſhall be made in the foregoing lots, and that they ſhall ſell none to any other perſon whatever.

That every poſſible aſſiſtance ſhall be given to the contractors in carrying on their buſineſs, as well as redreſs in caſe of grievances, or diſputes which may ariſe. But the contractors ſhall on their part oblige themſelves to make their applications in ſuch caſes to this committee alone, and abide by their determination. The method point-

ed

ed out for obtaining redreſs on ſuch occaſions, is to lodge information with the ſecretary of the committee, who will immediately make it his buſineſs to apply on the complainant's behalf to the company's collector, or to the committee, according as the nature of the cauſe may require.

That in conſideration of the allowance which will be made in the price for the riſk of balances and bad debts, the ſaid balances and bad debts ſhall be on account of the contractors, who ſhall oblige themſelves to relinquiſh all future claim or demand on the molungees for the ſame. But, the ſaid contractors ſhall nevertheleſs engage to deliver in to the committee, at the expiration of their contracts, an authentic liſt of all ſuch balances and bad debts that the committee may have the benefit of the ſame for preſerving a proper authority over the molungees, who are to continue to carry on this work on account of the ſociety.

That ſhould any new duty or tax be impoſed on the collaries from the authority of the preſident and council during the courſe of the ſeaſon, the committee oblige themſelves to advance in their price to the contractors, ſo much as the ſaid duty or tax may amount to. And, in like manner, ſhould any part of the preſent duties or taxes be taken off, or aboliſhed, the contractors ſhall oblige themſelves to admit a deduction of ſo much as the ſame may amount to in their contract prices.

That for the true and juſt performance of all and each of theſe conditions (the contract price being ſettled) the contractors of each lot, ſhall bind himſelf in the penal ſum of one lack of Arcot rupees.

A true extract from the proceedings of the 21ſt of Auguſt, 1765.

(Signed) J. GRAHAM.
Sec. Com. Trade.

At a commitee of lands.

Fort-William, Sept. 3d, 1762.

Preſent.

Peter Amyatt, Eſq. preſident, William Hay, Eſq. and Mr. James Sawnell.

The ſub-ſecretary finds, in an extract from the proceedings of the council, dated the 30th of Auguſt, 1762, as entered after theſe proceedings, in which it is determined, that the ſalt pans ſhall be continued to be worked in the ſame manner they have hitherto been done, with a tax of thirty ſicca rupees on each khallary, all other duties whatever being aboliſhed; and recommending to us to ſettle the former accounts between the molungees and the merchants: in conſequence of which,

Ordered, That the ſecretary do publiſh an advertiſement in the country languages, to the following purpoſes, viz.

That no perſon will be permitted to make ſalt in the company's lands without permiſſion from the collectors; for which permiſſion they will pay to the company the ſum of thirty ſicca rupees for each khallary, with a head molungee, and ſeven under him; and more or leſs in proportion to the number of people employed.

That

That any perſon or perſons whatever, who may make ſalt without the ſaid permiſſion, in writing under the ſeals of the gentlemen collectors, ſhall forfeit the ſaid ſalt ſo made, which ſhall be confiſcated to the company.

The ſaid tax of thirty rupees per khallary muſt be paid within the year, in twelve equal payments.

The molungees, for their labour, ſhall be allowed at the rate of forty ficca rupees per one hundred maunds, of forty ſears each maund, and each ſear of eighty-two ficca weight, with whatever other allowances have been always cuſtomary.

And the committee have taken in conſideration which will be the moſt effectual method to ſettle the accounts between the merchants and the molungees, are of opinion,

That the collectors do publiſh orders in their reſpective pergunnahs, that every merchant and molungee do bring their accounts into the cutcherries, ſo as they may be ſettled by the 30th of October next; and in default of either of the parties not producing their accounts, the others ſo produced ſhall be held valid.

The diſpoſal of the khaſkallaries being taken into conſideration, Domingo De Rozario, the late purchaſer, was ſent for, and being queſtioned if his accounts with the molungees were ſettled, he informs the committee, that it will be impoſſible to have them ſettled for ſome time, as the ſalt is not yet all weighed off from the khallaries. The committee are therefore of opinion, that the putting up of the company's pans at outcry, be-

fore

fore his balances are ſettled, will be of great prejudice to the ſales; and therefore,

Ordered, That the ſales be deferred till Mr. Domingo's accounts are aſcertained.

But being abſolutely neceſſary, in order that the buſineſs of ſalt making be not put a ſtop to, that at this ſeaſon of the year, money be advanced to the molungees;

Ordered, That the collectors, in whoſe pergunnahs there are of the company's pans, do make the neceſſary advances to the molungees, which advances are to be repaid by the purchaſers, when the khaſkallaries are ſold at outcry.

Extract of a Letter from the Select Committee at Bengal, to Richard Becher, Eſq; Reſident at the Durbar, dated 15th September, 1770.

"We doubt not but the duty ariſing on ſalt has employed much of your attention; yet we cannot help remarking, that the company will be greatly diſappointed from that branch of their revenue falling ſo greatly ſhort of the calculation made by the court of directors of its annual produce; and we muſt here obſerve, that we reſpect the phouſdar of Hughley either to have been extremely negligent in his duty, or diſhoneſt in the management of the buſineſs committed to his charge. However, as the ſalt diſtricts are now under the management of a ſuperviſor, we ſhall expect this important branch of the company's

revenue

revenue will be revived and aſcertained with more exactneſs than it has hitherto been."

Extract of the Select Committee's Letter from Bengal, dated 31ſt October, 1770, and received per Prince of Wales, the 12th May, 1771.

Par. 16. "When we reflect on your orders on, and expectations from, the duties ariſing on ſalt, we cannot but be greatly concerned at the diſappointment you muſt neceſſarily meet with from the laſt year's produce of that branch of your revenue. Its falling ſo very ſhort of your eſtimate, makes us ſtrongly ſuſpect, that the phouſdar of Hughley has either been extremely negligent in his duty, or diſhoneſt in the management of the buſineſs committed to his charge. This diſtrict is now under the management of a ſuperviſor, from whoſe inveſtigation the conduct of the phouſdar will be fully diſcovered; and if it appears, that he has committed any fraudulent actions, we ſhall call him to a very ſevere account. Under the ſuperviſor we expect this important branch of your revenue will be revived and aſcertained with greater preciſion than it has hitherto been."

Extract

Extract from the Murſhadabad Conſultations, the 6th May, 1771.

Read the following letter from the ſupervisor of Hughley.

To Samuel Middleton, Eſq; Chief, &c. and Six Gentlemen of the Council of Revenue,

"Gentlemen,

"Agreeable to your orders, I now tranſmit you the ſeveral accounts required, relative to the produce and duties collected on ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, from the time preſcribed by you.

No. 1. Contains an account of the produce of ſalt, in the Bengal year 1174, or in 1767 and 8: and

No. 2. The account of all ſalt duties collected in Bengal, in the year 1175, or 1768-9. The importations not arriving till the year after the ſalt is boiled, will account for there being no duties in the firſt year after the diſſolution of the ſociety of trade. And this general obſervation may be eſteemed a rule, ſeldom erroneous, that the duties of the ſucceeding have been levied as above ſtated, compared together, will ſhew the deficiency of the latter. To account for that deficiency in part, I have to remark, that the ſalt in its paſſage from below is ſubject to a diminution from two cauſes: the ſinking of boats, and the loſs on weight by the ſalt becoming drier.—Another cauſe that will contribute to reduce the apparent deficiency, is,

that

that in Idgelee there is every year produced a certain quantity of ſalt, which they call chyngattey; that ſalt is brown, and much inferior to Madraſs ſalt. An account of its produce for theſe three years paſt, is contained under

No. 3. Of the quantity boiled the firſt and ſecond years has been delivered, and I underſtand has paſſed the bundar (or cuſtom-houſe) under the denomination of Madraſs ſalt, and paid the eſtabliſhed duties of ten per cent. The produce of laſt year is ſtill unexported, and the reaſons aſſigned for it, is, that the duty of 30 rupees per maunds is determined upon it, which I have ordered to be done, as there is no authority for following the example quoted above. But as this kind of ſalt is ſo little eſteemed, and price ſo low, as not to afford the heavy duty of 30 per cent. I did intend, and now take this opportunity of requeſting your orders upon the ſubject. Chandea, which is an article in the receipts of ſalt duties, is a chokey that collects upon ſmall parcels of ſalt that proceed from ſome parts of Kiſtnagur, Juſſur, and of Haughley. The above general obſervations will extend to the ſucceeding years, and ſuch as appertain ſolely to any particular year, will be ſpoken of when the accounts of that year are remarked upon.

No. 4. Is an account of the produce of ſalt in 1175 or 1768-9. and

No. 5. Is an account of the duties collected in 1176 or 1769-70. In the latter, Joniaram Gofaul is indulged with a remiſſion from the eſtabliſhed duty, which reduces it to 9, 8 rupees per 100 maunds. This remiſſion was ordered by the

nabob,

nabob, upon the quantity of one lack, fifty thouſand maunds, being the property of Joniaram Goſaul. The refund credited the Fouzedar in this account, was for embezzlements committed in his articles. It was eſtabliſhed by Mr. Graham againſt him, when he adjuſted the accounts of his adminiſtration; and the advance of 8748 : 11 : 9 properly belongs to the duties of the ſucceeding year.

No. 6. Shews the produce of ſalt in 1176, or 1769-70. And

No. 7. The account of duties collected in the Bengal year 1177, or 1770-71, Joniaram Goſaul exported this year 180152 maunds, at the ſame rate he did the quantity ſpecified laſt year, and agreeable to the nabob's order, he has now liberty to paſs 65007 maunds more under the like indulgence. In this account, Myſadel is charged with duties upon 200,000 maunds only. The deliveries to the merchants having been near 250,000, a balance of duties will be due from them upon an adjuſtment of accounts, when they come to export their ſalt.

I have to remark in general, in regard to the accounts of the produce for the three years, that if the groſs weight ſpecified therein be compared with the quantity inſerted under that head in the general ſtatement of accounts, tranſmitted under the date of the 19th of February, there will appear inconſiderable difference, which is owing to theſe circumſtances: that, in the latter account, ſuch ſalt was borrowed by the zemindar to anſwer any ſudden requiſition for the delivery of that article, or recovered from his ſervants, who had em-

embezzled it the preceding year, was brought to the credit of the year's produce. The preſent accounts are formed from the original accounts of of the boiling, by which only the duties that ſhould have been collected, can be calculated with preciſion.

No. 8. Is an eſtimate of the produce of ſalt in Idgelec, Maſadel, and Tumlock, for the preſent year. It falls ſomewhat ſhort of what was formerly computed, and the reaſon of it, is, there have been frequently rains in the pergunnahs of late, which have much interrupted the boiling.

No. 9. Is an account of the contracts concluded by government this year.

No. 10. Is an account of the duties collected upon beetle-nut ſince the diſſolution of the ſociety of trade, upon which I have to remark, that this diſtrict does not produce that article, and that the duties here are partly local, or collected upon the importation for conſumption, and partly from a cuſtomary boeal upon the Decca rowannas. The rate of duty varying, as appears from the accounts, is owing to a former practice of encouraging importation, by indulging particular merchants with a diminution of the cuſtomary duties, and the greater or leſs quantity imported by them, will of conſequence alter the medium rate of duty for the whole year.

No. 11. Is an account of the duties collected on tobacco; and as this article likewiſe does not

grow in this district, the duties are collected upon it in the same manner they are upon beetle-nut.

I am, with respect,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient,

Hughley, April 30, 1771.

Humble servant,

WILLIAM LUSHINGTON.

Ordered, that the Persian copies of the statements, sent with the Hughley letter, of the 30th of April, be delivered to the naib Dewan.

Extract of the general letter to Bengal, dated 23th of March, 1772.

"We are highly displeased at your disobedience to our orders of the 23th of March, 1770, respecting the re-imburtement of all such sums, which had been paid by our servants out of the commission of 2½ per cent. to such persons to whom we had not thought fit to assign any share thereof; and we cannot forbear testifying our surprise, that the repugnance which you evidently shew to the execution of those commands, should be founded on the plea you have offered in your justification.

"Were it possible we could be persuaded, that our council had, as you allege, been induced to this step, from a full persuasion that the supplies arising from such commission was intended as a recompence

compence to thoſe ſervants in Bengal, whoſe particular profeſſion and ſituation made them proper objects of our conſideration. We could not but be impreſſed with an idea, either of your want of judgment or attention, for upon the leaſt advertence to the 117th paragraph of our orders of the 25th of November, 1767, and to the 182d paragraph of our letter of the 16th of March, 1768, which ought to have been the rule of their conduct, they could not have been under any difficulty concerning the purpoſes to which we meant to apply the ſurplus, as might ariſe from the unappropriated ſhares of the ſaid commiſſion; or even had that been poſſible, certainly we had reaſon to believe, that they would have been ſufficiently reſtrained by our expreſs injunction of the 20th of November, 1767, which poſitively directs, that the ſurplus ſhould be carried to the company's credit, under the head of unappropriated commiſſion, until you ſhall receive further orders concerning the diſpoſition of it.

"And therefore, in referring this matter to your further conſideration, you have only diſcovered an unjuſtifiable partiality to ſuch of our ſervants, who had acted in violation of our orders, and by not requiring immediate repayment of ſuch ſums, as had been duly paid out of the ſaid ſurplus, you have manifeſted as little regard to our intereſt as to our commands, and ſo far are we from being diſpoſed to recede from our orders of the 23d of March, 1770, that we hereby renew and confirm the ſame.

"You are therefore forthwith to demand, and receive of the ſeveral members of our council, who

who conſented to the payment of any ſhare or ſhares of the ſaid commiſſion, not warranted by us, or in caſe of their abſence from your preſidency, of their reſpective attornies, or agents, the amount of the ſeveral ſums which have been ſo unduly paid out of the ſaid commiſſion; and, if ſuch members of your council, their attornies, or agents, ſhall refuſe or neglect to pay the ſame immediately into our treaſury at Fort-William, we direct, that you will forthwith proceed to an attachment of their effects in like manner as we directed ſhould be done in the 42d paragraph of our letter of the 28th Auguſt, 1771, reſpecting the re-imburſement which we required of thoſe members of our council, who had involved us in the payment of damages, for non-payment of a bill of exchange, drawn for the firſt moiety of the navy donation.

Extract of a general Letter to Bengal, dated the 25th of March, 1772.

Par. 120. "We cannot ſuppreſs our indignation at finding, that our orders of the 11th of November, 1768, for tranſmitting to us copies of the accounts of the ſociety of trade, (together with ſuch further information as might enable us to judge how far that ſociety had been regular in diſcharging the balances due on ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco) which produced no other effect, than to draw from you that imperfect abſtract of the ſociety's accounts for the firſt year, which we find on conſultation, the 3d of October, 1769.

Par.

Par. 121. And as we have reaſon to apprehend, that you have evaded our commands, from an unwillingneſs to elucidate the tranſactions of this ſociety, we muſt here declare, that if you neglect to forward to us, by the ſhips of the enſuing ſeaſon, compleat copies of all books and accounts of the ſociety, from its inſtitution to the cloſing of that monopoly, we ſhall not only manifeſt that diſpleaſure which wilful diſobedience ſhall deſerve, but require you to indemnify the company for any loſs they may ſuſtain by not receiving neceſſary information on this ſubject.

Par. 122. Beſides the books and accounts of the ſaid ſociety of trade, it is our expreſs will and pleaſure, that you aſcertain us by letter and ſtatement, in the beſt manner you are able, the amount of all ſalt bought up by any of the members of the ſaid ſociety of trade, whether jointly or ſeparately, between the 12th day of Auguſt, 1765, and the 1ſt day of March, 1766, as well as for every ſucceeding year, ſpecifying the names of buyers and ſellers, and the quantity of ſalt ſo bought and ſold as aforeſaid, in all caſes where ſuch accounts can poſſibly be obtained.

Par. 123. In order to this, you will call before you the banyans and other public ſervants of thoſe perſons, who compoſed the firſt committee of trade, and all other perſons whom you may deem able to elucidate the tranſactions hereby referred to your inveſtigation.

Par. 124. You are to take care, that the examination of all ſuch perſons be made in the moſt accurate manner, and ſo authenticated as to be of uſe in a court of judicature in England, in caſe

caſe we ſhould have occaſion to make ſuch uſe thereof. And in all the ſociety's account of ſales at Calcutta, or elſewhere in the different diſtricts of the country, you muſt be eſpecially careful that the ſale price, at every place and period, be fully and diſtinctly aſcertained.

You are on no account to with-hold from us ſuch lights on the ſubject, as may enable us fully to inveſtigate the tranſactions of this ſociety, and the particular members thereof, from Auguſt, 1765, to the preſent time.

As the ſociety was, in September, 1766, rendered anſwerable to the board for their conduct, and both ſociety and council were to be controuled by the ſelect committee, we muſt conſider you fully empowered to anſwer our preſent commands on this ſubject; and we again direct, that you ſpare no pains in your enquiries, nor ſuffer any connections or conſiderations whatever, to prevent you from anſwering fully our juſt expectations, according to the letter and ſpirit of theſe our poſitive orders, as you value our ſervice, the honour and intereſt of the company, and your own characters as its repreſentatives in Bengal; and alſo as you would avoid the conſequences to which you will be rendered liable by a different conduct.

In the execution of our ſaid orders, particular care muſt be had to the names of the perſons who have, from time to time, been proprietors of the ſaid ſociety of trade; the names of the perſons who have, from time to time, compoſed their committee or committees, the preciſe time when alterations by death, reſignation, or otherwiſe, having

having happened, either in the said society or committee of trade, from its institution to its abolition; or, if it has not been totally abolished, then such accounts must be compleated to the latest period for which they can be taken.

At a Select Committee, the 28th April, 1770.

Present,

The Hon. John Cartier, Esq; President, Claud Russell, and Charles Hoyer, Esqrs.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Becher, to the Select Committee.

"These accounts, which are compoled of materials furnished by the ministers at my requisition, exhibit, on one side, the amount of sums collected since the English have acceded to the dewannee by cesses under the name of Mut-hute; and on the other, the particulars of sundry expences of the sicca, neither of which have appeared on the public records, the former having never been included in the general statement of the revenues transmitted annually to your board, nor the latter inserted in our treasury accounts, but both left under the management of the ministers; for reasons why these cesses were established, and have been thus conducted, I can only refer you to an extract of a letter from Mr. Sykes to me, on his resigning the office I now hold. Mahomed Reza Cawn entirely confirms Mr. Sykes's representation, and assures me, that it was with the approbation of Lord Clive, and the gentle-

men

men who then composed the committee, that this mode of collection was first adopted. It has always been my intention to lay these accounts before the committee. I communicated this intention to Mr. Wrelst when here at the last poonah, at the same time, acquainting him with every circumstance I then knew relative to them, and he approved of it. Permit me here to request your excuse for not having transmitted them sooner; the multiplicity of business on my hands; this unfavourable season, and the endeavouring to establish on a proper footing your benevolent plan of sending supervisors into the different districts, having engrossed so much of my time and attention, as to have caused this delay.

It is my duty, gentlemen, to give you the best insight I possibly can in the nature of these cesses, and the distribution of the money that has arose from them. Having done this, I shall offer my sentiments in relation to those expences which appear to me necessary to be continued, and those that may be retrenched. When you have the whole thus before you, I shall expect you will favour me with your explicit orders on the subject, to which you may be assured of my strict obedience.

First, As to the chelats, the amount of the cess on account of this expence has been greatly increased since our obtaining the dewannee, owing in a great measure to two causes, one, the considerable charge of chelats for English gentlemen; the other, that formerly the amount of this cess was applied to little else than the diet of the commaders and collectors at the time of the

poonah,

pooneah, all occasional charges, which were much more considerable, having been defrayed by the treasury, or the nabob's commissary; but since he was brought to [illegible] he declined bearing any part of the expence, which has occasioned the whole to fall on the assessment: however, you, gentlemen, will, I believe, join in opinion with me, that the nabob should either defray the expence of chelahs for his own people from this stipend, or that it should not be continued but to a very few of the principal men about his person. And I further presume it will be judged expedient, that most of the English gentlemen should waive their pretensions, and that you will direct, that in future none should receive chelahs but those who are entitled to them by their public employments. The custom of giving gratuities to those employed on the collections cannot, in my opinion, be abolished entirely with propriety, but the expence may certainly be greatly reduced.

[illegible] The quitrehands, or charges of [illegible] making the sides of the [illegible] [illegible] good up, and drawing [illegible] by water, must be reckoned [illegible] of the great expence of supporting the banks of the river, which to people in general seems a most unreasonable charge. [illegible] extend from Sydabad to Bhemneah in one continuation of near five coss, besides many [illegible] [illegible] are annually required in particular [illegible] some parts five, twenty cubits [illegible] supported with a double frame of [illegible] [illegible] and here and there timbers [illegible]

merly the expence of supporting these banks, repairing bridges, &c. was defrayed by, and the conducting it entirely invested in, particular zemindars, whose lands were contiguous to them, and the zemindars were proportionably eased in their rents; but even, then, on extraordinary events, great assistance was given by the government. On this footing nearly things remained during the first two years of our holding the dewannee, and the extra expence was charged in the treasury accounts, but in 1173 (anno Dom. 1766, 1767) by the insufficiency of this mode, and the neglect and inability of the zemindars, the banks were found to have gone greatly to decay; and by the giving way of some of them the country was overflowed, and the city of Murshadabad in the greatest danger in September, 1767. For these reasons an assessment which had before rested with particular zemindars, who because of the racked state of their rents were no longer able to support it, was extended to other districts. The nabob, Mahomed Reza Cawn, acquaints me, that the produce of his assessment has been applied, with little deviation, to the repairing these banks, &c. which appear, and are generally reported to be in good order, and may, I apprehend, at a moderate expence, be kept so, till they suffer again by a very extraordinary rise of the river.

Thirdly, The return nezarut, which is the dustore, or fee, of the nazir and the toum of ten annoes, that of the mutsuddies of the cutcherry, by old and established custom, the post of nazir was formerly of great repute, he being properly, as

as his name imports, overſeer, and having had under him all the peons, chubdars, &c. who, on pretence of collecting, plundered the country. This office having been found burthenſome, rather than advantageous, was aboliſhed, but the ceſs has been continued; and by the accompanying papers, you will find to what purpoſe it has been applied. Of the reſum of ten annoes, four were long ago ſtruck off, and are monthly brought to credit in the treaſury account; the remaining ſix ought, according to ancient cuſtom, to be divided among the mutſuddies and mohores of the cutcherry; but how much of it they received, you, gentlemen, will ſee by inſpecting the account of the diſburſements.

One circumſtance in theſe accounts which relates to myſelf, I muſt beg leave to explain. On my arrival here, I found that my predeceſſors had received from theſe ceſſes an allowance of 2000 rupees per month. On applying to Mahomed Reza Cawn for an explanation on this charge, he acquainted me, that according to the cuſtom of this country, Mr. Sykes's table was ſupplied from the diſtricts near the city with ſeveral articles of proviſion, but that inconveniences having attended this method, Mahomed Reza Cawn propoſed to Mr. Sykes to aboliſh this cuſtom, and to receive 2000 ſicca rupees per month from the collections, accounts, puſhtebundy, and reſum. To this propoſal Mr. Sykes acquieſced, and the allowance has been continued to the reſident, and received by me ſince I have held that ſtation. Mr. Verelſt I acquainted with this circumſtance, and he did not diſapprove of the allowance being

continued,

continued, as he was ſenſible of the great expence attendant on my ſituation. Whatever orders you may pleaſe to tranſmit on this ſubject, ſhall be punctually complied with; and I ſhall only add upon it, that large as my allowances are, as reſident at the durbar, I can aſſure you, they do not exceed my expences.

After mature conſideration, and examination of the ſeveral charges that the miniſters have thought proper to admit in theſe accounts, you, gentlemen, will pleaſe to determine what ſhall be continued, and what ſtruck off. The charges may certainly be greatly reduced: the miniſters and myſelf are of opinion, that if an addition to the bundebuſh of about three hundred and fifty thouſand rupees be made, it may ſerve to bear all abſolutely neceſſary expences, provided chelats are given only to thoſe immediately in office in the collecting branch, and that you think proper that no bearers or coolies be charged in future in theſe accounts. Such other charges as you may deem expedient to ſtrike off, may be deducted from that ſum, and whatever chelats and other expences you may pleaſe ſtill to continue over and above thoſe already ſpecified, muſt be added to it. Permit me here, gentlemen, ſtrongly to recommend, that the mode of collecting by malhute be aboliſhed, which will prove a great relief to the inhabitants. This mode of collecting has ever been a heavy grievance, as the ryotts never know what he was to pay, but had more or fewer demands made upon him at the arbitrary will of the collector. The ſum propoſed to be added to the general bundebuſh will be chearfully ſubmitted

mitted to: the ryotts will know what they have to pay, and be freed from arbitrary oppreſſion. One great difficulty accrues, which is, how to get clear of the ſum of rupees 229,265: 11: 14, which theſe ceſſes ſtand indebted to the treaſury, merchants, &c. Could this ſum be wrote to loſs, and ordered to be paid, the ſatisfaction would be compleat; if not, I am afraid the deſtructive malhute plan muſt be purſued another year to get clear of this incumbrance.

I remain, with reſpect,

Hon. Sir and Sirs,

Your moſt obedient,

Moidepore, 28th March, 1770.

Humble Servants,

Richard Becher.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Sykes to Mr. Becher, under Date 16th January, 1769.

"You will find there are the collections made ſeparate from the ſtatement, viz. an account of the expences of the peoneah, called Khelat, Bauh Puſhtebundy, and Ruſum Nezarut.

This mode for defraying theſe expences was eſtabliſhed by Lord Clive and the ſelect committee, and why they are not included in the ſtatement, that the company might have a fair account of their groſs collections at one view, I cannot conceive. It muſt, I think, have ariſen from

from the fear the gentlemen of the ſelect committee had that the company would not permit ſuch an expence to be kept up at the pooneahs, notwithſtanding it is deemed ſo neceſſary in the eyes of the country people, and always held with the utmoſt veneration. The puſhtebundy is a neceſſary expence. The ruſum nazaret might be abolished; yet as theſe allowances to the under moutſuddies and officers of the government is of an ancient ſtanding, the abolition of it would have given diſguſt, and it was directed to be kept up, and divided as the nabob thought proper.

Ordered, the accounts be entered after theſe proceedings.

After a mature conſideration, the committee determined on the following reſolution.

That the expences of the chelat baha be in future limited and regulated, the dreſſes to be beſtowed on none but the acting officers of government, and the members of the adminiſtration, and the value reduced as low as appearance will admit.

That the reſident proceed to examine the pretentions of all thoſe who have heretofore received dreſſes, and forward a liſt to the committee of thoſe who ought to be excluded from, or admitted to, that diſtinction.

That the late charges of puſhtebundy, after the extraordinary repairs of the bank in 1767, appear exorbitant, that the general tax being impoſed at that period, on account of the inundation only, the neceſſity for it can no longer remain at preſent, and that nothing ſhould prevent the immediate re-eſtabliſhment of the local tax

was

was it not neceſſary to diſcharge the debt of 229,265 : 11 : 14, and on the overplus of this ceſs the committee principally rely, as a fund for that purpoſe.

That reſum nazaret be conſolidated with the reſum of 11 annoes.

That the preſents to the mohurrers and mutſuddies be diſcontinued, as far as can be effected without creating in them a diſguſt to the ſervice.

That bearers be allowed to thoſe who travel on public duties, and to no others.

That the ſum of 350,000 rupees be fixed on for the enſuing year, and that all ſaving and deductions which can be made therefrom, be applied to the diſcharge of the debt of 229,265 : 11 : 14.

That a ſtatement of the ſum be formed ſeparate from the bundebuſh, and that a new and equal aſſeſſment thereof on each diſtrict in proportion to its revenue, avoiding thoſe particulars which have hitherto been too viſible to the levying the mahhut. This indeed the committee ſuppoſe to have been one grand cauſe of the complaints regarding mahhuts; and if the abuſes of collectors be included, the reaſon why ſo inconſiderable a ſum, as the mahhuts has ſpread ſuch terror, and produced ſuch grievance, need not be further ſought.

By fixing the amount of the whole mahhut at the commencement of the year, and dividing the burthen equally among the diſtricts, the committee entertain hopes, that the inhabitants will be ſufficiently ſecured againſt the evils of an unlimited arbitrary tax, and the arts of collectors, who muſt neceſſarily have drawn enormous ſums from the

the ryotts under this head; it appearing to the committee, that the 2000 rupees per month, mentioned in the reſident's letter, is a part of the 3000 ſettled by lord Clive, by ſome overſight not recorded.

Agreed, that the reſident be queſtioned concerning it; and that the following letter be wrote to him as a full anſwer to his letter of the 28th of March.

To Richard Beher, Eſq. reſident at the Durbar.

"Sir,

"We have received your favour of the 28th ult. with the ſeveral papers and accounts therein incloſed.

In a country where abuſes of office are practiſed with an audaciouſneſs that ſeems to expoſe the offenders to inſtant puniſhment, and are yet ſupported by ſuch a complication of artifices, the multitude of aſſociates, that to detect is difficult, and to mark the offender almoſt impoſſible, it is a neceſſary conſequence, that all arbitrary caſes whatever muſt be ſo many inſtruments of oppreſſion in the power of collectors. Was it not ſo, how is it poſſible that the mahhut, a ſum by no means conſiderable in itſelf, ſhould be found ſo heavy and intolerable a burthen on this extenſive country; equitably divided amongſt all the diſtricts, it would be ſcarcely felt, at leaſt it could not be called a grievance. To reconcile this extraordinary diſproportion of the cauſe to the effect is impoſſible, and we ſhall therefore be very ſolicitous

citous to hear what progreſs is made by the ſupervifors in this object of their enquiries, ſince we more than expect the reſult will lay open a moſt iniquitous ſcene of oppreſſion and peculation.

" We ſhall now reply to your obſervations on the inſtitution, amount, and application of each particular ceſs; and here we are ſtruck with a never-ceaſing accumulation of expence in the article of Chelat Baha. Upon referring to the charges incurred before our acceſſion to the dewannee, we find them ſo ſmall as 83,000 rupees, and even ſince that period, each year has ſwelled to the account, till it has exceeded all bounds. We are ſenſible, that the cuſtom of dreſſes made to the board have been one cauſe, and the defraying occaſional charges from the treaſury, and not from the nabob's conſummany as formerly has been another great ſource of the increaſe. As to the firſt, the inſtitution came from Lord Clive, when he attended the firſt horneah, after the grant of the dewannee. It was recommended by his lordſhip to the council, as a form which coſt little, and was nevertheleſs eſſential to the dignity of this adminiſtration; and has been continued, we are perſuaded, from that and no other motive, ſince intereſt could ſcarce be ſuppoſed to have a place in matters ſo trivial. But the grand abuſe which has been increaſing yearly in the admiſſion of every rank to that honour, by which not only the charges have been augmented, but the intention of the cuſtom itſelf prevented; for ſo far from beſtowing any particular diſtinction on members of the board, it has been the means of confounding all diſtinctions. We ſpeak with a view both to

Engliſh gentlemen and domeſtics, and honorary placemen about the nabob and miniſters. Henceforth we direct, that dreſſes, &c. be confined to members of the board alone, and to ſuch amongſt the natives who are entitled by their offices; in which latter point, we cannot at this diſtance preciſely determine, but leave to you to examine all pretenſion; and we could wiſh to ſee the value of theſe dreſſes reduced, as well as more ſparingly dealt. When theſe points are effected, we conceive the diſburſements may be reduced to the footing of the firſt year of the dewannee, or perhaps lower.

"The piſhtbendy being a new ceſs ſince the year 1767, and impoſed upon an extraordinary calamity, which had not happened for years before, and may not happen for years to come, we ſee no reaſon, after the banks had undergone one thorough repair, why ſo large a ſum ſhould ſtill have been levied, and even a larger for theſe two laſt ſeaſons, than that immediately ſucceeding the inundation. Since the practice of mhathute is ſo evidently pernicious, the good order in which you repreſent the banks to be at preſent, would afford a favourable opportunity for aboliſhing the general tax, and re-eſtabliſhing the local one; but the debt of 229,265 : 11 : 14, due to the merchants on account of former years, makes it neceſſary to ſuſpend this reſolution, as it is from the overplus of this ceſs whence we particularly hope to raiſe a fund for the diſcharge of that debt.

"In the accounts, we obſerve the names and diſburſements of the reſum nizamut, and revenues of 10 annoes, blended together. It occurs

to

to us, that was the name as well as the office of the nizamut consigned to oblivion, and that cess consolidated with the resum of 10 annoes, we should thereby rid ourselves of one species of mhathute. Whether the presents made to the Mohours out of these cesses, might be discontinued partly or wholly, without producing a disgust and indifference, partly to the course of business, is an object we recommend to your consideration.

Under the head of bearers, some difference should be made between those who travel for amusement, or their own private affairs, and those who are called upon by duty. That bearers, &c. should be provided for, the former at the public expence, is in the highest sense unreasonable and profuse, and we direct these exceptions be carefully noted in future.

As you inform us, that no cess was collected on account of the resum of 10 annoes, before the year 1767, we are at a loss to know how the expence was defrayed before that period. From the materials before us, it would appear, that this resum was formerly collected on the amount of the bundibust, and only became a mhathute since the year 1767.

We request you will solve this doubt. For the future regulations of these cesses, two points must be effected:

1st. The limitation of the sum.

2d. The proportion that sum to the whole provinces. You fix the necessary at 350,000, we hope and believe, you have exceeded the reality in that calculation; for upon drawing a balance between the medium amount of former charges,

and

and the ſavings we have pointed out, there will remain a conſiderable balance from the ſum of 350,000 to be appropriated to the payment of the debt of 229,265 : 11 : 14. However, this will beſt appear after the year's experience, and then, ſhould the fund fail our expectations, ſomething muſt be added to it, for the year enſuing, till the debt is diſcharged ; but to render any addition unneceſſary, we expect every poſſible ſaving be applied to the above purpoſe.

Great partiality has been ſhewn in the aſſeſſment of the mhathute. The extenſive province of Decca, has paid only 5000 rupees to the reſum of 10 annoes, and nothing to any other ceſs. Since we have held the dewannee, whilſt Nudeah, comparatively a ſmall diſtrict, has paid heavily to all ; and this inequality ſeems almoſt throughout all the whole province.

Your propoſal of adding the mhathute to the bundibuſt, we do not altogether approve ; becauſe, the collectors and zemindars might chance, in ſuch caſe, to avail themſelves of the ignorance of the ryotts, and clandeſtinely continue the ſeparate collection under the old heads ; and, becauſe the bundibuſt itſelf might be encroached upon to pay theſe extraordinary charges, ſhould an unfavourable ſeaſon make a reduction neceſſary. The ryott, who has been uſed to pay towards the puſtbundy, the chelat baha, &c. according to the temporary reſolves of government, or more properly the arbitrary decree of the collector, would ſcarcely think it a hardſhip when the ſum he is to pay is fixed and proportioned ; whereas, an addition to the bundibuſt would give riſe to evaſions, from being an unuſual thing, if from no other cauſe.

In

In ſhort, our view is not ſo much to ſuppreſs the taxes, as to new model them; and this we would perform by drawing a ſeparate ſtatement of them independant of the bundibuſt, by determining the groſs ſum, and by aſſeſſing each diſtrict according to its true caſes and extent: the ryott, then, cannot be expoſed to ſudden demands, and perpetual alarms of new calls, and the pernicious influence of the mhathute will be in all reſpects effectually reſtrained.

If the allowance of 2000 rupees per month, annexed to the reſident in lieu of the zemindar's contribution of proviſions, be incluſive of the 3000 rupees, which is the ſtated ſalary, it is no more than is right; if excluſive, it muſt be diſcontinued, though we are ſenſible your motives for receiving it, were no other than the example of your predeceſſor. We are inclined to believe the former ſuppoſition, becauſe you only charge 1000 rupees in the Morejyl abſtracts, and the ſalary of the reſident was, we underſtand ſettled by Lord Clive, without being recorded."

"We beg our readers' indulgence on account "of the unavoidable repetitions found in the lat- "ter part of this work; the reports of the com- "mittees appointed by the houſe of commons to "enquire into the ſtate of the Eaſt India compa- "ny, and the tranſactions of their principal ſer- "vants, occaſioned neceſſarily a retroſpect of "their conduct for twenty years paſt; and the "ſeveral witneſſes examined on the ſame ſubjects, "from their depoſitions ſummed up in the con- "cluſion of this complicated narrative have cauſed "this tautology. Had we omitted ſeveral im-

"portant

"portant examinations of the legiſlature, to lead "them into the labyrinth of the various ſcenes of "fraud, avarice, ſordid knavery, cruelty, and "oppreſſion exhibited in Hindoſtan, this perfor-"mance would have been incompleat, and the "crimes of the rapacious managers of India af-"fairs might have been palliated by the arts, "bribes, and corruption of theſe wealthy oppreſ-"ſors. The object of this book, leſs voluminous "than ſeveral others lately publiſhed on a plan "not ſo extenſive and ſo uſeful as ours, was not "mere entertainment; it was calculated for the "information of thoſe who are deſirous to know "minutely, the motives and paſſions which have "kindled the Indian wars, and introduced a new "ſyſtem of lawleſs government, in proportion to "the wonderful aggrandizement of a commercial "company; who, either by ignorance in the di-"rectors, or their partiality to their ſervants, "have brought diſgrace and infamy on the Eng-"liſh name. Thoſe who have long reſided in "the peninſula of India, with the new emigrants "to the company's eſtabliſhments, will find within "a ſmall compaſs, whatever is conducive to in-"ſtruction and curioſity. Whatever illiberal re-"flections ungenerous critics have made to pre-"vent the ſale of this book before it was finiſhed, "contrary to precedents and equity, we dare af-"firm that no publication extant, contains the "ſame thread of military and civil tranſactions in "Hindoſtan, as this. We wiſh a multiplicity of "materials concerning events and occurrences that "have happened at the ſame period of time, "could have been arranged with more order and "preciſion."

We

We find by the diſburſements at the time of the pooneah betwixt Lord Clive, Mr. Maſkelyne his kinſman, his lordſhip's committee and attendants to have amounted to 46,750l.

Read the following letter from the revenue council at Murſhadabad, to the comptrolling committee of revenue, and referred by that board to us.

" Hon. Sir and Sirs,

" We have the pleaſure to tranſmit you herewith the account current kiſtbundee, to the cloſe of the demand for the Bengal month of cattle, by which you will obſerve, that the collections until that period are remarkable well kept up. We further take the liberty to tranſmit you a copy of the letter, and ſeveral ſtatements laid before us by our accountant, preparatory to cloſing the books of this department to the end of April, 1771.

We have in conſequence authoriſed him to make the adjuſting entries contained in the ſtatement, No. 2. but for making the further entries recommended in this letter, although they appear to us to be highly neceſſary, in order to clear the account dewannee ſoubah Bengal, or ſtock account, from the burthen of ſuch heavy ſums, which, as no recoveries are to be expected from them, conſtitute, in fact, nothing more than an imaginary valuation; yet, we conclude it will be proper to obtain for this purpoſe the ſanction of the honourable the preſident and council, and we therefore requeſt you will procure for us ſuch orders as they may think neceſſary to this ſubject, as expeditiouſly as poſſible, that the books may be

balanced

balanced in time, to be forwarded to Europe by the ſhips of this ſeaſon. The explanation given by the accomptant of the ſums which he is of opinion may be written off in the books, is, in itſelf, ſo full and diſtinct, that it would be ſuperfluous to enter into any further elucidation here. We ſhall only ſay, therefore, that our ſentiments entirely co-incide with his, and that the ultimate determination will reſt with the honourable the preſident and council.

We are, with reſpect,

Hon. Sir and Sirs,

Your moſt obedient,

Humble Servants,

Murſhadabad,
23 December, 1771.

James Alexander,
J. Graham."

Ordered, the incloſures be entered after this day's proceedings; and agreed, we reply therefore as follows:

To James Alexander, Eſq; Chief, &c. council of revenue at Murſhadabad.

"The comptrolling committee of revenue having referred to us a letter addreſſed to them by your board, on the 23d ultimo, we have taken it into our conſideration, and ſhall give you our opinion on the ſeveral heads propoſed by your accomptant

accomptant to be written off your books, in the ſame order as they ſtand in this letter.

We cannot allow of having the balance in the collections of 1176 written off, without the orders of the court of directors being previouſly obtained for that purpoſe. But we think, that the balance uncollected of each year's revenue ought to have a ſeparate head in the ledger, balance of 1176—balance of 1177. And ſuch collections as may be made, from time to time, ſhould be carried to the credit of that year in which they became balances. We are alſo of opinion, that the account current with merchants ought to remain in the books; for though Gaik Chund and Choep Damonda may at preſent be inſolvents, they poſſibly may in length of time recover themſelves.

As a balance of account current with the zemindars ſeems to have ariſen from a ceſs on account of the bha kelaut, we cannot deem them more accountable for this ſum than the different diſtricts, which are now in arrears 344,342, 3, 2, 2, on the ſame account; and as the latter are not conſidered to be any ways anſwerable for any collections on this head, we think, that their zemindars ought to be releaſed from any demands from this ſum, and do therefore authoriſe you to write off this balance.

You will likewiſe write off to profit and loſs the balance of the boat account, kelaut account, puſhtebundy, and zezum nazaret, they being articles of expence, and not in any manner recoverable.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Charles Croft, Accomptant at Murſhadabad, to James Alexander.

" The ſums that I think, with all due ſubmiſſion, may be written off. That part of the balance of revenue which remains due of the collections of 1176, which there is no reaſon to imagine will ever be received, ſicca rupees - - - - - - - - Are as follows, viz. 1,683,876, 7, 13, 2

In the collection of ſo large a revenue, ſome balance, I apprehend, is always to be expected in the moſt favourable years; and that little hopes of realizing that balance can remain after the elapſe of the ſucceeding year, becauſe the balance of this ſucceeding year will always intervene to be collected alſo. Thus the balances will, in a ſeries of years, ſwell to an enormous ſum, and become a deception in the honourable company's eſtate, as all hopes of realizing them will have long expired; as therefore the collections of the preſent balances, outſtanding in the different diſtricts, can never be expected to amount to more than an equi-

valent

valent to the balances of 1177, the balances of 1176 may, as I have taken notice above, I humbly apprehend, be written off.

The balance of accounts current with merchants, of which there is due by gain, Chun 40,703 8, 17, 2, who is in an insolvent situation, and not able to pay it, and the rest by Anoep Damanda of Rookimpoor, rupees 3,176-7, who is in the same situation . 43,879 1 18 0

The balance of the account current with zemindars, the particulars of which I beg leave to exhibit to you in No. 4. - - - - - - 60,198 6 18 0

That part of the balance of the boat account, explained in the statement of that account, No. 5. - - - - - 1,15,710 15 13 0

The particulars referred to in the above statement, are undoubtedly charges which cannot enhance the value of the boats.

The balance of the chelat account - - - - - - 344,342 3 2 2

Ditto of the pushtebundy - 90,159 0 0 0

Ditto of rezum nezaret - 15,000 0 0 0

2,353,166 3 5 0

The

The advances on account of the above three articles were heretofore made from the treaſury, and afterwards replaced from the receipt of the taxes eſtabliſhed for defraying them in the diſtricts; but as all theſe taxes are now aboliſhed, and the utmoſt that each diſtrict can yield conſolidated into one aſcertained revenue, no further receipts from theſe taxes can ever be expected, and the balance may, I apprehend, be wrote off.

Fort-William, May 9, 1770.

At a Select Committee.

Preſent,

The Hon. John Cartier, Eſq; Preſident, &c.

"Meaſures being already taken for the relief of the province of Bengal, from the pernicious mode of taxation, called mhatute, the committee judge it adviſeable to extend their enquiries to the province of Bahar, where there is reaſon to ſuppoſe that the ſame grievances are felt.

Reſolved, That the following letter be wrote to the ſuperviſor of Bahar, in order to obtain the fulleſt information in this particular.

To James Alexander, Eſq; Superviſor of Bahar.

"SIR,

"As a practice has too much prevailed in Bengal to impoſe taxes under the name of Mhatute, to ſupply certain extraordinary charges of government,

ment, which being fluctuating and arbitrary, have been attended with great abuſe in the collection, and particular hardſhips to the ryotts, we are deſirous of knowing whether the ſame practice is purſued in Bahar, and what ſums are levied on that account.

The charges of chelats diſtributed at the pooneah called Chelat Bahar, the repairs of banks to ſecure the country from inundations, called Peſht Bendy, the reſum nezaret, or cuſtoms of the nazir, are the moſt conſiderable of theſe taxes—probably the firſt and third articles from ſimilar tax in both provinces; the ſecond you ſeem exempted from by ſituation.

Names may differ; but our meaning is, that you procure and tranſmit us an exact ſtatement of all ſuch ſums as are collected, excluſive of the bundebuſt applied to extraordinary charges of government, and occaſionally aſſeſſed on the diſtricts.

We are, Sir,

Your moſt obedient,

Fort-William,
9th May, 1770.

Humble Servants."

At

At a Select Committee, the 9th of June, 1770.

Preſent,

The Hon. John Cartier, Eſq; Preſident, &c.

Read a letter from the ſuperviſor of Bahar, dated the 24th of May, incloſing an account of the extra collections of the province.

" Hon. Sir and Sirs,

" I have been favoured with your orders of the 9th ultimo, in compliance with which I now incloſe a particular account of all extra collections and taxes whatever, that are levied in the Bahar province, excluſive of bundebuſt. The expence of chelats conferred at any time on the aumils and zemindars, are regularly brought under the head of charges generally in the treaſury account, tranſmitted by me monthly to the reſident at the durbar, and no charge is incurred on the country for this article. A collection of about ſix thouſand rupees a year were formerly eſtabliſhed for the reſum nezaret, or nazir's cuſtom, but was aboliſhed about three years ago by Maha Raga Shetabroy. The charge of puſhtebundy is in this province but very trifling, and in ſuch village where any precautions againſt inundations is neceſſary, the expence of repairing banks, &c. is defrayed by a kind of ſubſcription among the inhabitants, without the interpoſition of government.

The

The preſent eſtabliſhment of the dawkes incurs a heavy, as well as a very injurious expence on this country; the two ſetts that are ſtationed excluſive of the company's, appear wholly ſuperfluous; and I would recommend that the neceſſary charges on this account be paid from the treaſury, inſtead of its being levied on the purgunnahs, through which the chokey's are placed, and the ſame rule to be obſerved with all the other ſervants employed under the government.

I am, with great reſpect,

Hon. Sir, and Sir,

Your moſt obedient,

Patna, 24th of May, 1770.

Humble Servant,

JAMES ALEXANDER.

Account of all the collections in Subah Bahar, excluſive of the bundibuſh, for the following purpoſes:

Cuſtom of the dauroga of the cutchery,	7,670
Out of this he pays to the ſeveral aumils, vaqueels of the pergunnahs from whence it is received, a cuſtom of 10 per cent.	
Cuſtom of the arexbeggy	7,010
Out of this he pays the aumil's, vaqueels, 10 per cent.	

Cuſtom

Cuſtom of the Moonſhees, Paid to vaqueels, 10 per. cent.	2,750
Cuſtom of the keeper of the ſeals	2,000
Cuſtom for the ſewanny negar, &c. which was an office formerly eſtabliſhed for ſending advice of every tranſaction to court, and now held by Raja Goſſaul, ſent from Mahommed Reza Cawn,	7,001, 11, 6
Cuſtom for the mutſeddies, &c. for expences of the holy, and other holidays,	6,200
Collected for the expence of fruits, &c. preſents to the nabob, and received by a dourago, who has charge of that buſineſs	1,170
	33,803, 11, 6

Commiſſion on the treaſury collected on the rents of one-fourth per cent. on the receipts, which ſuppoſing to be 4,000,000, is rupees 50,000, half of which is brought to the company's account, and the other half diſtributed as follows, viz.

Caſh-

Caſh-keeper of the nizamet	10,000
Dauroga of the treaſury	5,100
Writers of ditto	2,400
Ditto, who keeps the accounts on the part of the ſupervifor	7,500
	25,000

Collected for an allowance appointed by lord Clive; for annual Yar Kawn, lately of 1,500 rupees per month.	18,000
Collections for the charges of dawks in the Bahar province, belonging to the Engliſh company, from Shatabad or Fullaka, 11 chokees, at 247,8 per month.	2,970
From Fullwary to Caramnaſſa, 13 ditto, at 292,8 per month	3,510
From Sircar Champaram, 13 at 292,8 per month	3,510
From Serris Kotomba, three ditto, at 678 per month.	810
	10,800

Belonging to the nizamut.

From Fulwary to Caramnaſſa, 13 chokees, at 292,8 per month.	3,510
Sircar Serang to Hoſepore, 14 ditto, at 325 per month.	3,780

Sircar Torhut, 7 ditto, at 1278 per month	1,530
Bahar, &c. 4 ditto, at 47 per month	564
Sircar Shahabad to Burſarat, 120 per month	1,440
Boſſom Apore, 1 ditto, at 22 per month	270
Fikawry, 8 ditto, at 180 per month.	2,160
Nerhuit Saymay, at 120 per month	1,400
	14,654

Belonging to the nabob of Murſhadabad.

From Tatuah, to Shadabad, 11 chokees, at 247,8 per month	2,470
From Fulwary to Caramnaſſa, 13 ditto, at 292,8 per month	3,510
	6,480

JAMES ALEXANDER.

On a review of the ſeveral articles of the above account, it is reſolved that the nabob's dawks be continued, as a proper mark of reſpect to government: but that the dawks of the nizamut be allowed only in ſuch places, where the company have none, and in croſs roads, where they may be neceſ-

neceſſary to preſerve the inland communication. Other deductions, the committee leave to the diſcretion of the ſuperviſor, who muſt be the beſt judge of the propriety or impropriety of the cuſtoms appropriated to the different offices, as ſet forth in the accounts ; and agread, the following letter be wrote to the ſuperviſor of Bahar.

To James Alexander, Eſq. ſuperviſor of the province Bahar.

" Sir,

" We have received your letter of the 24th ult. incloſing the account of extra collections in the province of Bahar.

We requeſt you will inform us for what ſervices, and on what pretenſions the ſalary of 1,500 rupees per month, was conferred by lord Clive on Mahomed Yar Cawn, for which we ſee a ſeparate collection is made.

With reſpect to the nabob's dawks, to withdraw them would be rather injurious to his dignity ; but we can conceive no reaſon for maintaining dawks belonging to the nizamut (as it is expreſſed in your account) in places where the company's dawks are ſtationed. We direct, that all ſuch dawks be withdrawn ; and that for the future the dawks of the nizamut be allowed only in the croſs roads, where they may be neceſſary for preſerving the inland communication open. As this is not the time for multiplying the iſſues from our treaſury, we would not willingly introduce the innovation you propoſe in the payment of the dawks, unleſs

unleſs it be clearly demonſtrated, that no regular tions or examples can prevent the preſent mode of paying them from continuing a ſerious grievance to the country.

Other charges in the acccount, we deem you could curtail, as far as ſhall appear to you prudent and proper.

We are, ſir,

Fort-William, June 9th, 1770.

Your moſt obedient, Humble ſervant."

At a ſelect committee, Sept. 15th, 1770.

Preſent.

The hon. John Cartier, Eſq. preſident, &c.

" Hon. Sir, and Sirs,

" I have been favoured with your orders on the ſubject of the extra collection in the Bahar province, and ſhall pay due attention to them; the nizamut dawks are already ordered to be withdrawn, except from ſuch places where no others are ſtationed, and theſe are found neceſſary to preſerve a communication with the interior parts of the country. From enquiry into the merits of the claim of Ahmed Yar Cawn to the penſion of 1,500 rupees per month, I can only learn, that he is a man of ſome diſtinction, whoſe houſe and family are plundered

plundered by Jaffier Ally Cawn, and that this allowance was ſettled for him by lord Clive.

I am, with the greateſt reſpect,

Hon. Sir, and Sirs,

Your moſt obedient,

Patna, Aug. 12, 1770. Humble ſervant,

JAMES ALEXANDER."

Fort-William, April 26, 1771.

At a committee of revenue.

Preſent.
The hon. John Cartier, Eſq. &c.

Extract of a letter from the revenue council at Murſhadabad, to the governor and council, dated the 15th of April, 1771.

" We herewith tranſmit you a repreſentation laid before us by the naib Duan, on the ſubject of your commands of the 18th ult.

The naib Duan's ſentiments regarding the conductions propoſed in the bahahy khelauts.

With reſpect to the directions which the gentlemen of the council of Calcutta, in conſequence of orders received from the honourable the court of directors, have tranſmitted to you, for reducing the expence of the khelauts given at the pooneah to Engliſh gentlemen, to the officers of nizamut and

and duannee, the zemindars, and other inhabitants of the country, and their determinations ſubſequently pointed out. It is neceſſary that I ſhould remark, that the ceremony of the pooneah has been eſtabliſhed for a long ſeries of time. If their directions, with regard to the preſident, the chief here, (who is ſecond of their board) and the gentlemen of the council of Calcutta and Murſhadabad, and carried into execution, the khelauts, which are meant to augment their name and dignity, will only tend to render them inconſiderable.

As to the zemindars and talookdars, the khelauts may be ſaid to be a renewal of their ſunnuds, and a confirmation of their appointments; and to the officers of the nizamut they are an honorary diſtinction; it has, therefore, for a long ſucceſſion of years been cuſtomary for the nazim, on the part of the king, to inveſt with khelauts the dewan, the agents of the dewan, and his own officers, and only ſuch were accepted as were diſmiſſed and recalled, and this ceremony has been long preſerved. Laſt year it was reduced as low as poſſible, and I exerted my endeavours, that no part of this expence might be left unretrenched. Although the further ſaving by the regulation which is now laid down, is not an object of advantage or profit, yet if any reduction is made in the khelauts, it will be divulged to the world, and reflect diſcredit to all who receive them, whether Engliſh gentlemen, or officers of the nizamut, or dewannee; and if the officers of the nazim did not receive them, it will ſpread through the whole world that the nizamut is totally aboliſhed; and in like manner with reſpect to me, if I do not receive them myſelf, it is no matter,

matter, becauſe nobody ſhall know it; but if my officers do not receive them, the name of the neabut duannee will alſo be extinguiſhed. From the time that the company were firſt inveſted with the dewannee, lord Clive, Mr. Sykes, and the gentlemen of the committee and council, preſerved the cuſtom and ceremony of the pooneah, ſolely with an eye of theſe reaſons: becauſe, it had been an ancient inſtitution; becauſe, it has augmented the honour of the people of buſineſs, ſo it would augment their attentions and aſſiduity; and becauſe it was conſidered a renewal of the ſunnuds of the zemindars and talookdars. As it has long been cuſtomary for the nazim of the province, in behalf of his majeſty, to inveſt the dewan and his officers with this honour, and for the dewan to replace the expence of it to the nazim. From the khalſah, they appointed the charge of the khelauts to be defrayed from the company; but reflecting at that time, that in ſuch charge the company would incur a raſh expence; I, in order to counterpoiſe it, produced an obvious ſaving from the expences of the nizamut, eſtabliſhed by lord Clive, Mr. Sykes, and the gentlemen of the council, and brought it to account of the company, ſo that no leſs might accrue to them. Now that it is the pleaſure of the gentlemen to abridge the expence of khelauts, it appears, in my opinion, moſt adviſeable, that the expences ſhould be entirely aboliſhed from the company; that in part of the ſavings, which to balance thoſe charges I made in the expences of the nizamut, and paid to the company, the ſum of rupees 225,000 be reſtored, to anſwer this addition of expence to the nizamut;

and

and that the nazim of the country, agreeable to the ancient cuſtom, in behalf of his majeſty, yearly inveſted the ſeveral officers, &c, with khelauts according to their reſpective nations.

By this mode the ancient cuſtom will be kept up, and their rank and dignity preſerved. I have repreſented what appears to me moſt eligible; as for the reſt you are the judges.

Fort-William, May 30, 1771.

At a committee of revenue.

Preſent,

The hon. John Cartier, Eſq. &c.

Extract of a letter from the council of revenue at Murſhadabad, dated May 23, 1771, to the governor and council at Bengal.

"We are ſorry to find that our letter of the 16th of March, accompanied by the naib Duan's opinion regarding the mahhute, has not given you full ſatisfaction on that ſubject. With reſpect to the eſtabliſhment of the ceſſes at the ſudder, the naib Duan has plainly expreſſed that the expences were of a nature not proper to be entered into the treaſury account, and therefore a ſeparate fund was erected, from whence they have been defrayed. This fund, however, extended no farther than the agreements with the zemindars, who conſented to furniſh this aid to government out of their then eſtabliſhed revenue, without impoſing any freſh tax on that account upon the ryotts. This led us to ſay, that it was a conſolidated revenue in the moffuſil,

moffuſil. We ſhould rather have ſaid, that the baha, khelaut, &c, was (as far as we are yet informed) no moffuſil tax at all, but a tax upon the zemindars, payable out of their ſtandard revenues before it commenced. The great increaſe of the expence of Baha, Chelaut, &c. took place with the ceſſion of the dewannee to the company, and you are not unacquainted, that the zemindars have ſo inadequately performed their engagements, as to leave a balance due at the end of the Bengal year 1176 account, revenue, and mahhute, of no leſs than ſixty lacks of rupees, inſtead of thoſe of any utility or benefit ariſing to government from the eſtabliſhment of this tax, it appears to us, to have furniſhed pleas for balances in the collections of both branches, and that what has been carried to the credit of the mahhute, has been a manifeſt curtailment of the collections of the bundebuſh, or revenue. From this reaſoning and explanation, it is plain, that the balance due to the merchants for the coſt of khelauts, &c. muſt ultimately be diſburſed from the treaſury, as five times the amount of the mahhute fixed for laſt year will remain on balance on the bundebuſh. However, if it is your pleaſure, the ſum of 350,000 rupees ſhall be transferred from the head of the revenues to the head of the mahhute, and the merchants balances, as well as the pooneah and puſhtebundy expences, wrote off under the latter.

Extract of the Bengal ſelect conſultation, October, 5th, 1765.

Preſent,
Lord Clive, preſident, &c.

The right hon. the preſident lays before the committee, a letter from Mahommed Reza Cawn, wherein he repreſents the manifold inconveniences reſulting to public buſineſs, and the great obſtruction ariſing to the collection of the revenues, from allowing the gentlemen of the factories of Decca and Luckypore to interfere in the affairs of government; and requeſts, in future neither they, nor their dependants, be ſuffered to hold farms, lend money to the zemindars, nor meddle in any reſpect whatever with the country government. And the committee taking into conſideration the great injury that muſt neceſſarily ariſe to the company from any ſtop or impediment to the collection of the revenues, whereof they are now, ſince the royal grant of the dewannee, and the late agreement with the nabob, both the collectors and proprietors.

Reſolved, That poſitive orders be iſſued to the chiefs of ſubordinates, and commanding officers of brigades, prohibiting them from lending money to the zemindars, or other ſervants of the government, on the ſecurity of lands by leaſe or mortgage, and alſo from exerting any degree of influence in the appointment to the public offices, or otherwiſe interfering, directly or indirectly, with the buſineſs of government, on pain of ſuſpenſion.

Re-

Reſolved, That the above orders be ſent by the chiefs of ſubordinates, and commanding officers of the brigades, to the ſeveral gentlemen, and others acting under them in inferior ſtations, who are in like manner prohibited from lending money, holding lands, &c. under the ſame pains and penalties.

Reſolved, That we enjoin the chiefs and ſeveral agents at the ſubordinates ſettlements to confine themſelves ſtrictly to the buſineſs of the company's trade, and their own, and that the neceſſary correſpondence, on this account, be carried on by the chief only, who ſhall lay his country correſpondence once every month before his council, and tranſmit the ſame every ſix months at leaſt, to the government and council.

Fort-William, Oct. 5, 1765.

Preſent.

The right hon. lord Clive, preſident, &c.

At a ſelect commitee.

From Mahommed Reza Cawn, received Oct. 4, 1765.

There are many perſons, who, with the pretence of debts being due to them, making uſe of the name of the factory, diſturb the zemindars and diſtricts of the chuila of Jehangeer, Nugger, and ſending poens to ſeize people, obſtruct the revenues of the ſicar. The particulars are very long, but I briefly mentioned the matter to you

at Mootagyl. Moreover, ſeveral evaſive zemindars and talookdars, borrow more or leſs from the dependants of the factories, and when their rents are demanded from them, go and ſhelter themſelves under their protection, ſo as to be out of the power of the aumils. With the pretences of debts being due from them, they carry their creditors into their diſtricts, and embezzle the revenues, ſo that the money of the ſircar remains unpaid; and ſpreading about reports that numbers of villages are rented to the dependants of the factory, they practice villainous tricks. I accordingly receive from the aumils frequent complaints of their proceedings. As I do not conceive that the interruptions of the revenues of the ſircar can be put a ſtop to, without removing theſe pretences, I hope you will be kind enough to write to the gentlemen of the factories of Jahangeer, Nugger, and Luckypore, &c. that none of the dependants of the factory muſt lend money to the zemindars, &c. without the knowledge of the aumil, nor hold any farms, nor interfere with the affairs of the country, nor ſend any people into the diſtricts, and make a diſturbance; and, that whatſoever demands they have upon the zemindars, &c. they muſt lay the accounts thereof before Jaſſarut Caum, the naib at Jahangeer Nugger, that he may oblige the zemindars to pay whatever is juſt.

At a ſelect committee, Dec. 30, 1766.

Preſent.

The right hon. lord Clive, preſident, &c.

The ſelect committee having on the fifth day of October, 1765, iſſued orders that no company's ſervants, their dependants, or other Britiſh ſubjects, ſhould lend money upon leaſe, mortgage, or otherwiſe, to the zemindars and officers of the government, without conſent of Mahommed Reza Cawn, and the other miniſters; and advice being received that this order has been tranſgreſſed, to the great detriment of the collections:

Reſolved, That we now enforce the above order, that no money ſhall in future be lent, except on reſpondentia, upon any pretence whatever, at a higher intereſt than twelve per cent. per annum; that all ſums of money outſtanding at a higher premium, ſhall be recalled on the 11th day of April next: and that we write the following letter to the chiefs of all the ſubordinates factories, and the reſidents at Burdwan and Midnapore.

To J. Cartier, Eſq. chief at Decca.

" Sir,

" On the fifth of October, 1765, the ſelect committtee iſſued orders, that no civil or military ſervant of the company, their banyans, or dependants, &c. ſhould, after that date, lend money upon leaſe, mortgage, or otherwiſe, to the zemindars,

dars, or other officers of government, without the knowledge and consent of Mahommed Reza Cawn, and the ministers.

It is with concern we now understand, that this order has been disregarded, to the great prejudice of the revenue, and injury of the company; we therefore direct, that you will make strict enquiry who are the transgressors, and transmit to us the names of all such as have lent out money without obtaining the approbation of the ministers, and contrary to the injunctions of the select committee. At the same time, it is our positive resolution, that henceforward no British subjects in, or out of the company's service, or their dependants, shall lend money, unless upon respondentia, at a higher rate of interest than twelve per cent. per annum; and that such sums of money as has been lent at a higher interest, shall be recalled on the 11th day of April next, on pain of immediate dismission, and forfeiture of the company's protection; of which resolution, we direct you will make publication in due form, taking the most effectual steps to see it strictly obeyed.

We are, Sir,

Dec. 30. 1766. Your humble servants."

Copy

Copy of the 50th Paragraph of the general Letter to Bengal, dated the 23d of March, 1759.

" You did very right in forbidding Europeans holding the farms of any lands, towns, or villages, without the company's boundaries; nor do we much approve of it within our own juriſdiction: however, as it ſometimes may poſſibly prove of public advantage to have monied men, not in our ſervice, to be competitors, we do not lay you under reſtrictions as ſuch perſons; but we abſolutely and poſitively forbid our covenant ſervants holding any lands, towns, or villages, directly or indirectly, either within or without our juriſdiction, or be intereſted in any contracts with the company; for ſuch ſhall aſſuredly forfeit our ſervice: our reaſons for this reſtraint muſt be ſo obvious, that an explanation is unneceſſary. We are further to remark, that the late troubles at Tellicherry, which proved almoſt fatal to that ſettlement, took riſe from a diſpute with our linguiſt and the prince of that country, relative to lands, he, the linguiſt, held at Mount Dilly; therefore ſhould any of the natives or inhabitants who held poſts in Calcutta, or under our protection, poſſeſs territories without our limits, they are, in all differences which may ariſe with reſpect to ſuch property, to ſettle them as Indians, but under no ſanction as ſubjects to the company; for it is our poſitive direction, that the affairs of ſuch perſons ſhall not embarraſs or involve ours.

Extract

Extract of a general Letter of the Court of Directors, to Fort-William, dated 13 March, 1761.

" A judicious management and improvement of our new-acquired lands we moſt ſtrongly recommend to your moſt ſerious conſideration; it is a very extenſive object; great circumſpection, vigilance, aſſiduity, and integrity, muſt be exerciſed, or we may ſuffer very heavily, either through neglect or miſconduct. Peruſe our ſentiments upon this ſubject, in our letter of the 1ſt of April, 1760, and compare them with the rules and regulations laid down before our ſaid letter reached Bengal; neither can it be in any degree perfect; they may ſerve as outlines to a plan which obſervation and experience may alter and amend for our benefit. We therefore now revoke all reſtrictions, and if you are perfectly ſatisfied, that no ill conveniences can ariſe from our ſervants farming any part, we ſhall not object to it; but, then, aſſign your reaſons for our obſervation. The diviſion of thoſe lands into ſingle lots, and ſelling them at public auction, in the preſence of the governor and council, are recommendable and judicious ſteps: could they hereafter be farmed out in ſmaller lots, our revenues, we apprehend, would be greatly encreaſed."

Extract

Extract of the Company's Letter to the Select Committee at Bengal, dated the 17th of May, 1766.

"We have on a former occaſion, in our letter of the 13th of March, 1761, paragraph 57, permitted our ſervants to bid at the public ſale of the Calcutta lands; but we could not conceive ſuch an indulgence could ever be conſtrued to admit ſervants employed in the collection of the revenues of a province, to ſelect out the moſt profitable lands for themſelves; for ſuch is the light in which this tranſaction appears to us: and it is one more ſtriking proof of the general corruption with which all ranks were tainted, and of the ill uſe that has been made of every indulgence. We direct a ſtrict ſcrutiny into this affair; and if it proves true, that you will make a proper example of the offenders, by diſmiſſing them our ſervice.

This tranſaction convinces us of the neceſſity of ſhutting the doors to abuſes; and we therefore poſitively order, that no covenanted ſervant, or Engliſhman reſiding under our protection, ſhall be ſuffered to hold any land for his own account, directly or indirectly, in his own name, or that of others, or to be concerned in any farms or revenues whatſoever.

The committee of ſecrecy finding in the diſpatches lately received by the court of directors from the preſident and council at Fort-William, in Bengal, ſeveral important matters reſpecting the revenue of Bengal and Bahar, which appears to them highly worthy the attention of the Houſe in

the preſent juncture, they think it their duty to report the ſame to the Houſe, in addition to the report they have already made concerning the revenues of thoſe provinces.

And your committee find, that the court of directors having, by their letter to the preſident and council at Fort-William, dated the 28th of Auguſt, 1771, ſignified their determination to ſtand forth as duan, and by the agency of the company's ſervants, to take upon themſelves the entire care and management of the revenues; and having, therefore, authoriſed and required the preſident and council to diveſt Mahomed Reza Cawn, and every perſon employed by him, or in conjunction with him, or acting under his influence, of any further charge or direction in the buſineſs of the collections, and having expreſſed their confidence, that the preſident and council in the office of duan would adopt ſuch regulations, and purſue ſuch meaſures, as ſhould at once inſure to the company every poſſible advantage, and free the ryotts from the oppreſſions of zemindars and petty tyrants, under which they have been ſuffered to remain; and having directed them at the ſame time to ſubſtitute, in the place of Mahomed Reza Cawn, a miniſter to tranſact political affairs at the ſirca, and to ſelect for that purpoſe ſome perſons well qualified for the affairs of government, and of whoſe attachment to the company's intereſt they are well aſſured, and to recommend him to the nabob, and to ſucceed Mahomed Reza Cawn as miniſter of the government, and guardian of the nabob's minority; and to make him an annual allowance not exceeding three lacks of rupees. The preſi-

dent

dent and council took the ſaid order into conſideration, and have removed Mahomed Reza Cawn from the office of naib duan for the province of Bengal, and Shitabroy from the ſame office for the province of Bahar, and iſſued, at the ſame time, a proclamation at Murſhadabad and at Patna, advertiſing the removal of thoſe officers, and of the abolition of the office of naib duan of the provinces; and they directed the chief and council of revenue at Murſhadabad, and the chief and council at Patna, to take charge, for the preſent, of the office of duan of their reſpective provinces, until a proper plan could be ſettled for the management of that important buſineſs; and they have appointed Manu Regum, relict of the late nabob Jaffiat Aly Cawn, guardian of the nabob, and Raja Goordaſh, the ſon of Maharajah Nuncomar, duan of the nabob's houſehold, allowing to the ſaid Manu Begum a ſalary of 140,000 rupees per annum; and to the ſaid Raja Goordaſs, for himſelf and officers, 100,000 rupees per annum.

And your committee find, that the preſident have, in conſequence of the before-mentioned orders, made ſeveral regulations for the future management of the revenues, and of the khalſa, or ſuperior, office of revenue, which regulations are contained in an extract of the general letter from the preſident and council in the revenue department, the 3d of November, 1772, and in the conſultations of the committee of revenue at Fort-William, of the 14th and 28th of May, 1772; and in the proceedings of the committee of circuit, of the 28th of July, and 20th of Auguſt, 1772, on forming a plan for conducting the buſineſs of

the

the khalſa; which ſeveral papers your committee have thought proper to lay before the Houſe in this report, and are as follows, viz.

To the Honourable Court of Directors.

"Hon. Sirs,

"In our addreſs by the Colebrook, dated the 13th of April laſt, we acquainted you with the ſtate of your revenues in Bengal to that period; ſince which we have cloſed the account of the neat ſettlements and collections for the laſt Bengal year, a copy of which we now tranſmit in this packet. From it you will pleaſe to obſerve, that the total receipts, including ſome deductions written off to profit and loſs in the Murſhadabad treaſury, amounted for laſt year to ſicca rupees 15,726,576 : 10 : 2 : 1; ſo that the balances for that year are now reduced to rupees 1,240,812 : 7 : 15, a great part of which we ſhall ſtill hope to realize; and we flatter ourſelves, that this reduction of the balances, and the comparative view we hope you will take of the Bengal collections for theſe ſeveral years paſt, with thoſe of the laſt year, will fully ſatisfy you as to the favourable ſucceſs we have met with in the collection of the revenues. The Murſhadabad books, that will be tranſmitted you by the next ſhip, completely balanced, will further elucidate the ſtatement of the laſt year's revenue, which we have now the honour of incloſing.

"At a meeting of your council of the 20th of Auguſt, it was unanimouſly reſolved to adopt the

plan

plan propoſed by our preſident and members of the committee of circuit at Coſſimbuzar, for removing the ſeat of the revenue buſineſs to the preſidency, and for putting this important branch of your affairs under the immediate management of your governor and council; in conſequence of which we formed ourſelves into a board of revenue the 13th ult. ſince that time all affairs reſpecting the collections, or internal government of the provinces, have been confined ſolely to this department; and we ſhall henceforth addreſs you ſeparately upon all matters which come under theſe heads.

In order to give you a diſtinct idea of this ſubject, and to make it the more complete, we ſhall begin by recapitulating the moſt important meaſures that have been lately taken, and of which you have been in part adviſed in our former letters.

In our letter by the Nottingham, you were informed of our intention of letting the lands throughout the provinces in farms upon long and well-regulated leaſes; and we are happy to reflect, that ſuch a material and principal mode of conducting the collections, ſhould co-incide ſo entirely with your ſentiments and orders on the ſubject. After the moſt ſerious and mature deliberations on this point, we determined, in our proceedings of the committee of revenue, of the 14th of May, to eſtabliſh a plan for ſettling the ſeveral diſtricts upon this footing, and for the future government of your collections. This being the conſtitutional ground-work of all our ſubſequent meaſures, and of the ſyſtem which we

have

have ſince attempted to build upon it; we have thought it neceſſary for your more immediate attention, to tranſmit you a copy of it, as a number, in the packet, with our reaſons at large for adopting the regulations therein laid down.

Before we proceed further upon this ſubject, it may not be improper to premiſe ſome general remarks on the ſtate of the province at this juncture.

The dreadful effects of the famine which viſited theſe provinces in the year 1770, and raged during the whole courſe of that year, have been regularly made known to you by our former advices, and to the public by laboured deſcriptions, in which every circumſtance of fact, and every art of language have been accummulated to raiſe compaſſion, and to excite indignation againſt your ſervants, whoſe unhappy lot it was to be the witneſſes and ſpectators of the ſufferings of their fellow-creatures. But its influence on the revenues has been yet unnoticed, and even unfelt but by thoſe from whom it is collected; for notwithſtanding the loſs of at leaſt one third of the inhabitants of the province, and the conſequent decreaſe of the cultivation, the net collections of the year 1771, exceeded even thoſe of 1768, as will appear from the following abſtracts of accounts of the board of revenue at Murſhadabad, for the four laſt years.

Bengal

Bengal Year.		
1175, or 1768,	net collections	15,254,856, 9, 4, 3
1176, or 176	The year of dearth which was productive of famine in the following year.	13,149,138, 6, 3, 2
1177, or 1770	The year of famine and mortality.	14,006,148, 7, 3, 2
1178, or 1771,		15,726,576, 11, 2, 1
Deduct the amount of the deficiency occasioned in the revenue by unavoidable losses to government,		392,015, 11, 12, 3
		15,333,660, 14, 9, 2

It was naturally to be expected that the diminutions of the revenue ſhould have kept an equal pace with the other conſequences of ſo great a calamity; that it did not, was owing to its being violently kept up to its former ſtandard. To aſcertain all the means by which this was effected, will not be eaſy; it is difficult to trace the progreſs of the collections through all its intricate channels, or even to comprehend all the articles which compoſe the revenue in its firſt operations. One tax, however, we will endeavour to deſcribe, as it may ſerve to account for the equality which has been preſerved in the paſt collections, and to which it has principally contributed. It is called naja, and is an aſſeſſment upon the actual inhabitants of every inferior diviſion of the lands, to make up the loſs ſuſtained in the rents of their neighbours,

bours, who are either dead, or have fled the country. This tax, though equally impolitic in its inſtitution, and oppreſſive in the mode of exacting it, was authoriſed by the ancient and general uſage of the country. It had not the ſanction of government, but took place as a matter of courſe. In ordinary caſes, and while the lands were in a ſtate of cultivation, it was ſcarcely felt, and never, or rarely complained of. However irreconcileable to ſtrict juſtice, it afforded a reparation to the ſtate for occaſional deficiencies; it was a kind of ſecurity againſt deſertions, by making the inhabitants thus mutually reſponſible for each other, and precluded the inferior collector from availing himſelf of the pretext of waſte or deſerted lands, to with-hold any part of his collections. But the ſame practice, which at another time, and under different circumſtances, would have been beneficial, becauſe, at this period, an inſupportable burthen upon the inhabitants. The tax not being levied by any fixed rate, or ſtandard, fell heavieſt upon the wretched ſurvivors of thoſe villages which had ſuffered the greateſt depopulation, and of courſe the moſt entitled to the lenity of government. It had alſo this additional evil attending it, in common with every other variation from the regular practice, that it afforded an opportunity to the farmers and ſhicdars to levy other contributions on the people upon colour of it; and even to increaſe this to whatever magnitude they pleaſed, ſince they were in courſe, the judges of the loſs ſuſtained, and of the proportion which the inhabitants were to pay to replace it.

Com-

Complaints againſt this grievance were univerſal throughout the province, and it was to be feared, that the continuance of it would be ſo great a check to the induſtry of the people, as to impoveriſh the revenue in the laſt degree, when their former ſavings, by which it was ſupported, were gone.

Though ſeven years had elapſed ſince the company became poſſeſſed of the dewannee, yet no regular proceſs had ever been formed for conducting the buſineſs of the revenue. Every zemindar and taaluk was left to its own particular cuſtoms. Theſe, indeed, were not inviolably adhered to, the novelty of the buſineſs to thoſe who were appointed to ſuperintend it, the chicanery of the people whom they were obliged to employ as their agents, the accidental exigencies of each diſtrict, and not unfrequently the juſt diſcernment of the collector, occaſioned many charges. Every charge added to the confuſion which involved the whole, and few were either authoriſed, or known by the preſiding members of the government. The articles which compoſe the revenue, the form of keeping accounts, the computation of time, even the technical terms, which ever form the greateſt part of the obſcurity of every ſcience, differed as much as the ſoil and the productions of the province. This confuſion had its origin in the nature of the former government. The nazims exacted what they could from the zemindars, and great farmers of the revenue, whom they left at liberty to plunder all below, reſerving to themſelves the prerogative of plundering them in their turn, when they were ſuppoſed to have enriched themſelves

ſelves with the ſpoils of the country. The mutteſeddees who ſtood between the nazim and the zemindars, or between them and the people, had each their reſpective ſhares of the public wealth. Theſe profits were conſidered as illegal embezzlements, and therefore were taken with every caution which could inſure ſecrecy; and being conſequently fixed by no rule, dependant on the temper, abilities, or power, of each individual, for the amount. It therefore became a duty to every man to take the moſt effectual meaſures to conceal the value of his property, and elude enquiry into his conduct, while the zemindars and other land-holders, who had the advantage of long poſſeſſions, availed themſelves of it by complex diviſions of the lands, and intricate modes of collection, to perplex the officers of the government, and confine the knowledge of the rents to themſelves. It will be eaſily imagined, that much of the current wealth ſtopped in its way to the public treaſury.

It is rather foreign from the purpoſe of this expoſition, but too apposite not to be remarked, that it was fortunate ſuch a ſyſtem did prevail, ſince the embezzlements which it covered preſerved the current ſpecie of the country, and returned it into circulation, while a great part of the wealth received by the government was expended in the country, and but a ſmall ſuperfluity remained for remittances to the court of Delhy, where it was loſt for ever to this province.

To the original defects inherent in the conſtitution of theſe provinces, were added the unequal and unſettled government of them. Since they be-

became our property, a part of the lands which were before in our poſſeſſion, ſuch as Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong, continued ſubject to the authority of their chiefs, who were immediately accountable to the preſidency. The twenty-four pergunnahs granted by the treaty of Plaſſey, to the company, were theirs on a different tenure, being their immediate property by the exclusion of the zemindars, or hereditary proprietors; their rents were received by agents appointed to each pergunnah, and remitted to the collector, who reſided in Calcutta; the reſt of the province was for ſome time entruſted to the joint charge of the naib Duan, and reſident of the durbar, and afterwards to the council of revenue at Murſhadabad, and to the ſupervisors who were accountable to that council. The adminiſtration itſelf was totally excluded from a concern in this branch of the revenue.

The internal arrangement of each diſtrict varied no leſs than that of the whole province.

The lands ſubject to the ſame collectors, and intermixed with each other, were ſome held by farm, ſome ſuperinteded by ſhicdars, or agents on the part of the collector, and ſome left to the zemindars or talookdars themſelves, under various degrees of controul. The firſt were racked without mercy, becauſe the leaſes were but of a year's ſtanding, and the farmer had no intereſt or check to reſtrain him from exacting more than the land could bear; the ſecond were equally drained, and their rents embezzled, as it was not poſſible for the collector, with the greateſt degree of attention on his part, to detect, or prevent it; the latter,

ter, it may be ſuppoſed, were not excepted from the general corruption? if they were, the other lands which lay near them would ſuffer by the migration of their inhabitants, who would naturally ſeek refuge from oppreſſion in a milder, and more equitable government.

The adminiſtration of juſtice has ſo intimated a connection with the revenue, that we cannot omit the mention of it, while we are treating of this ſubject in a general view, although we have already given our ſentiments upon it at large in another place, to which we ſhall beg leave to refer.

The ſecurity of private property is the greateſt encouragement to induſtry, on which the wealth of every ſtate depends. The limitation of the powers annexed to the magiſtracy, the ſuppreſſion of every uſurpation of them by private authority, and the facilitating of the acceſs to juſtice, were the only means by which ſuch a ſecurity would be obtained. But this was impoſſible under the circumſtances which had hitherto prevailed. While the nizamut and the dewannee were in different hands, and all the rights of the former were admitted, the courts of juſtice, which were the ſole province of the nazim, though conſtituted for the general relief of the ſubjects, could receive no information. The court and officers of the nizamut were continued, but its efficacy was deſtroyed by the ruling influence of the dewannee. The regular courſe of juſtice was every where ſuſpended, but every man exerciſed it, who had the power of compelling others to ſubmit to his deciſions. The people were oppreſſed, they were

diſ-

discouraged, and disabled from improving the culture of their lands, and in proportion as they had their demands of individuals to gratify, they were prevented from discharging what was legally due to government.

Such was the state of the revenue when your commands were received by the Lapwing, and happily removed the difficulties which had hitherto opposed the introduction of a more perfect system, by abolishing the office of naib duan, and authorising your administration to assume openly the management of dewannee in your name, without any foreign intervention.

In the execution of these your intentions, the points which claimed our principle attention, as will appear by the above description, were, to render the accounts of the revenue simple and intelligible, to establish fixed rules for the collections, to make the mode of them uniform in all parts of the province, and to provide for an equal administration of justice. In the steps we have already taken, we have laboured to attain these ends; with what success will be seen hereafter.

The regulations which we have before mentioned being completed, and the committee of circuit appointed, consisting of the governor, Messieurs Middleton, Dacres, Lawrell, and Graham, we published our intentions of farming all the lands of the province of Bengal in leases of five years, and invited all persons to make proposals.

The committee first proceeded to Kishennagur, and there entered on the settlement of the districts of Nuddea. The proposals which were there delivered

livered to them were expreſſed in ſo vague and uncertain a manner, and differed ſo widely from one another in form, that it was impoſſible to make a compariſon, or to aſcertain the proportionable amount of each, and the few only that were intelligible, contained very low and diſadvantageous terms. The committee were therefore of opinion, that thoſe offers ſhould be rejected, and that the lands ſhould be put up at public auction, though contrary to the original intention. To remove all obſtacles that might preſent themſelves from an uncertainty in the bidders, with reſpect to the more minute articles of the collections, and the grounds on which the ſettlement was to be eſtabliſhed between the farmer and cultivator; the committee found it indiſpenſibly neceſſary, before the ſale began, to form an entire new huſtabood, or explanation of the diverſe and complex articles which were to compoſe the collections. Theſe conſiſted of the aſſaſl, or original ground-rent, and a variety of taxes called aboals, which had been indiſcriminately levied at different periods by the government, the zemindars, farmers, and even by the inferior collectors. One of theſe aboals we have explained above; many of them are incapable of any explanation.

After the committee had made a thorough inveſtigation of the above articles of the revenue, they propoſed to deduct ſuch as appeared moſt oppreſſive to the inhabitants, or of a late eſtabliſhment, at the ſame time reſerving thoſe which were of long ſtanding, and had been chearfully ſubmitted to by the ryotts, theſe being, in fact, a conſiderable

conſiderable part of the neat rents. Among the former were the duties arbitrarily levied by the zemindars and farmers upon all goods and neceſſaries of life paſſing by water through the interior parts of the country. The razee jumma, or fines for petty crimes or miſdemeanors, were alſo agreeably to your humane and equitable ſpirit of your orders, totally aboliſhed, as well as the haldarry, or tax upon marriage, which yielded a trifling revenue to the government, was very injurious to the ſtate, and could tend only to the diſcouragement and decreaſe of population, an object at all times of general importance; but more eſpecially at this period, from the great loſs of inhabitants which the country has ſuſtained by the late famine, and the mortality which attended it. Theſe ſeveral deſtructions in favour of the natives, although the immediate cauſe of decreaſing the rent-roll, will, doubtleſs, in time, be productive of the moſt ſalutary effects, as they tend to encourage the manufacturers and trade of the country, to retrieve the loſs of inhabitants, to free the people from vexatious proſecutions, and, by promoting the general eaſe of the country, virtually to ſupport and improve its revenue.

In order to ſecure the inhabitants in the quiet poſſeſſion of the lands, whilſt they held them on terms of cultivation, and to prevent ſuch exactions as afore-mentioned in future, the committee formed new amulnamas, or leaſes, in which the claims upon the ryotts were preciſely and diſtinctly aſcertained, and the farmers reſtricted making any further demands under the ſevereſt penalties. To this end, and to prevent the

farmers

farmers from eluding this reſtriction they were ordered to grant new pottahs, or deeds, to the ryotts, the form of which was drawn out by the committee, and made public, ſpecifying the conditions on which they were to hold their lands, the ſeparate heads or articles of the rents; and every encouragement was contained in them to cultivate the waſte ground on a moderate and increaſing rent.

Another principal object which the committee, was to reduce the charges of collection as low as poſſible, from a conviction, that the retrenchment of unproper and unneceſſary expences opens a ſource of increaſe of revenue, the moſt eligible, becauſe the moſt conſiſtent with the eaſe of the inhabitants. For this purpoſe, we have formed an uniform and regular eſtabliſhment for all the neceſſary charges to be incurred in the cutcherries of the ſeveral diſtricts, under poſitive reſtrictions, that they ſhall not be exceeded without our being previouſly adviſed. This, we doubt not, will be a great ſaving to the honourable company, as it will be an effectual means of preventing in future all ſuperfluous and unneceſſary diſburſements; and we think, we may venture to promiſe, that this article will be duly attended to, as it will be almoſt the only care of the creditor to prevent every deviation from it in the accounts which are to paſs his inſpection.

After theſe previous ſteps were reſolved on, the lands of Kiſhennagur were put up to public auction, and a final ſettlement was made for five years on an accumulating increaſe; for the particulars of which we muſt beg leave to refer you to the

the proceedings of the committee which are now tranſmitted.

During the courſe of the ſale at Kiſhennagur, the rajar of that place, gave in propoſals for farming the whole diſtrict, which leads us to the following general obſervations on the ſubject of the zemindars and talookdars, in the province of Bengal.

Where it can be done with propriety, the intruſting the collections of the diſtricts to the hereditary zemindars, would be a meaſure we would be very willing to adopt, as we believe the people will be treated with more tenderneſs, the rents more improved, and the cultivation more likely to be encouraged; the zemindars leſs liable to failure or deficiencies than the farmer, from the perpetual intereſt which the farmer hath in the country, and becauſe his inheritance cannot be removed; and it would be improbable he would riſque the loſs of it by eloping from his diſtrict, which is too frequently practiſed by a farmer when he is hardly preſſed for the payment of his balances, and as frequently pre-determined when he receives his farm.

With reſpect to the talookdarries and inconſiderable zemindaries, which formed a part of the huzzon zelahs, or diſtricts, which paid their rents immediately to the general cutcherry, at Murſhadabad, as well as many others of the ſame kind in different parts of Bengal, all arguments have been weighed, whether in favour of the juſt claim government has upon their lands for a revenue adequate to their real value, or of the zemindars and talookdars in ſupport of their rights

and privileges, grounded upon the poſſeſſion of regular grants, a long ſeries of family ſucceſſion and fair purchaſe. Theſe being duly conſidered, there occurred to us only the two following modes which could be purſued in making their ſettlements. The firſt was, to let their lands to farm, to put the renters in entire poſſeſſion and authority over them, obliging them to pay each zemindar or talookdar a certain allowance for the ſubſiſtence of himſelf and family. The ſecond was, to ſettle with the zemindars themſelves on the footing of farmers, obliging them firſt to enter into all the conditions of a farmer's leaſe; ſecondly, to pay the ſame revenue that could be expected from farmers; thirdly, to give reſponſible ſecurities; and fourthly, to admit a reſerve in favour of government, for making, during the courſe of their actual leaſe, an extract huſtabord, (valuations from accounts) or a meaſurement of their poſſeſſions, in order to aſcertain their true value at a future ſettlement, ſhould the preſent accounts be found fallacious, or concealments ſuſpected. We have allowed a degree of weight to the arguments of the zemindars and talookdars in favour of their plea of right, which, by adopting the firſt mode of ſettlement, would, doubtleſs, be expoſed to riſk; for as the authority given to farmers would reduce the preſent incumbents to the level of mere penſioners, and greatly weaken their claims as proprietors, ſo, in the courſe of a few long leaſes, their rights and titles might, from the deſigns of the farmers to eſtabliſh themſelves in their eſtates; the death of the old inheritors, and the ſucceſſion

of

of minors, be involved in such obscurity, doubts, and controversy, as to deprive them totally of their inheritance. To expose the zemindars and talookdars to this risk, is neither consistent with our notions of equity, nor with your orders, which direct, that we do not by any sudden change, alter the constitution, nor deprive the zemindars, &c. of their right, ancient privileges, and immunities. Another argument drawn from the conduct naturally to be expected from the zemindars and talookdars, weighed strongly with us, and proves an objection to adopting the first mode. From a long continuance of the lands in their families, it is to be concluded, they have riveted an authority in the district, acquired an ascendancy over the minds of the ryotts, and ingratiated their affections. From causes like these, if entire depreviation were to take place, there could not be expected less material effects than all the evils of a divided authority, prejudice to the revenue, and desertion and desolation to the lands; whereas, from continuing the lands under the management of those who have a natural and perpetual interest in their prosperity, provided their value is not of too great an amount, solid advantages may be expected to accrue. Every consideration then sways us, where it can be done with the prospect of the advantage before mentioned, to adopt the second mode in settling with the inferior zemindars and talookdars; first, an equivalent revenue may be thereby obtained, with security for its punctual payment; secondly, the converting them into farms, establishes the government's right of putting their lands on that

footing

footing whenever they ſhall think proper, the awe of which muſt conſtantly operate to enſure their good behaviour and good management; thirdly, the clauſe of ſcrutiny, to which they are ſubjected, will alſo have the ſame tendency, at the ſame time that it may be ſtrictly put in force where there is cauſe to ſuſpect concealments, or a proſpect preſent itſelf of encreaſe to the revenue.

Agreeable to theſe ideas, the committee at Kiſhenagur exempted the ſeveral talooks in that diſtrict from the public ſale, as the poſſeſſors engaged to abide by ſuch a ſettlement as ſhould be deemed equivalent and juſt; and an exact valuation was accordingly made of their lands. It was, however, found, that the terms offered by the zemindars of Kiſhenagur, as before mentioned, were not equivalent to the expectations the committee had reaſon to entertain from the public auction of the ſeveral farms; and faith of government having been already engaged to ſuch farmers, whoſe offers had been formerly accepted: for theſe reaſons, joined with the well known, ſubtle, and faithleſs character of the zemindar, it was determined to reject his propoſals, and to give the preference to the offers of the farmers, which were more advantageous to government.

The ſettlement of Kiſhenagur being concluded, a fixed dewan was choſen by the committee, to be joined with the collector in the ſuperintendency of the revenues, conformable to our eſtabliſhed regulations before referred to, and inſtructions were accordingly given him for his guidance.

We have been thus explicit in relating the tranſactions of Kiſhenagur, both as theſe will

ſerve

ſerve to point out the various effects of our previous determinations, as well as the motives which gave occaſion to thoſe which were ſuper-added by the committee, from local or general obſervations; and to convey an idea of the plan, on which the ſettlement of the whole province will be formed, of which that of Kiſhenagur may be regarded as the model.

The province of Radſhahy, and the Huzzor Zelahs, were taken next into conſideration, and the ſame regulations eſtabliſhed previous to their ſettlement, as at Kiſhenagur; public advertiſements being made for receiving propoſals for the farming the different purgunnahs in Radſhahy, and a proper time limitted for their delivery. The terms given in for the whole of the weſtern diviſion were examined, and the offers of the farmers and zemindars accurately compared. Thoſe of the latter were found more advantageous to government; a ſettlement for five years was accordingly concluded with the Ranny Bowanny, the zemindar of that diſtrict, whoſe ſubſtance, credit, and character, rendered the conditions of her offer the more deſirable, eſpecially as ſhe conſented to the committee's plan of ſubdividing the lands in fourteen lots, or farms, and engaged to depoſit the farmers cabooleats, or agreements, as a collateral ſecurity with her own, for the punctual payments of her rents. No other propoſals being given in for the earneſt diviſion of the Radſhahs, it was in like manner farmed to the zemindar, whoſe knowledge of, and long-eſtabliſhed reputation in the country, enabled her to make

more

more advantageous offers for this alſo, than any other perſon; and we doubt not, but we ſhall realize the whole of the revenue from theſe important and extenſive diſtricts, which will receive an additional advantage, beſides a reduction of the expences of the collections, in being thus united under their hereditary and ancient proprietors.

The Huzzor Zelahs, and the inferior zemindaries and talookdaries, bordering on Murſhadabad and Radſhahy, were alſo ſettled on the ſame plan, a preference being always given to the offers of hereditary poſſeſſors, as before obſerved. But as it would take up too much of your time to deſcend to a minute detail of theſe numerous ſettlements, we muſt take the liberty of referring you to the proceedings of the committee of circuit: you will therein notice, that we have appointed five additional collectors to ſuperintend the revenue of thoſe diſtricts. It was with ſome reluctance, we found ourſelves under the neceſſity of encreaſing the number of theſe appointments; they are rendered unavoidable by the intricacy of thoſe parts of the Huzzor Zelahs, which have been thus diſtributed among them; but we hope, that the liberty which we have given the farmers, who may be ſo diſpoſed, to pay their rents immediately to the ſudder, or head cutcherry, will in time enable us to reduce thoſe eſtabliſhments.

In the interval of public buſineſs, the committee were employed in deliberating on the ſteps referred to them, which were proper to be taken

for

for carrying into execution your late orders by the Lapwing; where you declare your intentions of "Standing forth as dewan, by the agency of the company's ſervants to aſſume the entire management of the revenues, leaving it to us to plan and execute this important work," by adopting ſuch regulations, and purſuing ſuch meaſures, as ſhould at once enſure to the company every poſſible advantage.

The firſt conſideration was, whether the board of revenue at Murſhadabad ſhould be aboliſhed, and the buſineſs of its collections, in all its branches, put under the management of the members of your adminiſtration at the preſidency; and after allowing due weight to every argument that occured, we agreed unanimouſly with the committee, in the neceſſity of this laſt meaſure, which has accordingly been ſince carried into execution. We take the liberty of laying before you the grounds, upon we have ventured to make this alteration, in the flattering hopes that it will meet with your approval.

As the adminiſtration of juſtice, and the collection of the revenue, are by far the moſt important objects of the government, they certainly claim the firſt attention of your preſidency and council; eſpecially at a time when ſo many weighty matters, intimately connected with them, are entruſted by you to our inveſtigation and judgment, and when the ſtate of the country requires timely, well digeſted, and ſpirited meaſures. Whilſt the controuling and executive part of the revenue, and the correſpondence with the collectors, was carried on by a council at Murſhadabad, the members

bers of your adminiſtration had not an opportunity of acquiring that thorough and comprehenſive knowledge of the revenue, which can only reſult from practical experience: but as your late orders tend to eſtabliſh a new ſyſtem, enjoin many new regulations and enquiries, which could not properly be delegated to a ſubordinate council, it became abſolutely neceſſary, that the buſineſs of the revenue ſhould be conducted under immediate obſervation and direction.

This charge, we truſt, will afford great relief to the inhabitants of the provinces, in opening to them a more ready acceſs to juſtice, inſomuch that appeals from the deciſions of the inferior courts may now be made directly to the preſidency, whereas formerly they were firſt tranſmitted to the council at Murſhadabad, and from thence an appeal lay to us.

Another good conſequence, will be the great increaſe of the inhabitants, and of wealth, in Calcutta, which will not only add to the conſumption of our moſt valuable manufactures, imported from home, but will be the means of conveying to the natives a more intimate knowledge of our cuſtoms and manners, and of reconciliating them to our policy and government.

Beſides the reaſons above urged, for the diſſolution of the council at Murſhadabad, we muſt beg leave to add this further argument, in reply to the objection which may poſſibly be made to it, as repugnant to your commands of the 13th of June, 1769. We now conceive them, however, to be ſuperſeded by your late orders, and the diſcretionary powers you have given us in your letters,

ters, by the Lapwing. Nevertheleſs, we ſhould have thought ourſelves indiſpenſibly bound to have adhered to the ſpirit of them, as far as they could be made to coincide with the new ſyſtem of the dewannee; but we found them totally ſubverted by it.

Whilſt Murſhadabad remained the ſeat of your collections, every conſideration required the eſtabliſhment of a council to ſuperintend them, as it was a truſt every way too great for an individual.

On theſe grounds alone, we preſume, your orders for forming ſuch council at Murſhadabad and Patna, then framed: but when the office of naib Duan was aboliſhed, and you had declared your reſolution to place the collections under the immediate charge of your own ſervants, there remained no reaſon for continuing that department of the revenue at ſuch a diſtance from the obſervation of your governor and council, and the removal of the collections to the preſidency, as it left us no buſineſs for an inferior council, of courſe rendered their continuance, and the charges attending ſuch an eſtabliſhment, needleſs. We will indulge ourſelves, therefore, with another hope, that an annual ſaving of ſome lacks of rupees will be derived from this alteration; although we are well aware of the expence and inconveniences which ever attend innovations of all kinds, on their firſt inſtitution.

As the reaſons for the removal of the khalſah are treated on very largely in the proceedings of the committee of circuit, of the 28th of July, and contain many obſervations on the nature of the revenue in general, which are too voluminous

to be inſerted in the body of this letter; we wiſh to recommend theſe to your particular attention.

The plan which we have formed for conducting the buſineſs of the khalſa, or ſuperior office of the collections, will go in a number in the packet.

The more regular adminiſtration of juſtice was alſo deliberated on by the committee of circuit, and a plan was formed by them, which afterwards met with our approbation. We cannot give you a better idea of the grounds on which this was framed, than by referring you to a copy of it, together with a letter from the committee to the board on the occaſion; both of which makes numbers in this packet, and we earneſtly recommend them to your peruſal, requeſting to be aſſiſted with ſuch farther orders and inſtructions thereon, as they may require for completing the ſyſtem, which we have thus endeavoured to eſtabliſh on the moſt equitable, ſolid, and permanent footing. We hope they will be read with that indulgence, which, we are humbly of opinion, is due to a work of this kind, undertaken on the plain principles of experience and common obſervation, without the advantages which an intimate knowledge of the theory of law might have afforded us. We have endeavoured to adapt our regulations to the manners and underſtanding of the people, and exigencies of the country, adhering as cloſely as we are able to their ancient uſages and inſtitutions. It will be ſtill a work of ſome months, we fear, before they can be thoroughly eſtabliſhed throughout the provinces; but we ſhall think our labours amply recompenced,

penced, if they meet with your approbation, and are productive of the good effects we had in view.

Our preſident returned to Calcutta, about the middle of September; Mr. Middleton remained at Murſhadabad to take charge of his appointments; and the other three members of the committee of circuit, proceeded to Decca, where they are now employed in making the ſettlement of that province and the adjacent diſtricts, after which they will continue their tour to the remaining diviſions on the eaſtern ſides of Bengal; and we hope to tranſmit the farther particulars of their proceedings, by one of the ſhips of this ſeaſon, together with a complete ſtatement of your revenue for the following five years.

Beſides the general plan before-mentioned for regulating the new ſyſtem for conducting the revenues, and the ſeveral other points therein referred to, the committee of revenue at the preſidency, compoſed of the remaining members of your council, were employed in preparing the ſettlements of the diſtricts of Hughley, Midnapore, Beerbhoom, Jeſſore, and the Calcutta lands, together with the diſtricts allotted to the committee of circuit, complete the whole of Bengal, excepting Burdwan, where the lands are already let in farms in leaſes of five years, which do not expire to the end of the Bengal year 1182.

In conſequence of the public advertiſements for making the ſettlement of Hughley, a number of propoſals for farming the lands were delivered in, and after an exact ſcrutiny was made into them, thoſe which appeared to be the moſt advantageous

vantageous to government were accepted. It was originally intended to let them in ſmall farms, but the offers for larger lots being ſo much higher than the others, we were tempted to prefer them. There were likewiſe many taleokdaries and petty zemindaries in this diſtrict, the poſſeſſors of which repreſented to us the length of time they had held their lands, and the wretched condition they would be reduced to, were they now to be deprived of them, as they engaged to pay to government an increaſed rent, in proportion to their value: we were induced by the ſame motives as actuated the committee of circuit in ſimilar inſtances, to continue to them their hereditary poſſeſſions. In one or two of the pergunnahs, ſome deductions were found neceſſary to be made, on account of the particular degree in which they ſuffered by the late famine; but a favourable increaſe being added to the other pergunnahs, we have reaſon to be ſatisfied with the good ſucceſs which has attended the ſettlement of Hughley, and its dependencies.

The ſettlement of Beerbhoom, Biſſenpoor and Pacheah, has alſo been effected upon an increaſing revenue, on a plan ſimilar to the other farmed lands.

The diſtricts of Jeſſore and Mahomed Shahy, are ſettled on terms advantageous to government, as appears by the accounts delivered in by Mr. Lane, a member of our board, who was deputed to accompliſh that buſineſs; and a full repreſentation of his proceedings is recorded in the conſultations of the 10th of Auguſt.

By

By the proceedings it appears, that the Calcutta lands have been completely farmed, but as ſome of the farmers have flown off from their engagements, and abſconded, and the execution of the title deeds with the reſt is delayed, we have hitherto been prevented from finally adjuſting this buſineſs; we ſhall therefore defer tranſmitting a further ſtatement of theſe lands till the next ſhip, as well as that of Midnapore, the ſettlement of which is now in great forwardneſs.

In purſuance of your poſitive injunctions, we have been endeavouring for ſome time paſt, to collect the fulleſt information concerning the ſalt buſineſs in Bengal, that we may be enabled to form ſuch regulations as ſhall appear the beſt calculated for ſecuring the duties of government upon that article, and for the general benefit of the trade; for our proceedings in theſe matters, as far as we have hitherto been able to effect, we refer you to the conſultations now tranſmitted, and particularly to that of the 7th of October; and as this ſubject is one of the firſt that will fall under our conſideration, we expect in our next advices to furniſh you with a complete ſtate of it.

The Hughley diſputed balances of ſalt, which have been a matter of contention and difficulty for theſe two years paſt, we have at length happily adjuſted, as recorded in our proceedings of the 1ſt of October.

The puſhtebundy, or cuſtom of Hughley, as well as thoſe of the pachetra at Murſhadabad, have not been let to farm, but continue to be collected by the officers of government, in order that no obſtacle may occur in new modelling the

ſource

ſource of your revenue, agreeably to your inſtructions. At preſent we wait for advices and further light from the committee of circuit at Decca, concerning the ſhawbunder, or head cuſtom-houſe in that diſtrict, being furniſhed with thoſe, we ſhall proceed to form one general and uniform plan for the collection of duties, which will be duly tranſmitted for your information.

The humane attention ſhewn in your commands of the 30th of June, 1769, and recommended in many of your letters ſince that date, to the rights of the zemindars, who have inherited land from their anceſtors, encourages us to ſolicit your compaſſion for the ancient proprietors of the twenty-four pergunnahs, or Calcutta lands, which became the company's zemindaries by the treaty of Plaſſey, and from which they were conſequently diſpoſſeſſed. A ſmall part of thoſe lands were before that time united with the zemindaries of Burdwan and Nuddea, whoſe zemindars are amply provided for. The other zemindars and talookdars have continued ſince that time in a ſtate of extreme indigence; ſome of them have large families to maintain. It has been the uſual rule of the Mogul government, when any zemindar was diveſted of authority, to allow him a ſubſiſtance out of the rents of his zemindary, proportioned to the annual income of it; this proportion commonly amounted to one tenth: we would not recommend ſo large an allowance for theſe people; we are perſuaded that they will be contented with a much more moderate income, and receive it with gratitude. As this indulgence has been extended to all other zemindars in both the provinces, ſince they

they were placed under your government, we have judged that this repreſentation of the caſe of thoſe who alone have been excluded from it would not be unacceptable to you.

As the ſettlement of the province of Bahar had been made for a term of years, and therefore did not require an immediate alteration, we ſhall wait to finiſh the whole of our regulations in Bengal before we attempt any innovations in that province. The only point on which we think we can give you any previous intimation of our future proceedings in thoſe parts, is, that we deem it proper to unite the collections with thoſe of Bengal, and eſtabliſh the ſame regulations in both provinces, as ſoon as we can do it with conveniency, and without adding to our preſent embarraſſments.

We are, with great reſpect,

Honourable Sirs,

Your moſt faithful,

Humble Servants,

(Signed) Warner Haſtings, &c."

Fort-William, May 14, 1772.

At a Committee of Revenue.

Read and approved the proceedings of the 10th inſtant.

It has always been reſolved, in conſultation of the 16th ultimo, to let the lands of the province

in

in farms, and for long leaſes; and this reſolution has been communicated to the court of directors in the laſt general letter. This, therefore, being the ground-work of our deliberations on the general meaſures which are to be taken for the future ſettlement of the collections, it may not be improper in this place to aſſign the reaſons which have induced us to form theſe reſolutions.

There is no doubt, that the new mode of letting the lands in farm, is in every reſpect the moſt eligible: it is the moſt ſimple, and therefore the beſt adapted to a government conſtituted like that of the company which cannot enter into the detail and minutia of the collections. Any mode of agency by which the rents might be received, is liable to uncertainty, to perplexed and inextricable accounts, to an infinity of little balances, and to embezzlements; in a word, both the intereſt of the ſtate and the property of the people muſt be at the mercy of the agents; nor is it an object of trivial conſideration, that the buſineſs of the ſervice, already ſo great, that much of it is unavoidably neglected, would be thereby rendered ſo voluminous, and the attention of the board ſo divided, that nothing would be duly attended to; the current affairs would fall into irrecoverable arrears, the reſolutions upon them be precipitate and deſultory, the authority of the government ſet at nought, the power which it muſt neceſſarily delegate to others would be abuſed, and the moſt pernicious conſequences enſue, from the impoſſibility of finding time to examine and correct them: that ſuch would be the caſe we with confidence affirm, ſince we already experience the exiſtence of

theſe

theſe evils in part, from the great encreaſe of affairs, which has devolved the charges of this government, and the want of a reduced ſyſtem, no leſs than from a want of immediate inſpection and execution. This is a point well worth the attention of the board, in every propoſition that may come before them as eſſentially reſpecting the conſtitution and general intereſts of the company.

To let the lands for long leaſes is a neceſſary conſequence of letting them: the farmer who holds his farm for one year only, having no intereſt in the next, takes what he can with the hand of rigour, which even in the execution of legal claims is often equivalent to violence: he is under the neceſſity of being rigid, and even cruel; for what is left in arrears after the expiration of his power, is at beſt a doubtful debt, if ever recoverable: he will be tempted to exceed the bounds of right, and to augment his income by irregular exactions, and by racking the tenants; for which pretence will not be wanting, where the farms paſs annually from one hand to another. What ſhould hinder him? He has nothing to loſe by the deſertion of the inhabitants, or the decay of cultivation: ſome of the richeſt articles of tillage require a length of time to come to perfection; the ground muſt be manured, banked, watered, ploughed, and ſowed, or planted. Theſe operations are begun in one ſeaſon, and coſt a heavy expence, which is to be repaid by the crops of the ſucceeding year. What farmer will either give encouragement or aſſiſtance to a culture to which another is to reap the fruits?

in farms, and for long leaſes; and this reſolution has been communicated to the court of directors in the laſt general letter. This, therefore, being the ground-work of our deliberations on the general meaſures which are to be taken for the future ſettlement of the collections, it may not be improper in this place to aſſign the reaſons which have induced us to form theſe reſolutions.

There is no doubt, that the new mode of letting the lands in farm, is in every reſpect the moſt eligible: it is the moſt ſimple, and therefore the beſt adapted to a government conſtituted like that of the company which cannot enter into the detail and minutia of the collections. Any mode of agency by which the rents might be received, is liable to uncertainty, to perplexed and inextricable accounts, to an infinity of little balances, and to embezzlements; in a word, both the intereſt of the ſtate and the property of the people muſt be at the mercy of the agents; nor is it an object of trivial conſideration, that the buſineſs of the ſervice, already ſo great, that much of it is unavoidably neglected, would be thereby rendered ſo voluminous, and the attention of the board ſo divided, that nothing would be duly attended to; the current affairs would fall into irrecoverable arrears, the reſolutions upon them be precipitate and deſultory, the authority of the government ſet at nought, the power which it muſt neceſſarily delegate to others would be abuſed, and the moſt pernicious conſequences enſue, from the impoſſibility of finding time to examine and correct them: that ſuch would be the caſe we with confidence affirm, ſince we already experience the exiſtence of

theſe

these evils in part, from the great encreaſe of affairs, which has devolved the charges of this government, and the want of a reduced ſyſtem, no leſs than from a want of immediate inſpection and execution. This is a point well worth the attention of the board, in every propoſition that may come before them as eſſentially reſpecting the conſtitution and general intereſts of the company.

To let the lands for long leaſes is a neceſſary conſequence of letting them: the farmer who holds his farm for one year only, having no intereſt in the next, takes what he can with the hand of rigour, which even in the execution of legal claims is often equivalent to violence: he is under the neceſſity of being rigid, and even cruel; for what is left in arrears after the expiration of his power, is at beſt a doubtful debt, if ever recoverable: he will be tempted to exceed the bounds of right, and to augment his income by irregular exactions, and by racking the tenants; for which pretence will not be wanting, where the farms paſs annually from one hand to another. What ſhould hinder him? He has nothing to loſe by the deſertion of the inhabitants, or the decay of cultivation: ſome of the richeſt articles of tillage require a length of time to come to perfection; the ground muſt be manured, banked, watered, ploughed, and ſowed, or planted. Theſe operations are begun in one ſeaſon, and coſt a heavy expence, which is to be repaid by the crops of the ſucceeding year. What farmer will either give encouragement or aſſiſtance to a culture to which another is to reap the fruits?

The diſcouragement which the tenants feel from being transferred every year to new landlords, are a great objection to ſuch ſhort leaſes. They contribute to injure the cultivation, and diſpeople the lands; they deprive the induſtrious ryotts of thoſe aids known by the appellation of muccabee, ſo eſſentially neceſſary to enable him to purchaſe cattle, ſeeds, and utenſils of huſbandry, which a more permanent farmer will ever find it his intereſt to ſupply, as a means of promoting an encreaſed cultivation; and they of courſe prove an unſurmountable obſtacle to bringing into an arable ſtate, the immenſe tracts of waſte land which overſpread this fertile country.

The defects of ſhort leaſes point out, as a neceſſary conſequence, the oppoſite advantages of long farms.

From theſe the farmer acquires a permanent intereſt in his lands; he will for his own ſake let out money for aſſiſting his tenants, in improving lands already cultivated, and in clearing and cultivating waſte lands; he will not dare to injure the rents, nor encroach in one year on the profits of the next; becauſe, the future loſs which muſt enſue from ſuch a proceeding will be his own; the tenants will grow familiarized to his authority; and a mutual attachment is more likely to proceed from a long intercourſe between them, eſpecially when their intereſts are mutually blended, than from a new and tranſitory connection which is ready to expire before it can grow into acquaintance.

Such are the arguments which have occurred to us in ſupport of the two points on which we have already

already determined, namely, to diſpoſe of the lands to farm, and on long leaſes.

We are happy to reflect the commands of our honourable maſters, in many of their late general letters, but eſpecially ſtrongly inculcate the ſame opinion.

The committee of ſecrecy having in their laſt report laid before the houſe certain regulations concerning the revenues, tranſmitted by the laſt ſhips to the court of directors, from the preſident and council at Fort-William, which contained alſo ſome matters relative to the adminiſtration of juſtice in Bengal; and conſidering it as one of the moſt important objects of their appointment, to report to the houſe an account of the ſtate of judicature in that country, as the neceſſary groundwork for eſtabliſhing proper regulations for the future adminiſtration of juſtice; they have endeavoured to collect the beſt information on that ſubject; the ſubſtance of which they now ſubmit to the conſideration of the houſe.

In this enquiry, the committee have not only peruſed all the papers in the books and correſpondence of the company, which, as the ſervants of the company informed them, contain any thing material on this ſubject, but have alſo called before them, and examined, ſeveral gentlemen, in whoſe knowledge and experience they thought they might beſt confide, in reſpect of the time of their reſidence, and their ſituations in Bengal.

In laying before the houſe the reſult of this enquiry, the committee purpoſe to arrange it under the following heads, into which the ſubject ſeems naturally to divide itſelf: firſt, The ſtate of the

country

country judicatures throughout the province of Bengal, as they ſubſiſted under the ancient conſtitution of the country: or, as they have been effected or altered by the influence of the company, or its ſervants. Secondly, The ſtate of judicature exiſting in the ſettlement of Calcutta, and in the factories and diſtricts depending upon it, partly derived from the conſtitution of the country, and partly eſtabliſhed by his majeſty's charters of juſtice. Thirdly, To ſtate to the houſe ſuch proviſions as have been made by law, for the trial and puniſhment, in England, of offences committed by the company's ſervants in Bengal, to ſpecify in what inſtances thoſe proviſions have been attempted to be carried into execution, with the reſult of the proceedings; and to ſubmit to the conſideration of the houſe ſome circumſtances, which appear to the committee greatly to obſtruct the efficacy of any remedy in England, as the law on that ſubject is conſtituted.

Theſe ſeveral heads appear to the committee to compromiſe every point material for the conſideration of the houſe upon this ſubject.

Under the firſt of theſe heads, it ſeems to be a proper and neceſſary introduction to explain, ſo far as the committee have been able to learn, the antient ſtate of judicature in that country, during the vigour of the mogul government; and to trace the gradual changes in the ſtate of judicature, from the various troubles and revolutions that have lately occurred in that country: this will naturally lead the conſideration of the houſe to its moſt important object, the alterations which have been introduced in that ſyſtem, by the influence or

authority

authority of the company, or its ſervants; and, conſequently, the preſent ſituation of judicature and juſtice in Bengal.

In examining into the ancient conſtitutions of judicature in Bengal, during the vigour of the Mogul government, the committee chiefly enquired into the following points; the names and diſtinctions of the ſeveral courts; the judges in each; the laws and rules by which they decided; under what controul of appeal they lay; under what influence by the power of the government; and, laſtly, the purity or corruption that prevailed, as far as the committee have been able to diſcover, in the adminiſtration of juſtice in theſe courts.

The committee find, from the general account given by the gentlemen examined before them, and alſo, from that contained in the books and correſpondence of the company, that, according to the ancient conſtitution of Bengal, the adminiſtration of juſtice, both in the capital, and in the ſeveral diſtricts, was diſtributed into ſeveral branches of judicature, from the exerciſe of criminal, civil, religious, and revenue juriſdiction.

The criminal court in every diſtrict was generally known by the name of the Phouzdary; the zemindar, or rajah of the diſtrict, was the judge of this court; his juriſdiction extended to all criminal caſes; but it appears to the committee, that in ſuch as were of a capital nature, the ſentence was not to be executed until a report of the caſe was made to the governor at Murſhadabad, and their orders received upon it. The proceedings of this court were ſummary. The moſt fre-

quent

quent mode of punishment, particularly where the accused was a man of wealth, was by fine; and every fine, imposed by authority of the court, was a perquisite of the zemindar, himself, by virtue of his tenure of the lands; the natural effects of this circumstance, upon the fair administration of justice, appear to the committee to have been severely felt, under the ancient constitution of Bengal.

The court of civil jurisdiction in every district, was generally known by the name of the adawlat, the zemindar or raja of the province was the judge also in this court; its judicature extended to all causes between party and party: the judge, as a perquisite of his office, was entitled to a chout, or share, of whatever was received in his court, which, as the committee have been informed, amounted to a fourth or fifth of the whole value.

It appears to the committee, that this extraordinary circumstance in the constitution of that judicature, greatly affected the confidence of the people in its justice; that parties were reluctant to resort to that tribunal; and that hence it has long been a prevailing practice in Bengal, to refer matters of controversy to arbitrators chosen by the parties.

It appears to the committee, that these judicatures were not guided by any regular system of law; that the Khoran as the only code, and its commentators the only authorities allowed in that country; that where these afforded no rule of decision, the custom and usage of the country, if applicable to the case, were the proper guide;

but

but that the rules derived from theſe ſources were in general very looſe and uncertain; and that the neceſſary conſequence of ſo imperfect a ſyſtem of law, rendered the exerciſe of criminal and civil judicature in Bengal, in a great meaſure diſcretionary.

The witneſſes examined by the committee did not entirely agree, with reſpect to the right of appeal from the provincial courts of Phouzdary and Adawlat, to the reſpective courts of the ſame nature at the capital; but moſt of the gentlemen informed the committee, that ſuch appeal certainly lay; they all concurred in informing the committee, that the power of government often interfered in the proceedings of the courts of juſtice; that the general courſe of application for redreſs againſt any proceeding of the court of juſtice, was to the power of government, eſpecially when the party found himſelf in a ſituation to expect its favour and protection; and that the government, upon ſuch occaſions, not only exerciſed a diſcretionary power over the proceedings of the courts, but frequently gave ſuch remedy, or inflicted ſuch puniſhment, as they thought proper, without the interpoſition of any judicature.

It appears to the committee, that the want of ſubordinate juriſdiction in different parts of the zemindary diſtricts, was attended with much hardſhips to the lower claſs of people; that ſuch of them only as lived in the neighbourhood of the ſeat of judicature could have acceſs to theſe tribunals, and that even to theſe, the expences attending ſuits in the courts, were almoſt an entire excluſion of the poſſibility of obtaining juſtice by

law.

ſaw. That, on the other hand, the principal perſons in the ſeveral diſtricts could ſeldom be brought under the authority of the courts, and when they ſubmitted to them, were able to defeat their juſtice by means of their influence with government.

The committee found it the general ſenſe of all the accounts they have received reſpecting theſe courts, That the adminiſtration of juſtice, during the vigour of the ancient conſtitution, was liable to great abuſe and oppreſſion; that the judges generally lay under the influence of intereſt, and often under that of corruption; and that the interpoſition of government, from motives of favour or diſpleaſure, was another frequent cauſe of the perverſion of juſtice.

One material circumſtance, that muſt have greatly tended to encourage the abuſe of this judicature in theſe courts, appear to the committee to have been the want of any judicial regiſter of their proceedings; ſo that there could not exiſt any authentic document of their proceedings, to be the ſubject of view to any ſuperior authority.

Cauſes reſpecting religion, appear to have been diſtinguiſhed from the ordinary courſe of judicature; queſtions of this nature were not truſted to the judgment or diſcretion of the temporal judges; in every ſuch caſe, the judge before whom the queſtion depended, was obliged to call in the aſſiſtance of the cazee of the diſtrict, and even to ſubmit to his authority in the deciſion of the cauſe. And the committee find, that the gentoo ſubjects enjoyed a ſimilar privilege, with reſpect to all caſes of religious nature, in which perſons of that

perſuaſion

perſuaſion were parties; for that, in every ſuch caſe, it was neceſſary that the temporal judge ſhould be aſſiſted by a bramin of the caſt, particularly where the cauſe was of ſuch a nature as might be attended with the conſequence of forfeiture of caſt.

The committee find, that all the cauſes reſpecting the revenue, or the rents of the land, were under the cognizance of a peculiar court in every diſtrict: it appears, that formerly the zemindar or rajah held the authority of the judicature alſo: but Mr. Sykes informed the committee, that, for ſome years before the acquiſition of the dewannee, this juriſdiction of the zemindar had gone into diſuſe, and had ſince been exerciſed by the naib Duan, appointed in every diſtrict by the principal Duan at Murſhadabad, that this officer decided in all cauſes of revenues; but that appeal lay from his deciſions to the principal Duan.

With reſpect to the courts eſtabliſhed at the capital, the committee apprehend, that they could not preſent to the houſe, any account ſo ſatisfactory as that which is contained in a letter lately received by the court of directors from the governor and council of Fort-William, dated the 3d of November, 1772; and the committee have inſerted an extract thereof, ſo far as it relates to the ſubject of the adminiſtration of juſtice, together with the plan therein propoſed for that purpoſe, being of opinion that it contains materials of great importance, and deſerving the ſerious conſideration of the houſe. Upon the preſent ſubject of the courts eſtabliſhed by an ancient conſtitution at the capital of this province, the committee

think it proper to abſtract very ſhortly, the principal ſubſtance of the account given at large of theſe courts, in the letter of the committee of circuit to the council of Fort-William, tranſmitted in the above-mentioned letter to the court of directors.

According to that letter, the courts are as follows: The nazim, as ſupreme magiſtrate, preſides perſonally in the trials of capital offenders, and holds a court every Sunday, called the Roy Adawlat; crimes not capital are tried before the phouſdar, but reported to the nazim for his judgment and ſentence.

The duan is the proper judge of all cauſes relating to real eſtates or property in lands, but ſeldom exerciſes this authority in perſon: the darogo adawlat, dewannee, or deputy of the duan, exerciſes this juriſdiction.

The darogo adawlat al Aalea is the judge of all caſes of property, except thoſe which reſpect land and inheritance; and alſo takes cognizance of quarrels, frays, and abuſive names.

The caſee is the judge in all claims of inheritance and ſucceſſion, aſſiſted by the muftee, who is the expounder of the law; and alſo by the mohteſib, a magiſtrate whoſe immediate duty is to ſuperintend the weights and meaſures, and other matters of police. The manner of proceeding in the caſee's court is, that after hearing the cauſe, the muftee writes the fettiva, or law applicable to it, and the caſee pronounces judgment accordingly; unleſs he, or the mohteſib, diſapproves of the fettiva; in which caſe, the cauſe is referred to the nazim, who ſummons the

Illaſs,

Illaſs, or general aſſembly, conſiſting of the cazee, &c. and all the learned in the law, to meet and decide upon it, whoſe deciſion is final.

Such appears to the commitee to have been the ſyſtem of judicature, eſtabliſhed by the ancient conſtitution of Bengal; but the committee cannot conclude this part of the ſubject without obſerving, That, ſo far as they are able to judge from all the information laid before them, the ſubjects of the Mogul empire in that province, derived little protection or ſecurity from theſe courts; and that, in general, though forms of judicature were eſtabliſhed and preſerved, the deſpotic principles of the government rendered them the inſtruments of power rather than of juſtice, not only unavailing to protect the people, but often the means of the moſt grievous oppreſſions, under the cloak of judicial character.

The committee having enquired in what manner the Engliſh company, or its ſervants, uſed to proceed, during the ancient government, to compel payment of their debts from any of the natives not reſiding under the Britiſh flag, they were informed by ſeveral of the witneſſes, that, where the debtor was a perſon dependent on, or connected with the company in the courſe of commerce, and reſiding (as thoſe perſons generally did) in the neighbourhood of any of the company's ſettlements, the general practice was to lay hold of his perſon by their own authority, without applying to any court or officer of the government; that they ſometimes ventured to exetciſe the ſame right, even where the debtor did not fall under that deſcription; but that this was an abuſe,

though

though generally over-looked by the government; that, in the former caſe, the government tacitly allowed and countenanced the practice of ſeizing and detaining the debtor, it being much the diſpoſition of the government to give all poſſible encouragement to the Europeans, from whoſe commerce their country derived ſuch conſiderable advantages. In caſes, where it was not thought prudent to proceed in this manner, the only remedy was by application to government; but the committee were informed there was ſeldom occaſion to make uſe of either of theſe ways to compel payment of any debts to the company, or its ſervants; for that the perſons dealing with them reaped ſo much benefit from that connection, that there ſeldom aroſe any diſpute among them.

The committee were further informed, that the French and Dutch exerciſed the ſame privilege of ſeizing their debtors, and had even continued the practice after the company's acquiſition of the dewannee.

The committee find, by the ſecret conſultations lately received by the Lapwing, that this practice having been lately prohibited by the preſident and council, the French, in very ſtrong terms, remonſtrated againſt this order, as a violation of a right which they had always held and exerciſed under the country government; but that the preſident and council denied their pretenſion, and inſiſted that the French ſhould have recourſe to the courts of juſtice to compel payment of their debts; but the committee do not find that the diſpute has been brought to a concluſion.

The

The committee having laid before the houſe this ſuccinct view of the ancient ſtate of judicature in Bengal, now proceed to ſtate the reſult of their enquiry, with reſpect to the alterations it has undergone ſince the decline of the Mogul government, and the introduction of the company's influence in Bengal.

Mr. Syke's (who from the time of his reſidence and different ſituations in Bengal, had the beſt opportunities of information on this ſubject) informed the committee, that, in his opinion, during the firſt period of Meer Jaffier's government, although he had been raiſed to the nabobſhip by the power and influence of the Engliſh, the adminiſtration of juſtice continued in its former courſe, without any interruption or alteration from that power which had made the revolution; that, during the government of Coſſim Ally Cawn, the Engliſh influence began to operate, not only in conſequence of the revolution itſelf, accompliſhed by their power, but becauſe from that time many of the Engliſh, with or without the conſent of the preſidency, diſperſed themſelves over the country, and engaged in its interior commerce, which often led them to interfere with the judicature and government of the country; (in which his evidence is much confirmed by ſeveral letters, printed from the country correſpondence, in the appendix to the firſt report to the committee appointed to enquire into the nature, ſtate, and condition of the Eaſt India company, and of the Britiſh affairs in the Eaſt Indies; that beſides Coſſim's attention was ſo much turned to the increaſe of his revenue,

revenue, that he gave very little regard to the adminiſtration of juſtice, or to the maintenance of that part of his authority againſt the encroachments of the Engliſh ſubjects reſiding in his territories, further than was neceſſary for ſecuring the collection of his revenues.

The third revolution made by the Engliſh, in reſtoring Meer Jaffier, neceſſarily added to their power and influence in the whole adminiſtration of government in Bengal, and of courſe rendered the adminiſtration of juſtice in the judicatures of the country very liable to be ſwayed or influenced by any ſervant of the company, whoſe ſituation gave him an opportunity, and whoſe intereſt afforded him incitement, to interfere into any of their judicial proceedings.

Mr. Keir informed the committee, that ſince the eſtabliſhment of the Engliſh power in Bengal on its preſent footing, the banyans of Engliſh gentlemen, wherever they reſide, entirely govern the courts of judicature, and that they even frequently ſit as judges in theſe courts.

Mr. Jekyl, upon the ſame ſubject, ſaid, That whilſt he was at Patna, in 1771, the members of the company's council ſat alternately in the revevenue court at that place, together with the rajah.

But though theſe ſucceſſive revolutions, entirely accompliſhed by the Engliſh power in Bengal, neceſſarily rendered their influence very operative in the affairs of the government; and although it appears to the committee, from the peruſal of ſeveral letters, printed in the appendix to the

the before-mentioned report of the committee appointed to enquire into the native ſtate and condition of the Eaſt-India company, and of the Britiſh affairs in the Indies, that the gomaſtahs of the ſervants of the company frequently aſſumed to themſelves the exerciſe of judicature; yet it does not appear, that any alteration in the legal conſtitution of the judicatures of the country was made before the acquiſition of the dewannee.

But the committee find, that ſince the acquiſition of the dewannee, ſome alterations have been made, and a variety of regulations propoſed, reſpecting the adminiſtration of juſtice; but as to the effect, the committee are not able to give the houſe any ſatisfactory information.

Mr. Sykes, who was appointed reſident at the durbar, in October, 1765, informed the committee, that, immediately upon entering into that office, he applied to the government for the eſtabliſhment of ſome new courts of judicature, but without propoſing any alterations in thoſe already eſtabliſhed; that having obſerved, that the poor inhabitants were, in general, unable to obtain juſtice in the ancient courts, he recommended to the miniſters at Murſhadabad, to eſtabliſh there, and in each of the provinces, a court for the deciſion of all cauſes, not exceeding the value of five hundred rupees; that this was accordingly carried into execution, the court of Murſhadabad, conſiſting of twelve perſons of the beſt character, appointed by the adminiſtration, with adequate ſalaries; and the provincial courts conſtituted in the ſame manner, but conſiſting only of ſix judges; that all theſe judges are bound by the moſt ſolemn

lemn oaths to adminiſter juſtice uprightly, and not to receive, directly or indirectly, any emoluments whatſoever, beſides their ſalary, in the exerciſe of their judicial function; that they ſat by rotation, three at a time, and appeal lay from theſe courts in the provinces, to that at Murſhadabad.

Mr. Becher informed the committee, that he found ſuch a court exiſting at the time of his appointment to be reſident at the durbar, in January, 1769; but the committee cannot help obſerving, that no notice is taken, in the diſpatches lately received from the preſident and council at Fort-William, of any court now exiſting at Murſhadabad, which was eſtabliſhed ſince the acquiſition of the dewannee.

Mr. Sykes added, that, during the time of his continuing reſident at the durbar, no alteration was made reſpecting the courts of judicature; for that it had been determined and directed by the company, that whilſt they made neceſſary reformation, they ſhould adhere as much as poſſible to the forms of the eſtabliſhed government.

Mr. Becher, who ſucceeded Mr. Sykes, in January, 1769, as reſident at the durbar, informed the committee, that he allotted one day in every week to inſpect the proceedings of the ſupreme courts at Murſhadabad: he added, that, as reſident at the durbar, he poſſeſſed a very extenſive authority, but that he could ſafely aver he had always uſed it to promote juſtice, and protect the natives from injury.

Mr. Verelſt, who reſided ſome years as the principal ſervant of the company, in the provinces of

Chittagong

Chittagong and Burdwan, (ceded by Coffim Ally Cawn) before he became preſident of Bengal; in his evidence upon this ſubject, obſerved to the committee, that, before the acquiſition of the dewannee, it had been found by experience, that it was very poſſible to maintain the forms of the ancient country judicatures, and at the ſame time, correct many abuſes which had crept into the adminiſtration of juſtice; for that the company had followed this plan, and ſeen its efficacy in thoſe provinces which had been ceded to them in the year 1760, by Coffim Ally Cawn; and that therefore the ſelect committee at Calcutta had reſolved to purſue the ſame courſe, with reſpect to all the other provinces, upon the acquiſition of the dewannee.

Such is the account that the above-mentioned ſervants of the company have given the committee, of the various ſteps they have taken in their reſpective departments; but it does not appear to the committee what effects may have thence reſulted towards the better adminiſtration of juſtice.

The committee will now ſtate the ſubſtance of ſome of the moſt material letters that paſſed between the court of directors, the preſidency at Fort-William, the council of revenue at Murſhadabad, the naib duan and the ſupervifors of the ſeveral diſtricts, on the ſubject of the propoſed regulations in the adminiſtration of juſtice, together with ſome of the reports made by theſe gentlemen to the reſident at the durbar, reſpecting particular caſes occurring in their reſpective diſtricts, following the order of the dates.

In a general letter to the ſelect committee at Bengal, March 16, 1768, the court of directors recommend to them, to endeavour to introduce laws of inheritance, and as near as poſſible to the ſpirit of the laws of this country; particularly, to endeavour to aboliſh the power of ſeizing the effects of thoſe who die without children; and to introduce the right of bequeathing by will; referring to their judgment how far they could be done conſiſtent with the claims of the rajahs and landholders, and the eſtabliſhed cuſtoms of the country.

The committee find, that in the following year ſuper-intending commiſſioners were appointed to the ſeveral diſtricts of the province, not only to watch over the actual adminiſtration of juſtice in the courts; but alſo, to enquire into all the defects and abuſes in their conſtitution or practice, and to report their obſervations thereon.

The inſtructions of the preſident and council, communicated by the reſident at the durbar to the ſupervifors of the ſeveral diſtricts, after obſerving the degree of corruption to which the courts of judicature were degenerated, and particularly the miſchievous conſequences of allowing arbitrary fines, and the compromiſe of offences, direct the ſupervifors to check every ſuch compoſition, and in matters of property to recommend arbitration as much as poſſible; and to inculcate into the minds of the people, that their only object is to provide for their relief and happineſs: that in capital caſes the ſentence ſhould be referred to the preſident at the durbar, and by him to the miniſter, to approve or mitigate it, according to the nature of the caſe;

that

that they ſhould eſtabliſh regiſters of all cauſes and determinations, to be lodged in the principal cutcherry of the province, and that an authenticated copy be tranſmitted to Murſhadabad; that they endeavour to reform all the corruptions which have encroached on the primitive rights of the Mahommedans and Hindoos, particularly in reſpect to the arbitrary impoſitions of fines; that all perſons claiming any judicial or religious authority ſhould be ſummoned to produce their ſunnuds, and that regiſters of the ſunnuds ſhould be kept, in order to prevent any from exerciſing any judicial, becauſe a lucrative function, who is not appointed by government, if a Mahometan, or elected by his caſt, if a Hindoo; that the forfeiture of caſt ſhall never be inflicted in any caſe but by ſentence by the bramin, in a regular proceſs, and upon clear proof of the offence; but that, as the police of the Mahometan government had provided, that where a Hindoo has legally forfeited his caſt, he cannot be reſtored to it without the ſanction of the government; that this principle ſhould be kept up as a direct aſſertion of the ſubordination of the Hindoos, who are a very conſiderable majority of the ſubjects.

The court of directors alſo ſent out orders to theſe commiſſioners, dated the 15th of September, 1769, directing, That they ſhould make ſtrict and ſpeedy enquiry into the proceedings of the courts of juſtice throughout their ſettlements, and that if any extraordinary powers have interfered to interrupt the courſe and adminiſtration of juſtice, they ſhould, without delay, correct all ſuch abuſes; and in particular directing, that they ſhould procure the entire

tire abolition of the ancient cuſtom of with-holding, under the name of Mont, a large ſhare of all the property recovered in the courts; and that if they ſhould find the eſtabliſhed courts ſo imperfectly conſtituted, as not to be adequate to the right adminiſtration of juſtice, they ſhould apply to the government, and obtain firmaunds for erecting ſuch new judicatures as ſhould appear moſt adequate for that purpoſe.

The committee find, that theſe commiſſioners accordingly aſſumed and exerciſed the right of ſuperintending and reviewing the proceedings of the courts of juſtice, in their ſeveral diſtricts; that where any caſe of difficulty, or peculiar importance occurred, they reported a ſtate of the proceedings to the reſident at Murſhadabad, in order that he might lay it before the government, and return ſuch orders as the nabob, or his miniſters with his approbation, ſhould direct. This practice accordingly has prevailed throughout Bengal, and appears to the committee to be the ſtrongeſt evidence of the abſolute ſway and controul, to which the whole adminiſtration of government, and particularly the courts of juſtice, have ſubmitted ſince the company's acceſſion to the dewannee.

In a letter from the ſelect committee at Fort-William, dated the 30th of September, 1769, in anſwer to a letter from the directors, dated the 11th of November, 1768, deſiring to be informed, whether there lay any appeal from the two courts at Decca; the committee ſay, That theſe courts are held on the ſame footing as others in the different parts of the country, and that appeals are frequently made from them to the nabob, and to

th

the reſident at the durbar, who makes proper enquiry into, and decide ultimately, the cauſes ſo brought before them.

April 1772, letter from the council of revenue at Murſhadabad to the preſident and council.

This letter incloſes a memorial from the naib duan, on the ſubject of arbitration, accurately diſtinguiſhing ſuch cauſes as are proper for that mode of deciſion, and ſuch as muſt be decided by the courts of judicature according to the law: of the latter kind he ſtates all diſputes of inheritance, property, purchaſes, aſſignments, and the like; that theſe caſes depending upon the laws of the Scriptures, according to the orders of the Almighty and his Prophet, cannot be proper ſubjects of arbitration; for the right muſt be decided according to the precepts of the law, and common arbitrators cannot be proper judges thereof; that caſes of miſdemeanors, or offence by one ſubject to another, cannot be referred to arbitration, but muſt be judged and puniſhed by proper officers of juſtice, and much more eſpecially, crimes of a higher magnitude muſt undergo the judgment of the law itſelf; that, on the other hand, in caſes of debt, account, or other commercial concerns, arbitration is the beſt mode of deciſion; that he had accordingly iſſued orders to the officers of the courts of juſtice in the ſeveral diſtricts, that in all matters of debt, trade, petty quarrels, and ordinary occurrences, where the parties are willing to refer, they ſhould appoint arbitrators, and that regiſters be duly kept in the court of adawlat, of all cauſes decided in that way.

The

The letter of the council of revenue repreſents the neceſſity of reſtricting the orders relative to arbitrations to ſuch caſes ſpecified for that purpoſe in the naib duan's memorial; for that it would be productive of the greateſt diſſatisfaction in the country, if that mode of deciſion was to be ſubſtituted in the place of judicial determinations, in ſuch caſes as fall under the firſt principles of the Mahometan laws; that ſuch a meaſure would be regarded by all the Mahometans as an infringement to their religion and cuſtoms, would excite great diſcontent and apprehenſions, and perhaps be liable to an obſtinate and inflexible oppoſition.

In the anſwer from the preſident and council to the council of revenue, they entirely aſſent to the diſtinction propoſed in the above letter; declaring, that all caſes of inheritance, marriage, or other matters for which the Mahometan law has made proviſion, and likewiſe matters reſpecting inheritance, and the particular laws and uſage of the caſt of the Gentoos, ſhould be decided by the eſtabliſhed magiſtrates, aſſiſted by the proper perſons of the reſpective religion, according to the laws and uſages of each.

The council of revenue, in a letter to the preſident and council, May 1772, incloſed a remonſtrance of the naib duan, reſpecting that part of the inſtructions in the laſt letter of the preſident and council, which directed, that in caſes of the inheritance of the Gentoos, and magiſtrates ſhould be aſſiſted by the bramins of the caſt to which the parties belong; in that memorial the naib duan ſtrongly remonſtrates againſt allowing a bramin to be called into the deciſion of any matter of inheritance,

tance, or other diſpute of Gentoos. That ſince the eſtabliſhment of the Mahometan dominion in Hindoſtan, the bramins had never been admitted to any ſuch juriſdiction: that to order a magiſtrate of the faith to decide in conjunction with a bramin would be repugnant to the rules of the faith, and an innovation peculiarly improper in a country under the dominion of a muſſulman emperor: that where the matter in diſpute can be decided by a reference to bramins, no interruption had ever been given to that mode of deciſion; but, that when they think fit to reſort to the eſtabliſhed judicatures of the country, they muſt ſubmit to a deciſion according to the rules and principles of that law, by which alone theſe courts are authoriſed to judge: that there would be the greateſt abſurdity in ſuch an aſſociation of judicature, becauſe the bramin would determine according to the precepts and uſages of his caſt, and the magiſtrates muſt decide according to thoſe of the Mahometan law: that in many inſtances the rules of the Gentoo and Muſſulman laws, even with reſpect to the inheritance and ſucceſſion, differ materially from each other.

The committee alſo find, that in ſeveral letters from the different chiefs to the preſident and council, on the ſubject of arbitration, they ſtate conſiderable difficulties occurring in any regular eſtabliſhment of that mode of deciſion, as well from the reluctance of parties to refer, and of perſons choſen arbitrators to undertake the office, as from the ſubſequent delays that have been found in the execution of it; and, therefore concluding, that the introduction of that plan of deciſion, in caſes

proper

proper for it, muſt be the gradual work of time, aſſiſted by the encouragement of the company's ſervants, and could not be brought into practice by any eſtabliſhment of the authority.

The committee find, by the laſt diſpatches from Bengal, that a committee of circuit was eſtabliſhed laſt year, conſiſting of the preſident and four other gentlemen of the council, for the purpoſe of making an exact ſcrutiny into the ſtate of the revenues and judicatures of the ſeveral diſtricts of the province; that in conſequence of this appointment the committee of circuit have propoſed a plan for the adminiſtration of juſtice. Some of the moſt material propoſitions are,

That in each diſtrict two courts of juſtice ſhould be eſtabliſhed, one by the name of Mafuſſil Dewannee Adawlat, or provincial court of Dewannee, for civil cauſes; the other for all crimes and miſdemeanors by the name of Phouſdary Adawlat, or the court of Phouzdarree; the only civil cauſes excepted from the juriſdiction of the Dewannee Adawlat, to be the right of ſucceſſion to zemindarres and talucdarrees, which are to be left to the deciſion of the preſident and council.

That the dewannee courts the collector of each diſtrict ſhall preſide on the part of the company, in their quality of king's dewan, attended by the provincial dewan, appointed by the preſident and council, and other officers of the cutcherry; that in the phouzdary court the cazee and muffti of the diſtrict, and two maulavies, ſhall ſit to expound the law, and determine upon the charge, but that the collector ſhall attend to the proceedings of this court,

court, to ſee that they are properly conducted, and the deciſion fair and impartial, according to the evidence; and that no cauſe ſhall be heard and determined but in the open court regularly aſſembled.

That in like manner, two ſuperior courts ſhall be eſtabliſhed at the chief ſeat of the government, under the denominations of the dewannee, ſudder adawlat, and the nizamut ſudder adawlat; that the former ſhall receive appeals from the provincial dewannee, of any cauſes not exceeding five hundred rupees, the preſident with two members of the council preſiding therein, attended by the duan of the khalſa and other officers of the cutcherry; that the latter ſhall have cognizance to reviſe all the proceedings of the phouzdary courts; that a chief officer of juſtice, appointed by the nazim, ſhall preſide in this court, by the title of darogo adawlat, aſſiſted by the chief cazee, the chief muffee, and three capable maulavies, but under the ſuperintendance and controul of the company's chief council.

That there be alſo two courts of adawlat eſtabliſhed at the ſeat of government, on the ſame plan as thoſe of the diſtricts; in the dewannee court a member of the council to preſide, and in the phouzdary another member of the council to ſuperintend; theſe duties being performed by the members in rotation.

That cauſes not exceeding ten rupees, be decided finally by the head farmer of the purgunnah to which the parties belong.

That complete records of all cauſes ſhall be kept in the dewannee court, and copies of them tranſmitted, twice a month, to the ſupreme civil

court, through the channel of the preſident and council.

That there ſhall be a time fixed for the limitation of ſuits and complaints.

Upon this point it is obſerved, that, both by the Mahometan and Hindoo laws, and by the uſage of the country, all claims which have laid dormant for twelve years, whether land or money are invalid.

That the cuſtom of chout, or any commiſſion or money recovered, as well as all arbitrary fines, be aboliſhed.

That the practice of individuals exerciſing authority over their debtors, be entirely aboliſhed.

That in all caſes of account, debt, and the like, it ſhall be recommended to the parties to ſubmit their cauſes to arbitrators, whoſe award ſhall be made a decree of the dewannee court.

That complete records ſhall be kept at the phouzdary court, and tranſmitted twice every month, to the ſupreme criminal court, through the channel of the preſident and council; but that the proceedings in capital trials are to be tranſmitted as ſoon as cloſed; that this court ſhall have power to puniſh either by fine or impriſonment, or to inflict corporal, but not capital, puniſhment; that in capital caſes the trial, with the opinion of the court, being tranſmitted to the ſupreme criminal court, and having obtained their confirmation, ſhall be ultimately referred to the nazim for his ſentence.

The committee find, that theſe regulations were approved of by the preſident and council, at a con-

conſultation at Fort William, the twenty fifth of Auguſt, 1772.

The committee have now gone through all the materials they are able to lay before the houſe, with reſpect to the ancient conſtitution, and preſent ſtate of judicature in Bengal; they proceed now to the ſecond head of this inquiry. The judicature exiſting at Calcutta; in treating of which, they will firſt lay before the houſe an account of the courts derived out of the conſtitution of the country; and ſecondly, of thoſe eſtabliſhed by his majeſty's charters of juſtice.

Of the courts eſtabliſhed at Calcutta, and its dependencies.

Until the charter of juſtice granted to the company in the thirteenth year of his late majeſty, the only courts of juſtice that exiſted in Calcutta were derived out of the conſtituion of the country, and nearly ſimilar to thoſe that have been explained above.

Soon after the eſtabliſhment of the ſettlement at Calcutta, near the end of the laſt century, the Engliſh company obtained from the then nabob, the zemindary rights of the diſtricts round the ſettlement, by which they became the zemindar of that diſtrict, with all the rights incident to that office, amongſt which, as ſtated above, is the criminal, civil, and religious juriſdiction of the diſtrict.

Mr. Gregory, after explaining to the committee the ſeveral country juriſdictions, added, that the company exerciſes theſe ſeveral juriſdictions

within

within the district of Calcutta; and that he understood, this was in consequence of their being the zemindar of the district.

The zemindary courts established in Calcutta, are, the fouzdary, for the trial of crimes; the court of cutcherry, for civil causes; and the collectors court, for matters of revenue.

The original and proper nature of those courts has been stated above; the committee will now state such circumstances as are peculiar to the zemindary courts at Calcutta.

The criminal courts tries all crimes committed by the natives, and, in this respect, has a concurrent jurisdiction with the court of over and terminer, established by the charter of justice, one judge only sits in that court, appointed by the governor and council.

Mr. Russell informed the committee, that formerly one of the council was appointed to this office, but that since the increase of other business in the council, this duty has been trusted to junior servants, one of the council being appointed monthly to superintend.

In capital cases, three members of the board sit as judges in this court, and before execution of the sentence, the proceedings must be laid before the governor and council.

The civil courts consist of several judges, also appointed by the governor and council, out of the junior servants, but seldom more than one actually sits; this court has jurisdiction of all causes between natives, and also (as Mr. Whitial informed the committee) in causes between a native and an European, where the latter is plaintiff, but in this case,

the

the natives may remove the cauſe into the mayor's court.

The rule of judgment in theſe courts is ſuppoſed to be the cuſtoms and uſage of the country; and where no cuſtom or uſage applies, it is the diſcretion of the judge. Formerly the chout (the fourth part of every thing revered) was an allowed perquiſite in the civil court, but on a repreſentation to the preſident and council, it was aboliſhed.

Appeal lies from the civil court to the governor and council. The cuſtom of ſending cauſes to arbitrators prevails in this court, as in the other diſtricts of Bengal; and, as Mr. Whittal informed the committee, is often done without the conſent of either party.

The committee find, that in April, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy one, a diſpute aroſe between Mr. Purling, a zemindar at Calcutta, and Mr. Rous, ſuperviſor at Rajeſhatry, with reſpect to the right of the zemindar at Calcutta demanding two perſons, reſiding in the diſtrict of Rajeſhatry to be ſent priſoners to Calcutta, to anſwer to certain ſuits there exhibited againſt them; the ſuperviſor to allow this claim, inſiſting that the juriſdiction of the zemindary court of Calcutta did not extend over any of the dewannee lands; and therefore, deſiring that the plaintiffs ſhould be directed to exhibit their claim at the cutcherry of the diſtrict: in reply to this, the zemindar of Calcutta inſiſted, that it had been cuſtomary for that court to ſend for perſons, in caſes of this kind, from every diſtrict of the dewannee, and that it would be attended with the utmoſt inconveniency to every perſon reſiding at Calcutta, if the exerciſe

of

of this juriſdiction ſhould now be interrupted; the conſequence of which would be, the neceſſity of going, and carrying witneſſes to diſtant parts of Bengal, in order to ſettle the diſputes neceſſarily occurring between them and their gomaſtahs: that this juriſdiction had never been conteſted by the chief of Patna, Decca, and Chittagong.

Theſe letters being laid before the court of revenue, they determined, that the juriſdiction of the zemindary court of Calcutta might extend over all perſons, as agents, or gomaſtahs, in the ſervice of an Engliſh merchant, or of any native reſiding at Calcutta.; and that as the perſons in queſtion appear to ſtand in that predicament, they ſhould be ſent to Calcutta, to anſwer the ſuit of their principals.

In the revenue court, the collector appointed by the governor and council ſits as judge; and appeal lies from his deciſions to the governor and council; there are inferior revenue judges in the purgunnahs, theſe are appointed by the collector at Calcutta, and appeal lays from their deciſion to this court.

Theſe juriſdictions being in themſelves very defective, and moreover very inadequate to the advanced ſtate of this ſettlement; and ſimilar defects being found in other ſettlements of the company, application was made to the crown, in the thirteenth year of the late king, for a charter of juſtice.

A charter was accordingly granted, whereby criminal and civil courts of different kinds were eſtabliſhed at Calcutta, and likewiſe at the ſettlements of Madraſpatnam, and Bombay; but this char-

charter being found defective in ſome reſpects, application was again made to the crown, on the part of the company, for a new charter of juſtice for thoſe ſettlements, to be granted on the ſurrender of the former charter.

A new charter was therefore granted to the company, dated the eighth of January, one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty three, the twenty-ſixth year of his late majeſty.

This charter, which recites its being granted by virtue of powers veſted in the crown by ſeveral acts of parliament; grants, and ordains, that there ſhould be for ever thereafter, within the factory of Fort William, in Bengal, one body politic and corporate, by the name of mayor and aldermen at Calcutta, in Bengal, to conſiſt of a mayor and nine aldermen, the mayor and ſeven of the aldermen being natural-born ſubjects, but the other two allowed to be foreign proteſtants. And it is further granted, that the mayor and aldermen ſhould for ever thereafter be, and thereby conſtituted, a court of record, by the name of the mayor's court at Calcutta, at Fort William, in Bengal; and that they, or any three of them (the mayor or ſenior alderman then reſiding there to be one) may, and are thereby authorized, to try, hear, and determine all civil ſuits, actions, or plaints, between party and party, ariſing within the town or factory of Calcutta, or any of the factories ſubordinate thereunto; except ſuch ſuits as ſhall be between Indian natives, which ſhall be determined among themſelves, unleſs both parties conſent to the determination of the mayor's court; and this court is alſo authorized to try ſuits brought againſt

the

the company, or by the company againſt any perſon.

This charter alſo conſtitutes the preſident and council to be a court of record, in order to receive, try, and determine appeal from the judgment or decrees of the mayor's court. The determination of this court to be final, if the value not exceed one thouſand pagodas; but if it exceeds that ſum, the parties are allowed, within fourteen days after ſuch decree or judgment is entered on record, to appeal to his majeſty, his heirs or ſucceſſors in the council.

It further gives authority to the preſident and council, or the major part of them, upon reaſonable cauſes, to remove any of the ſaid aldermen, ſo as there be a complaint in writing firſt exhibited againſt them, and reaſonable time allowed for his defence, after being ſummoned for that purpoſe; with power to any perſon, thinking himſelf aggrieved by ſuch removal, to appeal to his majeſty in council.

The ſaid charter alſo eſtabliſhes a court for the recovery of ſmall debts within the ſaid town or factory of Calcutta, and the factories and diſtricts ſubordinate thereto, to be called the court of requeſts. This court to conſiſt of ſome of the principal inhabitants, (not more than twenty-four, or fewer than eight) to be appointed by the preſident and council, and to determine all ſuits brought before them, not exceeding the value of five pagodas.

And the ſaid charter further grants and ordains the governor and council to be juſtices of the peace, and have power to act as ſuch, and to hold quar-

ter-

ter-ſeſſions of the peace, and alſo to be commiſſioners of oyer and terminer, and general gaol delivery, for trying and puniſhing all offences, (high treaſon only excepted) committed within the ſaid town or factory, or it's ſubordinate factories; to proceed by indictment, or ſuch other way as is uſed in that part of Great Britain called England, as near as the circumſtances of the place and inhabitants will allow.

The ſaid charter further grants, that the ſaid mayor's court ſhall have power to grant probates of wills and letters of adminiſtration.

The committee alſo examined ſome of the witneſſes, with relation to ſome of the proceedings of theſe courts.

Mr. Whittall (who reſided at Calcutta from 1764 to 1770, as a free merchant, and alſo as an attorney in the mayor's court, from which laſt he was diſmiſſed by an order of the court; which was afterward made a matter of complaint to the court of directors) informed the committee, that although this court cannot legally iſſue proceſs beyond the bounds of Calcutta, or its ſubordinate factories, yet, that he had known their proceſs iſſue and be executed in all parts of Bengal, under ſpecial order of the governor and council, granted or refuſed at their diſcretion; and that in all theſe caſes the proceſs was ſent to one of the company's ſervants; that he underſtood the criminal juriſdiction of the ſeſſions to have the ſame extent at the mayor's court, and that he had known natives ſent from every part of the country to be tried in that court; and apprehends an European might be brought in the ſame manner from any part of

the country, except from the factories belonging to other European nations.

He ſaid, he had known frequent inſtances of the mayor's court refuſing to admit an appeal againſt it's proceedings, on pretence of their being interlocutory only, and not final: he mentioned three caſes of his own knowledge, (one in one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight, between the truſtees of Mrs. Philadelphia Gallopine, and the executors of Peter Gallopine; and two cauſes of John Holm, Eſq; in 1769) in which the mayor's court refuſed to admit an appeal, and the ſuperior court refuſed to take cognizance of it on that pretence, though in fact, as he informs the committee, the orders made were a determination of the cauſe.

He ſaid, he had known attornies reprimanded in the mayor's court, for appealing againſt its proceedings; that the attornies are limited to four, that the judges are not perſons educated to the law, but any of the junior ſervants.

That he has known the mayor's court refuſe to take cognizance of cauſes ariſing within their juriſdiction, inſiſting that they had a right to refuſe them. That in one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight, he had heard it frequently declared by ſome of the judges on the bench, that the mayor's court had nothing to do with the laws of England, and that the mayor would not ſit there to hear the laws of England named, or to that purpoſe or effect. That he had often known an attorney of the mayor's court, threatened by the governor, and by ſeveral of the aldermen, for attempting to bring an action againſt one of the company's ſervants; and that any ſervant of the company, againſt whom an

action

action is intended, often intimidates the attorney by threat of applying to the governor.

Mr. Ruſſel, who alſo reſided ſeveral years in Bengal, obſerved to the committee, that though the mayor's court cannot exerciſe juriſdiction over natives, unleſs by conſent, the juriſdiction of oyer and terminor extends to natives as well as Europeans.

Mr. Becher, conſidered this juriſdiction with reſpect to natives, as extended to ſuch only as lived under the Britiſh flag; and informed the committee, that where ſentence was pronounced againſt natives, the practice was to apply for the conſent of the governor before it was executed.

The committee having examined Mr. Nuthall, ſolicitor of the company, whether there had been any inſtances, during his time, of complaints to the court of directors againſt the mayor's court, or any member of it, for any criminal miſconduct in their judicial function: he informed the committee, that he knew but two inſtances in his time, of any ſuch complaints laid in form before the court of directors; the one by Mr. Whittal, an attorney, the other by Mr. Jephſon; that the latter not only complained of the conduct of the mayor's court, but of Mr. Cornelius Goodwin, the mayor, acting in his judicial capacity as judge of that court.

The committee have enquired into the nature of thoſe complaints, and find, from the papers relative from them, laid before the committee by the company's ſervants, that the complaint brought by Mr. Alexander Jephſon (whoſe petition to the court of directors is dated London the ſecond of March,

March, 1771,) contains a charge againſt the mayor's court, for an illegal and oppreſſive abuſe of its proceſs, to detain the petitioner and his wife in Bengal, after they had obtained leave for their return to England; and particularly charging, that Mr. Cornelius Goodwin, the mayor, in the courſe of the proceedings, declared, "That they had nothing to do with the laws of England there; that the laws of England were never made for them, and that he would not hear them named while he ſat on that bench. It appears, that Mr. Jephſon would have appealed againſt the proceedings of the mayor's court, to the preſident and council, but that this appeal was denied, on account of the proceedings being interlocutory: and the committee find, that in conſequence of this complaint, the court of directors (after having taken the opinion of ſeveral eminent council) in their general letter to Bengal, dated the third of May, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy one, expreſſed in the ſtrongeſt terms the diſapprobation of, and diſpleaſure at, the proceedings againſt Mr. Jephſon, alſo particularly reproving the preſident and council for refuſing his appeal, as well as for the erroneous pretence aſſigned for that refuſal, enjoining them to receive the appeal, and enquire ſtrictly into all the circumſtances of his complaint, and to cauſe full and ample juſtice to be done thereon.

The committee find, that at a conſultation held at Fort William, the third of January, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-two, the preſident and council enquired into the charge made againſt Mr. Goodwin, by Mr. Jephſon, to the court of directors; that they examined Meſſrs. Lovet, Killican,

Killican, and Cater, three of the aldermen of the court, and who had been preſent at the proceedings in which thoſe words were alledged to have been ſpoken; alſo Mr. Morris, an attorney of the mayor's court, who had been concerned in ſome of the proceedings againſt Mr. Jephſon; that Mr. Cater ſaid, that he had heard Mr. Goodwin on the bench make uſe of ſuch words, or words to that effect, but could not charge his memory with the time; that the other witneſſes ſeverally denied, that they had at any time heard Mr. Goodwin uſe ſuch words, but that they heard him declare, that the mayor's court was not a court of law, but of equity; that Meſſrs. Read and Jekyl, who had been alſo upon the bench as aldermen during part of the proceedings, did by letters (on account of their abſence at Calcutta) to the preſident and council give their teſtimony in like manner, in exculpation of Mr. Goodwin; and that upon this evidence the board reſolved, that they found no reaſon to conſider Mr. Goodwin culpable; and directed their ſecretary to ſignify this reſolution to him.

The committee find, that the complaint, at the inſtance of Mr. Whittal, was laid before the court of directors on the firſt of March, in the ſame year, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy one; that his petition complained of having been diſmiſſed from his office as attorney of that court, by an arbitrary and illegal proceeding of the court, without any regular complaint, without any ſufficient allegation, without giving evidence upon oath, and without having any ſufficient time to make his defence; and alſo, that the order of diſmiſſion, beſides finding him guilty of miſconduct in a particular

caſe

cauſe depending before the court, contained a general charge of his having frequently merited the ſevere reprehenſion of the court, but without ſpecifying any particular facts.

The committee find, that the court of directors (having taken the opinion of their council alſo upon this caſe) in their general letter to Bengal, the third of May, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy one, expreſſed their diſapprobation of the general charge contained in the order againſt Mr. Whittal, without any allegation of facts to ſupport it, as highly improper and unbecoming a court of juſtice; and that they recommend it to the governor and council to admit Mr. Whittall's appeal, and to act therein as juſtice ſhould require.

The committee do not find any account by the laſt diſpatches, of any other proceedings on theſe appeals, but that the preſident and council had ſubmitted to receive them, in obedience to the orders of the court of directors.

The committee having concluded their ſtate of the Calcutta judicatures, beg leave to ſubmit to the conſideration of the houſe ſome very ſingular circumſtances in the conſtitution of the civil and criminal courrs, which ſeem materially to effect their independence and their efficacy.

That although the mayor's court is intended not only to try cauſes between party and party, and the court of oyer and terminer and gaol delivery to puniſh the crimes of private individuals, but the former alſo to try cauſes in which the company itſelf is a party, and the latter to puniſh the offences of any of its principal ſervants, yet the judges of thoſe courts are removeable from thoſe offices,

by

by virtue of which they exerciſe their judicial function, at the pleaſure of the preſident and council; and that ſuch ſentence cannot be reviewed but by the tedious mode of an appeal to his majeſty in council.

The committee ſubmit, whether courts thus conſtituted, be conſidered as free and independent judicatures, in any caſe where the company is a party, or where any member of the council is proſecuted on a criminal charge.

That although theſe courts, at leaſt with reſpect to Europeans, are bound to judge according to the laws of England, yet the judges of theſe courts are not required to be, and in fact, have never been, perſons educated in the knowledge of thoſe laws by which they muſt decide; but that any junior ſervants of the company are ſelected for theſe important truſts, affecting the property, the liberty, and the lives, of his majeſty's ſubjects in Bengal.

It appears to the committee, that the judges of theſe courts are juſtly ſenſible of their own deficiency of knowledge in the laws of England; and that therefore they, as well as the preſident and council, have ſufficiently applied to the court of directors, to lay particular points, reſpecting their juriſdiction, before council, and to tranſmit the opinions of ſuch council, to be the guide of their conduct. Some inſtances of this kind have been laid before the committee, upon doubts reſpecting their eccleſiaſtical and alſo their criminal juriſdiction; particularly whether the charters allowed them to take cognizance of murders, robberies,

and

and other crimes, committed by Europeans, not immediately under the company's flag.

Mr. Ruſſell informed the committee, that he believed there are one or two perſons now in confinement, upon the charge of offences committed beyond the limits deſcribed in the charter of juſtice, whoſe trial is prevented, from doubts ariſing with reſpect to the powers conveyed by the charters.

That whatever doubts have been entertained in Bengal on this ſubject, it is clear, by the very terms of the charter of juſtice, that the juriſdiction of the court of oyer and terminer, and gaol-delivery, is reſtrained to offences committed within the town or diſtrict of Calcutta, and its ſubordinate factories; the conſequence of this, in the preſent ſituation of Bengal, is, that there are many of his majeſty's ſubjects, reſiding in Bengal, neither under the protection, nor the controul of the laws of England, nor amenable to the criminal judicatures of the country.

Of the Proviſions for Proſecutions in England.

The committee now proceed, in purſuance of their plan, to ſtate to the houſe ſuch proviſions as have been made by law for the trial and puniſhment in England of offences committed by the company's ſervants in Bengal; to ſpecify in what inſtances theſe proviſions have been attempted to be carried into execution, with the reſult of the proceedings; and to ſubmit to the conſideration of the houſe ſome circumſtances, which appear to the committee greatly to obſtruct

the

the efficacy of any remedy in England, as the law on that ſubject is now conſtituted.

The committee find, that by an act paſſed in the twenty-ſeventh of George the Second, intituled "An Act for puniſhing mutiny and deſertion of officers and ſoldiers in the ſervice of the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, and for the puniſhment of offences committed in the Eaſt Indies, or at the iſland of Saint Helena, it is provided, That if any of the company's preſidents or council at any of their principal ſettlements, or their governor or council at the iſland of Saint Helena, ſhall, after the 25th of March, 1754, be guilty of oppreſſing any of his majeſty's ſubjects within their reſpective juriſdictions or commands, or of any other crime or offence contrary to the laws of that part of Great Britain, called England, or enforce within their reſpective juriſdictions or commands, ſuch oppreſſions, crimes, or offences, may be enquired of, heard, and determined, in his majeſty's court of King's-Bench, within the part of Great Britain, called England, or before ſuch commiſſioners, and in ſuch county of that part of Great Britain, called England, as ſhall be aſſigned by his majeſty's commiſſion, and by good and lawful men of the ſame county; and that ſuch puniſhments ſhall be inflicted on ſuch offenders as are uſually afflicted for offences of the like nature, committed in England."

And the committee find, that by an act paſſed in the tenth year of his preſent majeſty, intituled "An Act for the better regulating perſons employed in the ſervice of the Eaſt-India company,

and for other perſons therein mentioned, it is annexed, That if any perſon employed in the ſervice of the company, in any civil or military ſtation or office, or claiming any power, authority, or juriſdiction, from the ſaid company, ſhall, after the paſſing of this act, be guilty of oppreſſing any of his majeſty's ſubjects, or in the exerciſe of ſuch employments, or authority, ſhall be guilty of any other crime or offence, ſuch oppreſſions, crimes, and offences, ſhall, and may be, enquired of, heard, and determined, in his majeſty's court of King's-Bench, in England; and that ſuch puniſhments ſhall be inflicted on ſuch offenders, as are uſually inflicted for offences of the like nature, committed in England; and that all offences againſt this act may be alledged to be committed, and may be laid, enquired of, and tried, in the county of Middleſex."

The committee examined Mr. Nuthall (who has been fifteen years ſolicitor to the company) whether, during this time, there were any, and what inſtances of proſecutions ordered by the general court, or court of directors, againſt any of their ſervants, for miſconduct in India; and, particularly, whether there where any, and what, inſtances of criminal proſecutions founded on the above-mentioned clauſes. He informed the committee, that he knew no inſtance of any criminal proſecution brought or ordered upon either of the above-mentioned clauſes, and that he had known only two inſtances of any proſecution ordered againſt any of the company's ſervants, on account of miſconduct in India, by the general court, or court of directors. That one of thoſe was a bill filed in Trinity term, 1766, by order of the court

of

of directors, upon the opinion of the attorney-general and company's council, againſt Meſſrs. Johnſton, Leyceſter, Burdell, Senior, and Grey, for an account and payment to the company of divers large ſums of money, jewels, and other valuable things, obtained from the nabob and his miniſters, under the denomination of preſents, in breach of their covenants with the company; that after the defendant, Johnſton, had obtained ſeveral orders for time to anſwer, and before any of the defendants had put in their anſwers, the general court, on the 6th of May, 1767, reſolved, "That the various proſecutions commenced by order of the court of directors, in the name of the Eaſt-India company, againſt their former ſervants in Bengal, and alſo all attachments ordered againſt the effects of ſuch ſervants, on account of preſents received before ſigning the covenants on the 9th of May, 1765, be diſcharged.

That the other caſe was an information in the exchequer, at the ſuit of the attorney-general, on relation of the company, againſt Mr. Bolts (who had been a ſervant of the company at Bengal, and after his reſignation continued an alderman of the mayor's court) for a diſcovery and account of illicit trade carried on by him in the Eaſt Indies, after he had reſigned the company's ſervice, and of the gains made thereby, and that he might be decreed to pay the company after the rate of thirty per cent. according to the ſtatute of the ſeventh of George the Firſt. That the defendant put in a plea and demurrer to the information, inſiſting, that he was an alien by birth, and having been naturalized, was not compellable by law to make

any

any anſwer to the information; that his plea and demurrer were argued before the court in Trinity term, 1772; that the court over-ruled the plea and demurrer, and ordered the defendant to anſwer the information; that the defendant has appealed to the Houſe of Lords, and that this appeal was ſtill there depending.

The committee further aſked Mr. Nuthall, whether there were any, and what ſuits or proſecutions ordered by the court of directors againſt any of their ſervants in India, not yet commenced; Mr. Nuthall informed the committee, that in February laſt, he received orders from the court of directors to proſecute Lord Clive, and a great number of gentlemen, who had been in the company's ſervice in India, to recover very conſiderable ſums claimed to be due from them to the company, on account of the duties on ſalt, beetle-nut, and tobacco, and which it was the opinion of their council were recoverable.

To proceed againſt Lord Clive to recover a demand of one $\frac{1}{8}$ per cent. on the net dewannee revenues of Bengal, which his lordſhip received by way of commiſſion, as preſident of Fort-William, for ſeveral months after he had quitted that preſidency, and alſo againſt Mr. Vereſt in reſpect of the commiſſion of the ſaid revenues, received by him when he was preſident at Fort-William, and to proſecute ſeveral other perſons who had been in the company's ſervice, on whom the company were adviſed they had demands, on account of the mahatute tax in Bengal: That three bills, in equity, have been prepared againſt a great number of defendants, reſpecting the trade and duties on ſalt;

and

and againſt Lord Clive and Mr. Verelſt ſeparately, to recover the company's demands reſpecting the commiſſion on the revenues; that thoſe bills have been peruſed and ſigned by the company's council, and that fair copies were immediately to be laid before Mr. Attorney General, for his approbation, before they are filed. That bill is likewiſe now before the company's council, againſt a great number of perſons, for recovery of ſeveral large ſums of money, received by them under colour of the mahatute tax; and that theſe will be filed with all poſſible expedition, as ſoon as it has been approved of by the company's council and Mr. Attorney General, before whom that bill is alſo directed to be laid.

The committee examined ſeveral of the witneſſes, who were beſt acqnainted with Bengal, Whether it was poſſible to bring natives from that country to England, to give their teſtimony in any proſecution or ſuit to be commenced here for matters done or ariſing in Bengal; and were informed, by all the witneſſes who ſpoke to this point, that though they knew no obſtruction to the bringing over Mahometan witneſſes, but the length and expence of the voyage, they conſidered it as abſolutely impoſſible to bring them over any witneſſes of the Gentoo religion, it being one of the eſtabliſhed principles of that religion, that water is ſacred, and that to defile that element (which according to their notion is done by many unavoidable acts) is a profanation, for which, any perſon ſo offending ſhall forfeit his caſt; that if any Gentoo could be prevailed upon to croſs the ſeas in order to come to England, they muſt neceſſarily

ceſſarily be perſons deſtitute of their principles, which they are taught by their profeſſion to revere, and therefore unworthy to receive credit as witneſſes.

The committee muſt alſo obſerve, that in many caſes, which might be proper ſubject of proſecution in this country, the teſtimony of the Britiſh ſubjects, or other Europeans reſiding in Bengal, may be neceſſary, and that the difficulty and expence of bringing over theſe, or any witneſſes, ſeems almoſt an inſurmountable obſtruction to the uſe and efficacy of the ſtatutes, allowing proſecutions in England for offences committed in India; and that the ſame circumſtances equally obſtruct the attainment of juſtice by civil action of any nature, for any injury, or demand, ariſing in that country.

The committee muſt further remark, that the power exerciſed by the general court, of putting a ſtop to proſecutions ordered by the court of directors, may tend greatly to defeat the efficacy of the ſtatutes, as the perſon charged, eſpecially where he is or has been in any conſiderable ſtation in the company's ſervice, may have it in his power, by the management of his friends, to contrive at ſome time or other, by a majority of a general court, to put a ſtop to the intending or depending proſecution.

The committee have now ſubmitted to the houſe all the materials they have been able to collect upon the ſubject of the preſent ſtate of judicature at Bengal, and Bahar. In the courſe of that enquiry, they were led into ſome queſtions relative to the rate of intereſt allowed in the courts of that

coun-

country, they will conclude this report by ſtating to the houſe the information they received upon this ſubject.

Mr. Becher informed the committee, That in caſes of mercantile debts, the courts ſometimes allowed intereſt, and that he believed the rate allowed in ſuch caſes was one per cent. per menſem, which, he ſaid, he conſidered as the current intereſt of the country in the mercantile tranſactions, amongſt men of property and reputation; that he has often heard of voluntary agreements for a much higher rate of intereſt, even to three per cent. per menſem, where the occaſion has been urgent, and the loan for a ſhort time, and attended with riſk.

Mr. Manningham ſaid, he could not aſcertain the rate of intereſt which a court in that country will allow, but that they would not allow an exorbitant intereſt. That the uſual intereſt given by the company, when he was in Bengal, was nine per cent. per annum; by Europeans, in accounts with each other, ten per cent. per annum; and by the natives, he believes, twelve per cent. per annum; and that he imagines the cutchery did not allow above that rate. Being aſked, what rate of intereſt he had known to be taken in the country, he ſaid, that it was uſual for the Seats, and other ſhroffs, (bankers) at Murſhadabad, to furniſh the zemindars, when preſſed for money to pay their rents to government, at the rate of three per cent. per menſem.

The committee muſt obſerve, that, according to theſe accounts, three per cent. per menſem, is a rate of intereſt never given, but in caſes of great emergency; and nevertheleſs, that in the 18th propo-

propoſition of the propoſed regulations, lately tranſmitted from Bengal to the court of directors after ſtating; that the rates of intereſt hitherto authoriſed by cuſtom, having mounted to the moſt exorbitant uſury, the following rates are now eſtabliſhed to be received and paid, as well for paſt debts, as on future loans on money, viz. one ſum not exceeding one hundred rupees principal, an intereſt of three rupees per annus per cent. per menſem, or half an anna in the rupee; on ſums above one hundred rupees principal, an intereſt of two rupees per cent. per menſem; the principal and intereſt to be diſcharged according to the condition of the bond; and all compound intereſt ariſing from an intermediate adjuſtment of accounts, to be deemed unlawful, and prohibited. When a debt is ſued for upon a bond, which ſhall be formed to ſpecify a higher intereſt than the eſtabliſhed rates, the intereſt ſhall be wholly forfeited unto the debtor, and the principal only recoverable; and that all attempts to elude this law, by deductions from the original loan, under whatever denomination, ſhalll be puniſhed by a moiety of amount of the bond to government, and the other half to the debtor.

But the committee are inclined to think, that the ſaid regulations point at ſuch extortions as particularly appear in Murſhadabad conſultations of the 18th of February, 1772, (of which ſome account was given in a former report of the committee) containing evidence given by ſundry gentoos on oath, relative to the intereſt of money in the province of Rungpore, in Bengal; from whence

whence the committee collect, that though the family of the Seats, and others, have taken, for money lent by them, intereſt to the amount of three per cent. or perhaps in ſome caſes, three and a half per cent. per annum, obligation to pay five per cent. per annum. have been there exacted, and the borrower compelled to pay the ſame, becauſe thoſe had been accuſtomed to lend at a lower rate now refuſed to ſupply them with money, alledging that if they attempted to recover their loan from the zemindars, ſuch attempts would be fruſtrated by the power of the perſons lending at five per cent.

And from the ſame evidence, the committee find, that even after an agreement to pay five per cent. the debtors have been actually obliged to pay fourteen per cent. and as theſe extortions have probably not been confined to the province of Rungpore, the committee think it the more likely theſe regulations, juſt ſtated, to have been made with a view to repreſs the ſame, as evidently inconſiſtent with the propriety of the country; and highly detrimental to the revenue received by the company.

The committee have thus reported all they have found material in the books and correſpondence of the company, or in any evidence laid before them, concerning the judicatures of Bengal. They have made a conſiderable progreſs in their export concerning the conduct of the company's ſervants in India, in drawing the bills which were accepted between the firſt day of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy one, and the firſt day of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-two, and concerning the conduct of the company in England after the receipt of them; and the committee will report, with as much expedition as poſ-

ſible, what they find material with reſpect to this and the other object of this enquiry.

Copy of the fortieth paragraph of the letter from the governor and council in Bengal, for the department of the revenues, to the court of directors, dated 3d November 1772.

"The more regular adminiſtration of juſtice was deliberated on by the committee of circuit, and a plan was formed by them, which afterwards met with our approbation. We cannot give you a better idea of the grounds on which it was framed, than by referring you to a copy of it, together with a letter from the committee to the board on this occaſion; both of which make numbers in this packet, and we earneſtly recommend them to your peruſal, requeſting to be aſſiſted with ſuch further orders and inſtructions thereon, as they may require, for completing the ſyſtem we have thus endeavoured to eſtabliſh, on the moſt equitable, ſolid and permanent footing. We hope they will be read with that indulgence, which, we are humbly of opinion, is due to a work of this kind, undertaken on the plain principles of experience and common obſervation, without the advantages which an intimate knowledge of the theory of law might have offered us: we have endeavoured to adopt our regulations to the manners and underſtandings of the people, and exigencies of the country, adhering as cloſely as we are able, to their antient uſages and conſtitutions. It will be ſtill a work of ſome months we fear, before they can be thoroughly eſtabliſhed throughout the provinces, but we

ſhall

ſhall think our labours amply recompenced, if they meet with your approbation, and are productive of the good effects we had in view."

Copy of a letter from the committee of council to the council at Fort William, dated Coſſimbuzar the 15th of April, 1772.

"In the copy of our proceedings, which accompanied our letter of the 28th ultimo, we intimated our intentions of communicating to you our ſentiments in a future addreſs, upon the ſubject of the magiſtracy of this province, which, though an appendage of the nazimut, we conſidered as not neceſſarily connected with the propoſitions which were then recommended to your attention, and of too much importance to be lightly or only occaſionally treated.

We now tranſmit to you the reſult of our deliberations on this ſubject, in the incloſed paper, intituled, "A plan for the adminiſtration of juſtice"; and if it meet with your approbation, we wiſh to receive your inſtructions for carrying it into immediate execution.

For the information of our honourable employers, it may be neceſſary to premiſe, what you will readily perceive, that in forming the incloſed plan, we have confined ourſelves with a ſcrupulous exactneſs to the conſtitutional terms of judicature, already eſtabliſhed in this province, which are not only ſuch as we think in ourſelves beſt calculated for expediting the courſe of juſtice, by ſuch as are beſt adapted to the undertakings of the people. Where we ſhall appear to have deviated in any reſpect from the known forms, our intentions has been

been to recur to the original principals, and to give them that efficacy, of which they were deprived by venal and arbitrary innovations, by partial immunities granted as a relief againſt the general and allowed abuſes and authority, or by ſome radical defect in the conſtitution of the courts in being; and thoſe changes we have adopted with the leſs heſitation, as they are all of ſuch a nature, as, we are morally certain, will prove both of general ſatisfaction and general eaſe to the people.

The general principals of all deſpotic governments, that every degree of power ſhall be ſimple and undivided, ſeems neceſſarily to have introduced itſelf into the courts of juſtice; this will appear from a view of the different officers of juſtice inſtituted in theſe provinces, which, however unwilling we are to engroſs your time with ſuch details, we deem neceſſary on this occaſion, in proof of the above aſſertions, and in juſtification of the regulations which we have recommended.

The nazim, as ſupreme magiſtrate, preſides perſonally in the trials of capital offenders, and holds a court every Sunday, called the roz adawlet.

The dewan is the ſuppoſed magiſtrate for the deciſion of ſuch cauſes as relate to real eſtates, or property in land, but ſeldom exerciſes this authority in perſon.

The darogo adawlet al Aalea is properly the deputy of the nazim; he is the judge of all matters of property excepting claims of land and inheritance; he alſo takes cognizance of quarrels, frays, and abuſive names.

The darogo adawlet dewannee, or deputy of the dewan, is the judge of property in land.

The

The phouſdar is the officer of the police, the judge of all crimes not capital; the proofs of theſe laſts are taken before him, and reported to the nazim for his judgment and ſentence upon them.

The cazee is the judge of all claims of inheritance or ſucceſſion; he alſo performs the ceremonies of weddings, circumciſion and funerals.

The mohteſile has cognizance of drunkenneſs, and of the vending of ſpiritous liquors and intoxicating drugs, and the examination of falſe weights and meaſures.

The muffcee is the expounder of the law.

Memorandum. The cazee is aſſiſted by the muftee and mohteſile in his court. After hearing the parties and evidences, the muftee writes the fettwa, or the law applicable to the caſe in queſtion, and the cazee pronounces judgment accordingly. If either the cazee or mohteſile diſapproves of the fettwa, the cauſe is referred to the nazim, who ſummons the jilaſs, or general aſſembly, conſiſting of the cazee, &c. and all the learned in the law, to meet and decide upon it. This deciſion is final.

The canongos are the regiſters of the lands. They have no authority; but cauſes of lands are often referred to them for deciſion, by the nazim, or dewan, or darogo of the dewannees.

The cottvall is the peace-officer of the night, dependent on the phouzdary. From this liſt it will appear, that there are three courts properly for the deciſion of civil cauſes (the canongos being only made arbitrators by reference from the other courts) and one for the police and criminal matters. The authority of the mohteſile in the latter being too confined to be conſidered as an exception;

ception; yet, as all defective inſtitutions ſoon degenerate, by uſe, in that form to which they are inclined, by the unequal prevalence of their component parts; ſo theſe courts are never known to adhere to their preſcribed bounds, but when reſtrained by the vigilance of a wiſer rule than commonly falls to the lot of deſpotic ſtates; at all other times, not only the civil courts encroach on each other's authority, but both civil and criminal often take cognizance of the ſame ſubjects; or their powers gradually becomes weak and obſolete, through their own abuſes, and the uſurpations of influence. For many years paſt the daroges of the Adawlet al Aalea, and of the dewannee, have been conſidered as judges of the ſame cauſes, whether of real or perſonal property; and the parties have made their application to chance, caprice, intereſt, or the ſuperior weight and authority of either, directed their choice. At preſent, from obvious cauſes, the dewannee adawlet is in effect the only tribunal, the adawlut al Aalea, or the court of the nazim, exiſting only in the name.

It muſt however be remarked, in exceptions to the above aſſertions, that the phouzdary being a ſingle judicature, and the objects of it clearly deſigned, it is ſeldom known but in time of anarchy, to encroach on the civil power, or loſe much of its own authority; this, however, is much the caſe at preſent.

The court in which the cazee preſides, ſeems to be formed on wiſer maxims, and even on more enlarged ideas of juſtice and civil liberty, than

are

are common to the deſpotic notions of Indian government.

They muſt be unanimous in their judgment, or the caſe is referred in courſe to the general aſſembly; but the intention of this reference is defeated, by the importance which is given to it, and the unſurmountable difficulties attending the uſe of it. Few caſes of diſputed inheritance will happen, in which the opinions of three independent judges ſhall be found to concur. There is, therefore, a neceſſity, either that one ſhall overrule the other two, which deſtroys the purpoſe of their appointment, or that daily appeals muſt be made to the nazim, and his warrant iſſued to ſummon all learned in the law, from their homes, their ſtudies, and neceſſary occupations, to form a tumultuous aſſembly, to hear and give judgment upon them. The conſequence is, that the general aſſembly is rarely held, and only on occaſions which acquire their importance, form that of the parties, rather than from the nicety of the caſe itſelf. The cazee, therefore, either adviſes with his colleagues in his own particular court, and gives judgment according to his own opinion, or more frequently decides without their aſſiſtance or preſence.

Another great and capital defect in theſe courts is the want of a ſubſtitute or ſubordinate juriſdiction for the diſtribution of juſtice in ſuch parts of the province as lie out of their reach, which in effect confines their operations in a circle, extending a very ſmall diſtance beyond the bounds of the city of Murſhadabad. This indeed is not univerſally the caſe; but perhaps it will not be difficult

cult to prove the exceptions to be an accumulation of the grievance; ſince it is true, that the courts of adawlet are open to the complainrs of all men; yet it is only the rich or the vagabond part of the people who can afford to travel ſo far for juſtice; and if the induſtrious labourer is called from the farthermoſt part of the province to anſwer their complaints, and wait the tedious proceſs of the courts, to which they are thus made amenable, the conſequences in many caſes will be more ruinous and oppreſſive, than an arbitrary deciſion could be, if paſſed againſt them without any law or proceſs whatever.

This defect is not, however, left abſolutely without a remedy; the zemindars, farmers, ſhicdars, and other officers of the revenue, aſſuming that power for which no proviſion is made by the laws of the land, but which, in whatever manner it is exerciſed, is preferable to a total anarchy. It will however be obvious, that the judicial authority, lodged in the hands of men who gain their livelihood by the profits on the collections of the revenue, muſt unavoidably be converted to ſources of private emolument; and, in effect, the greateſt oppreſſions of the inhabitants owe their origin to their neceſſary evil; the cazee has alſo his ſubſtitute in the diſtricts, but their legal powers are too limited to be of general uſe; and the powers which they aſſume being warranted by no lawful commiſſion, but depending on their own pleaſure, or the ability of the people to conteſt them, is alſo an oppreſſion.

From this variety of materials, we have endeavoured to form the plan of a more complete, but more extenſive ſyſtem of judicature, by conſtituting

two

two ſuperior courts at the capital, the one compoſed of the united magiſtracy of the adawlat al Aalea, the adawlet dewannee, and the cazee (or cazee's office) for the deciſion of civil cauſes; the other correſponding to the phouzdarree, for the trial of criminal caſes. To prevent the abuſe of the power veſted in theſe courts, and to give authority to their decrees, each, inſtead of a ſingle judge, is made to conſiſt of ſeveral members; and their enquiries are to be conducted under the inſpection and ſanction of the ſupreme adminiſtration. To render the diſtribution of juſtice equal in every part of the province, ſimilar but inferior courts are alſo propoſed for each ſeperate diſtrict, and accountable to the ſuperior. The uſurped power of the officers of the collections, and of the creditors, over the perſons of their debtors, is aboliſhed.

The judicial authority, which by the tenth regulation is ſtill allowed to the farmers of the revenue, is a ſingle exception to the general rule, which we have laid down, of confining ſuch powers to the two courts of Adawlet; but as this is reſtricted to caſes of property not exceeding ten rupees, and as they have no power of inflicting puniſhment, or levying fines, we think an ill uſe is not likely to be made of ſo inconſiderable a privilege, eſpecially as they themſelves are amenable to the courts of juſtice, which will be always ready to receive complaints againſt them; and ſome ſuch means of deciding the trifling diſputes of the ryotts upon the ſpot is abſolutely neceſſary, as they cannot afford, nor ought to be allowed, on every mutual diſagreement, to travel to the ſudder cutcherry for juſtice.

The deteſtable and unauthoriſed exactions of the phouzdar court, which had its exact imitators in every farmer and aumil of the province, under the denomination of bazee jumma, have been prohibited, conformable to the wiſe and humane conjunctions of our honourable maſters; who, from the ſame ſpirit of equity, have renounced the right hitherto exerciſed by country government, and authoriſed by the mahometan law, to a commiſſion on the amount of all the debts, and on the value of all property recovered by the decrees of its courts; a practice repugnant to every principal of juſtice, and it makes the magiſtrate a party in the cauſe on which he decides, and becomes a legal violation of the rights of private property committed by the power which ſhould protect and ſecure it.

It has alſo been our aim to render the acceſs of juſtice as eaſy as poſſible.

By keeping exact records of all judicial proceedings, it is hoped that theſe inſtitutions, if they receive the ſanction of your approbation, will remain free from the neglects and charges to which they would be liable from a leſs freqpent inſpection.

We have judged it neceſſary to propoſe ſome exceptions to the order of the court of directors, for the total abolition of fines in the court of phouzdarree. All offences are not puniſhable by ſtripes, and to ſentence men of a certain rank in life, or of a ſuperior caſt, to ſuch a public diſgrace, would exceed the proportion of the offence, and extend the puniſhment to all the relations and connections of the delinquent; to ſuffer him to eſcape with total impunity, would be an injuſtice in the other extreme:

treme: in ſuch a caſe, there is but the middle way, which we can adopt with an equal regard to the ſpirit of our ſuperior's commands and the rights of juſtice, that is, by levying the fine upon the offender, and converting it to a reparation of the injury.

Our motives for the abolition of the fees of the cazees and muftees, will beſt appear in the following extract of a minute of our proceedings at Kiſhen Nagar, relating to the tax on marriages, which we forbad to levy any longer. Convinced of the pernicious effects of ſo impolitic a tax, we propoſe to grant the ſame exemption to the other diſtricts, ſubject to our direction and ſubmit to your conſideration, whether it will not be proper to make it general throughout the province.

The fees of the cazees and muftees have always procured a heavy grievance to the poor, and an impediment to marriage. Inſtances have been quoted of men of forty and fifty years of age, who having led a life of celibacy, availed themſelves of the exemption of the nabob Meer Coſſim about 1763, to enter into a ſtate, from which they had been before precluded ſolely by the want of means to ſupport the various expences attending it.

Extract of the proceedings of the committee at Kiſhan Nagar, dated June 28, 1772.

"The collector explains the cuſtom on marriage to be a tax levied by government, at the variable rate of three rupees eight annees, and four rupees four annees each. There are beſides, fees paid to the cazees and muftees: the former receive from the

the principal inhabitants two rupees; from the ſecond claſs one rupee eight annees; and from the loweſt claſs, one rupee. The fees of the muftees are received from the maſſerans and other people, who officiate at the feſtival; ſo that on the whole, the fees of marriage may be eſtimated at ſix rupees for each, excluſive of the dues of voluntary benefactions of the Gentoos to their Bramins.

The committee are of opinion, and reſolve accordingly, that all the fees and taxes of this article, which produce a revenue to government, be aboliſhed, as tending to diſcourage population, an object at all times of importance to government; but more eſpecially at this time, from the great loſs of inhabitants, which the country has ſuſtained by the late famine, and the mortality which followed it: they are farther of opinion, that the aboliſhing of the fees to the cazee and muftee, will afford a great relief to the inhabitants, as it will not only abſolve them from the fees themſelves, but alſo from the effects of the oppreſſive mode in which theſe dues are exacted.

We have judged it neceſſary to add to the regulations, with reſpect to the courts of phouzdarree, a propoſal for the ſuppreſſion and extirpation of decoits, which will appear to be dictated by a ſpirit of rigour and violence, very different from the caution and lenity of our other propoſitions, as it involves in ſome reſpects, the innocent with the guilty. We wiſh a milder expedient could be ſuggeſted; but we much fear, that this evil has acquired a great degree of its ſtrength, from the tenderneſs and moderation which our government has exerciſed towards theſe banditti, ſince it has interfered

fered in the internal protection of the provinces. We confeſs, that the means which we propoſe, can in no wiſe be reconcilable to the ſpirit of our own conſtitution; but till that of Bengal ſhall attain the ſame perfection, no concluſion can be drawn from the Engliſh law, that can be properly applied to the manners or ſtate of this country. The decoits of Bengal are not like the robbers in England; individuals driven to ſuch deſperate courſes by ſudden want. They are robbers by profeſſion, and even by birth; they are formed into regular communities, and their families ſubſiſt by the ſpoils which they bring home to them; they are all therefore alike criminal; wretches who have placed themſelves in a ſtate of declared war againſt government, and are wholly excluded from the benefit of its laws. We have many inſtances of their meeting death with the greateſt inſenſibility; it loſes therefore its effect as an example; but when executed in all the forms and terrors of law, in the midſt of the neighbours and relations of the criminals: when theſe are treated as acceſſaries to his guilt, and his family deprived of their liberty, and ſeperated for ever from each other; every paſſion which before ſerved of an incentive to guilt, now becomes ſubſervient to the purpoſes of ſociety, by turning them from a vocation, in which all they hold dear: beſides, life becomes forfeited by their conviction; at the ſame time their families, inſtead of being loſt to the community are made uſeful members of it, by being adopted into thoſe of the moſt civilized inhabitants. The ideas of ſlavery, borrowed from our American colonies, will make every modification of it appear in the eyes of our own

own countrymen in England, a dreadful evil: but it is far otherwiſe in this country; here ſlaves are treated as the children of the families to which they belong, and often acquire a much happier ſtate by their ſlavery, than they could have hoped for by the enjoyment of liberty; ſo that in effect the apparent rigour they exerciſed on the children of convicted robbers, will be no more than a change of condition, by which they will be no ſufferers; though it will operate as a warning on others, and is the only means, which we can imagine capable of diſſipating thoſe deſperate and abandoned ſocieties, which ſubſiſt on the diſtreſs of the general community.

According to the new plan for the adminiſtration of juſtice, two courts of judicature have been eſtabliſhed in each diſtrict, one for the cognizance of civil cauſes, the other for the trial of all crimes and miſdemeanors, and in the like manner two ſuperior courts of juſtice at the chief ſeat of government, to which preſide two members of the council by rotation. As nothing is more conducive to the proſperity of any country, than a free and eaſy acceſs to juſtice and redreſs, the collectors of each diſtrict ſhall at all times be ready to receive the petitions of the injured; and to prevent their being debarred this acceſs from motives of intereſt, partiality or reſentment in the officers or ſervants of the cutcherry; a box was ordered to be placed at the door of the cutcherry in which the complainants might lodge their petitions at any time or hour they pleaſe. As the litigiouſneſs and perſeverance of the natives of this country, in their ſuits and complaints, is often productive not only of inconvenience and vexation to their adverſaries,

verſaries, but alſo a great expence and actual oppreſſion, no complaints older than a ſtipulated date are actionable and ſhould they be found guilty, as is often the caſe, of flying from the one court to the other, in order to prevent and protract the event of juſtice; the party ſo transgreſſing are conſidered as non-ſuited, and according to his degree in life and the notoriety of the offence, liable to fine or puniſhment.

By the Mahometan law all claims which have been dormant for twelve years, whether for land or money, are invalid. This is alſo the law of the Hindoos and the legal practice of the country.

The cuſtom of levying on the account of money recovered on the deciſive of cauſes, levy arbitrary fines, was abſolutely and for ever aboliſhed.

In all ſuits regarding inheritance, marriages, and other religious uſages or inſtitutions, the laws of the Koran with reſpect to Mahometans and theſe of the Shaffer with reſpect to Gentoos ſhall be invariable adhered to: on all ſuch occaſions the Bramins or moutavees ſhall reſpectively attend to expound the law, they ſhall ſign the report and aſſiſt on paſſing the decree. As the peace of the country had been for ſome years paſt greatly diſturbed by lands of decoils, who not only infeſted high roads, but often plundered whole villages burning the houſes and murdering the inhabitants; thoſe abandoned out-laws having found means to elude every attempt which the vigilance of government had put in force, for detecting and bring ſuch atrocious criminals to juſtice, by the ſecrecy of their haunts, and the wild ſtate of the diſtricts, which were moſt ſubject to their incurſions,

curſions, it become the indiſpenſible duty of government, to try the moſt vigorous means, ſince experience had proved every lineal and ordinary remedy to be ineffectual. It was therefore reſolved, that every ſuch criminal, on conviction ſhould be carried to the village to which he belonged, and be there executed, for a terror and example to others; and for the further prevention of ſuch abominable practices, the village of which he was an inhabitant, was to be fined, according to the enormity of the crime, and each inhabitant according to his ſubſtance, and the family of the criminal became the ſlaves of the ſtates, and was diſpoſed of for the great benefit and convenience of the people, according to the diſcretion of the government.

The Tannedars and pikes of the diſtricts were to be puniſhed by diſmiſſion, or fines if they neglected the duties of their charge; and as an encouragement for them to exert themſelves in the protection of the villages committed to their care, and in detecting and bringing to juſtice offenders againſt the public peace, grants of lands and peculiar privileges were granted them proportionable to their ſervices.

The

The charges of the civil eſtabliſhment of the company in India, for ten years war, ſet forth before the committee of ſecrecy, appointed by the houſe of commons, to amount to 3,660,426 l. videlicet.

In the preſidency of Fort William, to	£.	2,017,791
Fort St. George		438,345
Bombay		956,887
Bencoolen		188,760
St. Helena		48,643

And the expences of the military eſtabliſhments as ſet forth in the ſaid report, to amount to 14,414,064. videlicet.

In the preſidency of Fort William, to	£.	8,143,058
Fort St. George		4,594,282
Bombay		1,403,913
Bencoolen		116,180
St. Helena		156,631

And the charges of fortifications and buildings in the ſeveral ſettlements in India, as ſet forth in the ſaid reports, amounted to 2,288,981 l. videlicet.

In the preſidency of Fort William, to	£.	1,601,967
Fort St. George		262,733
Bombay		396,585
Bencoolen		19,488
St. Helena		8,208

An account of the ſtated ſalaries and allowances to the company's civil ſervants in India and at St. Helena, with that of their commiſſion upon the Indian revenues.

The governor of Bengal, per annum.	£. 4800	
Commiſſion on the revenues	18516	6
Total	23,316	6
The governor of Fort St. George, per annum.	3,000	
Commiſſion on the revenues	4,037	5
Total	7,037	5
The governor of Bombay, per annum.	1,668	15
Commiſſion on the revenues	3000	
Total	4668	15
The governor of Bencoolen, per annum.	1,000	
Governor of St. Helena	600	
With table and ſervants		
Bengal ſecond in council, per annum.	368	15
Commiſſion on the revenues	2687	17
Total	3056	12
Bengal third, fourth and the reſt in council, each per annum.	342	13
Commiſſion on the revenues	1,194	12
Total	1537	5

Fort

Fort St. George, second in council	£. 276	10
Commission on the revenues -	1067	7
Total	1333	17
Third, fourth and the rest in council, each -	129	10
Commission on the revenues - -	480	12
Total	610	2
Bombay second in council -	287	9
Commission on the revenuee - -	900	
Total	1187	9
Third in council - - -	145	
Fourth, and the rest in council, each -	125	
Commission on the revenues - -	450	
Total	720	
Third in council. - -	595	
Fourth, &c. - - - -	575	
Senior merchants each, Bengal -	81	
Fort St. George -	80	
Bombay -	85	
Bencoolen -	200	
Junior merchants each, Bengal - -	75	
Fort St. George -	170	
Bombay -	76	
Bencoolen -	170	

Factors

Factors each,	Bengal	60
	Fort St. George	60
	Bombay	70
	Bencoolen	150
Writers each,	Bengal	50
	Fort St. George	60
	Bombay	60
	Bencoolen	115
St. Helena	second in council	350
	Third	250
	Fourth, &c.	180
	Factors, each	100
	Writers, each	70

Beſides ſalary and diet, ſuch as are not provided with apartments are allowed for houſe rent at Bengal 30l. per annum, at Bombay and Bencoolen 90l. and at St. Helena 10l.

The above ſalaries and allowances are excluſive of any emoluments from a chief-ſhip, or any other office or employ; and alſo excluſive of an allowance to the governor and council at Bencoolen of 3l. per ton, on all the pepper exported from thence, which on a ſuppoſition that it is 2000 tons per annum, will be 6000l.

The council at Bengal and Fort St. George, conſiſts of ten members, and at Bombay, it is compoſed of nine.

The ſtated ſalary allowances and gratuity-poſts of the company's civil ſervants at Fort William, and ſubordinates from 1762 to 1772 incluſive, are as follows:

Gover-

Governor and cash-keeper - -	£ 24,000
Second in council, yearly salary, monthly allowance, house rent, twenty-one and a half per cent. on the net produce of the Calcutta lands, and one per cent. on the mint customs -	1697 10
Accomptant and collector of lands and revenues - -	5001 10
Third and sixth in council and chiefs of Patna and Chittagong -	12,720
Fourth in council and chief of Cassimbuzar - - -	4360
Fifth in council and chief of Luckypore - - -	2860
Seventh in council and chief of Decca - -	2360
Eighth in council export and warehouse-keeper -	1181 10
Ninth in council, custom-master, &c. -	1181 10
Tenth in council, import warehouse-keeper -	1181 10
Chaplain - - -	270
Five junior merchants - -	3150
One junior merchant and commissary-general - -	762 15
Junior merchant and chief at Midnapore - -	762 15
Junior merchant and president at Malda - -	762 15
Junior merchant and mint-master ditto -	762 15
Total salary and emoluments -	24,000
Nine counsellors - - -	38,196 13

One

One chaplain		2,070	
Nine junior merchants		12,555	14
Nineteen factors		37,756	15 3
Two ſurgeons		3,462	2 6
Twenty ſeven writers		38,972	12 9
	Current Rupees.		
Reſident at Burdwan		1541	10

The total amount of ſalary and emoluments of the council, ſenior and junior merchants, factors, writers, chaplains and ſurgeons from the year 1762 to 1772 is 230,400l. 17s. 11d.

The ordinary charges of Fort St. George, for ſalary, diet and allowances, never exceeded 71,698l. a year, and were in the year 1763, no more than 23,169l.

The ordinary charges of the civil eſtabliſhment of Bombay, amounted in the year 1771, to 145,536l.

The ſtate of Bencoolen civil charges, amounted in 1768, to 25,855l. and in 1761 only to 2,666l.

The civil eſtabliſhment of St. Helena, including medicines and maintaining of blacks, amounted in 1769, to 5,857l. and never exceeded that ſum.

According to the late regulations reſpecting the eſtabliſhment of the forces in Bengal, all officers or ſoldiers, whether of cavalry infantry, artillery or ſeapoys; all laſcars artificers and workmen of every denomination, acting in the field within the provinces, are allowed full batta; half batta is paid to all of them, while in garriſons, cantonments or quarters.

Double batta is granted to commiſſioned officers only, when they are acting in the field beyond the provin-

provinces, and half double, or full batta, when in garriſon cantonments or quarters beyond the provinces; but officers who receive a double proportion of batta, are not entitled to draw the monthly gratuity. No officer under the rank of a field officer, when commanding a detachment on actual ſervice, is to receive more batta than he claims from his rank; but all field officers commanding detachments, either on actual ſervice or diviſions of brigades in cantonments are allowed the batta of officers next in rank above them.

When beyond the province in quarters or cantonments, the commanding officer, not being a field officer, ſhall draw his full batta, all the other officers half batta only. All the ſtaff who are commiſſioned officers, receive pay and gratuity, beſides their pay and allowances on the ſtaff, according to their military rank; but batta only in one capacity, that of their higheſt rank.

Such of the ſtaff who are not commiſſioned officers, and who have occaſionally rank only by their office, have no right to the monthly gratuity.

An allowance of three days diet monthly, agreeable to the victualling contract, is made to all ſoldiers, on their firſt arrival at Fort William from England, or any of the preſidencies; and the contractor's full allowance for one day is given to the military in general, on Chriſtmas, new year's day, and the king's birth day; and alſo for three days after any detachment returning into garriſon or cantonment from the field. No contingent bill exceeding 300 rupees is to be paid, unleſs counterſigned by the commander in chief. The court of directors were pleaſed to allow a commiſſion of

two

two and half per cent. upon their net revenues, to be divided amongſt their principal ſervants, civil and military; the amount of this commiſſion is to be divided into one hundred ſhares; thoſe alloted to the military to be as follows:

The commander in chief as ſuch only, he not being to ſhare either as a member of the council or ſecret committee,

	ſhares
To colonels each - - - - - - -	5 ½
Lieutenant colonels each about - -	2 ½
Major's about - - - - - - - -	1 1

The court of directors farther declared, that the ample proviſions here aſſigned to the commander in chief, aſſures him of an honourable competency, and they expect the commanding officers will ſhew an unremitting attention to their duty, and the preventing of all frauds and abuſes in the expences of the army.

The appointments made to the reſt of the field officers are ſuch, as put their ſervice on a more advantageous footing than any other ſervice in the world, and give them the proſpect of improving their fortune by a gradual progreſſion.

The court of directors ordered that the eſtabliſhment of field officers of this preſidency ſhall not exceed the following number, viz:

Three colonels of infantry, including the commander in chief.
Six lieutenant colonels of infantry.
One lieutenant colonel of artillery.
One lieutenant colonel of engineers.

Six

Six majors of infantry.
Three majors of ſeapoys.
One major of artillery.
One major of engineers.
The army is compoſed of three brigades.

Three regiments were formed by lord Clive. Every new governor and general, on their acceſſion to command, ſeem to be fond of innovations, ſtiled improvements, purpoſely to diſplay their talents and genius fruitful in reſources. Thus three ſtrong regiments were ſplit into ſix weak battalions, and the companies reduced from ſeventy to fifty nine companies. Thus expanded into eighteen required twice the number of non commiſſioned officers, upon the activity, ſteadineſs, ſobriety and ſkill of ſerjeants and corporals, depends in great meaſure the diſcipline and regularity of every corps in this part of the world. Such people are ſcarce in England, ſtill ſcarcer in India. Theſe deficiencies were ſupplied by neceſſity from the rank; hence the companies were further diminiſhed and the ſervice almoſt irreparably injured. Previous to any alteration a large proportion of recruits ought to have been levied. As it is, the companies are in ſo low a ſtate, that what with the caſualties of one kind or other, there are ſcarcely ever platoons of above fifteen men, not ſick in the field.

There is a captain to every company, for the field officers have neither companies nor battalions of ſeapoys, two field officers therefore to each battalion of infantry are ſuperfluous. By reducing their number, the government might annually ſave ſeveral thouſand pounds, and theſe higher commiſ-

ſions, being ſcarcer, could be more deſirable and more reſpectable too.

The exceſs of allowances to the captain of artillery, by the charge of huſſars, artificers and other workmen, delegated to him, renders his poſt more lucrative than is conſiſtent with the equality requiſite to every ſervice. The artillery have much greater pay; and if they have more trouble than the infantry that is ſufficient compenſation for it. One field officer, lord Clive, thought full enough for this corps, becauſe each company has a captain, and the field officer is not confined to any particular ſtation, but muſt reſide where the commander in chief does.

Lord Clive in the year 1765, changed the military pay from Arcot to Sunnet rupees, for what reaſon has never been aſſigned; for it could neither be from frugality, nor a deſire to ſerve the army; yet the ſoldier ſeldom receives his ſubſiſtence in that ſpecie. The fluctuation of exchange often occaſions conſiderable loſs to the men, productive of continual murmurings and diſcontent. The troops ſhould be paid in one real not imaginary coin, whereof they know the actual value; which ought to be ſettled at the ſame ſtandard throughout the provinces, much leſs be ſubject to an annual variation.

In conſideration of the æconomical ſyſtem and various reſtrictions eſtabliſhed in 1765, the field officers had other indulgencies, thought adequate to their ſtations, theſe were afterwards reluctantly yielded, and at length either curtailed, on different pretexts, or qualified by ſundry modifications, till they became levelled to the preſent ſtandard. Reductions

ductions of this kind were abſolutely wrong, unadviſed and improper, and they left an indelible impreſſion of injuſtice. Much thought and precaution are requiſite in framing pecuniary regulations, or increaſing ſubſidies in any department. To avoid a preſent and perhaps ſlight inconvenience, is the uſual plea for ſuch augmentations, which tends afterwards to very diſagreeable embaraſſments, if not inſuperable difficulties. The officers had been often aſſured that they ſhould be rewarded for their ſervices; but thoſe promiſes were violated; a want of faith highly unbecoming the dignity of government. Inclination for the ſervice muſt be diſcouraged by ſuch fallacies; ſcarcely one of the officers afterwards repoſed any confidence in the faith of their governors and naturally ſuſpected every order they iſſued, that ſeemed to bear the leaſt reſemblance of favour to them, to be inſidious, calculated to ſerve a turn, and to admit of a ſiniſter interpretation whenever they ſhould think fit to expound it. The officers are the body that muſt in time of danger, ſupport the ſupreme authority, to the civil and military; therefore it is an advantage to the ſervice for them to think they are laying the foundation of an independency, their allowances were the only channel of recommendation for their labours. The genius of Bengal, and the generous, not to ſay profuſe ſpirit diffuſed throughout the inhabitants of it, obliges every officer to appear in a ſtate fit to ſupport his importance and his popularity.

Five officers of the brigade, ſaid the noble preſident, are conſtantly of my family, beſides occaſional gueſts, *and yet I am not remarkable for being much*

much enamoured of ſociety, or for convivial liberality, the leaſt ſo, perhaps of any in my rank. His lordſhip has delineated his own character in a few words, as a moſt unſocial ſolitary being.

He thought the model of brigades a happy contrivance, admirably calculated by the incorporating foreign with native troops, for the defence of diſtant provinces.

In regard to the batta, the company never ſaved a rupee by its reduction. Before this reformation, officers never demanded quarters for themſelves, or buſerous for their conveyance, but were content with ſuch huts and boats as they firſt found, at their own expence, or took their chance in tents againſt the inclemency of the weather. After they had been curtailed of this douceur, temporary quarters were built every year, and repaired. All ſorts of allowance delivered in kind, and contingent accounts vying with each other in extravagance.

The ſeapoys are excellent light troops, if properly diſciplined, with able commanders; they are eaſily recruited, a concourſe of luſty young fellows amongſt them offering daily their ſervices to the army. Theſe troops want only to be led on well, to be kept ſteady; and to be reſtrained from firing and ruſhing on precipitately to the attack or purſuit. When there is a ſcarcity of men a truſty havildar is ſent into their own country with a ſmart, new, turban, glaring ſword, laced coat, and ſome money; he generally ſucceeds; his fair ſpeeches and tinſel coat attracts many followers. The uſe of fifes and drums may be introduced among them with effect; their ears become habituated

habituated to this martial muſic, which would tune their feet to the quick movements of European ſoldiers, and their manuœvres, and teach them to run to arms, and aſſemble at the regular ſignals and alarms.

The black cavalry is at preſent of no farther uſe than to attend the commander in chief and colonels of brigades, and are too inconſiderable to be of ſervice in time of war; it is impoſſible, from the viciouſneſs of their horſes, to diſcipline cavalry in Indoſtan to a tolerable degree of perfection: they are very expenſive to the government; the pay of a ſingle troop exceeding that of a ſeapoy battalion. The European cavalry is almoſt as inſignificant.

The Laſcars are the only hard working people in the country; they are a very uſeful body in every part of their buſineſs, particularly in the management of cannon, in which they are almoſt as expert as European matroſſes.

Lord Clive modelled the army according to the following eſtabliſhment:

The army to be formed into four brigades.

A brigade to conſiſt of one regiment of infantry, one company of artillery, four battalions of ſeapoys, two troops, or four ſquadrons of cavalry, in time of war only, and one battalion of laſcars.

The ſtaff of a brigade, to be one brigade major, one aid-de-camp, one chaplain, one pay-maſter, and one commiſſary.

A regiment of infantry to conſiſt of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, two grenadiers companies, and eight battalion companies.

A bat-

A battalion company, of one captain, one lieutenant, one enſign, five ſerjeants, five corporals, two drums, and ſeventy private.

A grenadier company, of one captain, two lieutenants, five ſerjeants, five corporals, three drums, and ſeventy private.

A company of artillery to conſiſt of one captain, three lieutenants, four enſigns, ten ſerjeants, ten drums, and ten fifes, one commandant, and one adjutant, with the rank of ſubedars.

Each company to conſiſt of ſeventy ſeapoys.

Black cavalry, each troop to conſiſt of one captain, three lieutenants, one ſerjeant-major, ſix ſerjeants, two ſide-drums, two trumpets, and two hundred private.

Were the ſquadrons made as large in India as in Europe, they would, from the vicious nature of the horſes, become unwieldy and unmanageable.

The army would have been better calculated for defending the provinces, had a ſuitable diſtribution been made of it in conjunction with the independent troops.

The company have ſhamefully neglected to put all their advantageous poſts in a ſtate of defence.

Chittagong is abſolutely defenceleſs; nor is there one material obſtacle to obſtruct an enemy's invaſion to the eaſtward, and march to the preſidency. According to a former propoſal of Mr. Vanſittart, a fortreſs might be erected there, conveniently ſituated, ſecured by poſts, and ſurrounded by water; it needs not be very large. Were the enemy then to attempt to land and proceed

ceed weſtward, they might be engaged between two fires.

The Moratta cavalry are the only dangerous foes to the ſouth-weſt; ſome of the ſtrong-holds in Midnapore, and the frontiers of Burdwan, ſhould therefore be repaired, for theſe are the weakeſt ſides of the company's ſettlements. Encouragement ſhould alſo be given to the inhabitants of theſe countries to build their houſes in clumps on riſing grounds, and ſuch little mud forts as are frequent through the Bahar province. They are impregnable to horſe, and many of them cannot be taken without cannon. The width and depth of their ditches ſerve as a ſafe lodgment to their cattle, as their walls do for their families and grain.

The works of Banampore are ſufficient to ſecure the paſſage of the Ganges, and that of the Coſſimbuzar river, all round the iſland.

The factory of Mauldah with a little addition can be made capable of protecting the Mauldah river; and a little expence would render the works of Oadanullah a competent guard to all the country round Rajamahall.

As the paſs of Teliagaree over-awes the river, and entirely prevents acceſs to the country on that ſide, it may be eaſily fortified.

Mongheer will be always a deſirable ſtation for the company's troops; it requires but little money, time, or labour, to repair its fortifications; little more is wanted than to clean the ditch, and to reſtore the breaches in the walls and parapets, and to ſlope the glacis. The place itſelf has a good magazine in it, and covers all the paſſes into the country,

country, beſides cutting off the communication on that ſide between Bahar and Bengal.

The city of Patna and fort of Beltat ſufficiently command the graduck, as Roles does the courſe of the Soane.

Some ſtrong work ſhould be thrown up on our ſide at Manſee, a town at the confluence of Gerah with the Ganges, in order to prevent ſurpriſe from that quarter. The Gorah runs cloſe by Farrabad.

The fort of Buxar has been repaired; it defends the mouth of the Caramnaſſa, and the great river up to Benares.

Juanpore ſhould never have been reſtored; that fortreſs is on the banks of the Goomby, which waſhes the walls of Lacknow, and empties itſelf into the Ganges near Benares, it is in the centre of a fine country, fruitful in grain and proviſions. The poſſeſſion of this place had ſecured the company's poſſeſſions againſt any clandeſtine attempt of the nabob of Oude, from his capital.

Churnagur may be eaſily protected from any inſult of the enemy, while Allahabad is garriſoned with the company's troops, and the place has a ſufficient number of troops to prevent a *coup-de-main*.

The navigation of the Junnah and Ganges is effectually preſerved or interrupted by theſe two forts; and as the great mart of Midnapore lies alſo between them, they could diſtreſs the whole country round in caſe of neceſſity.

Whenever a war does break out, the ſeat of it will probably be in Bahar, or eaſtward of it; in that caſe there are no places in the company's territories,

ries, ſo commodiouſly ſituated, both for lodging ſtores and ſupplying proviſions to the army; by the abſolute command of ſo many large ſtreams, all of free navigation, and communicating with each other, both for the preſent and permanent ſecurity of their poſſeſſions, the four brigades ſhould be ſtationed as follows: one at Chittagong, another at Barrampore, a third at Dynapore, and the fourth at Allahabad; which places ought to be conſidered as the head quarters. Detachments may be diſperſed in the moſt convenient poſts adjacent. Thoſe of Chittagong ought partly to ſupply the preſidency and Decca, and Barrampore partly the preſidency and Mongheer. Dynapore might furniſh Buxar, and the works on the Gograh of Allahabad might Chutnagur and Jimpore. The troops at Midnapore and Burdwan will be ſufficient to protect all their own confines: theſe at Marſhadabad will guard the borders towards Rungpore down to Decca: the brigade at Dynapore will awe all the interior parts of Bahar, while the Patna purgunnah's ſpread themſelves along the ſouthern limits. Thus diſtributed, they would derive plenty to themſelves, by ſecuring the property of the inhabitants, wherever they reſided, and would alſo cauſe a more equal diffuſion of their money throughout the country.

The expence of one troop of European cavalry on the Bengal eſtabliſhment for the governor's guard, the pay and allowance included, amounts per annum. to 2729l.

The commanding officer is allowed for feeding two horſes for himſelf, and for feeding the twenty-ſix horſes for his troop, 30 rupees per month.

The expence of a regiment of black cavalry on the Bengal eſtabliſhment, conſiſting of three troops pay and allowance included, amounts to 30,807l. each troop's expence computed at 10,269l.

The European officers maintain their horſes out of their pay and allowance, and the ſerjeants in lieu of batta, are dieted the ſame as the infantry. All the black officers drums and troopers maintain their own horſes out of their pay, and are not allowed any batta.

The expence of one battalion of European infantry on the Bengal eſtabliſhment, conſiſting of 27 officers, 38 ſerjeants, 38 corporals, 20 drums, 404 private, 527 amounts to 16,644l. 8s. 4d. per annum.

The whole conſiſting of three regiments of two battalions each, with one colonel to each regiment, the amount is 107,798l. 10s.

The expence of a brigade of ſeapoys, conſiſting of 6 battalions, amount to 117,399l.

The expence of one battalion of laſcars for the ſervice of the ordnance on the Bengal eſtabliſhment, the pay of batta included, amounts to 6,480l.

The ordnance of a brigade, agreeable to the new regulations, will require from ſix to ſeven hundred bullocks for its draught, including guns and tumbrils of the ſeapoys battalions.

To 2	24 pounders	each 24 bullocks.
2	12 ditto	10 ditto
8	6 ditto	8 ditto
2	howitzer	6 ditto
12	3 pounders attached to the ſeapoys battalions,	6 ditto

Twenty-

Twenty-two tumbrels ſhould be attached to the above ordnance, and to each of theſe 10 bullocks.

The number of ſpare carriages for the ſaid ordnance, and bullocks for their draught, ſhould be as follows :

	Bullocks.
1—24 pounder, to which muſt be allowed	24
1—12 ditto - - -	10
3--- 0 ditto, eight bullocks each -	24
1 Howitzer - - -	6
6---3 pounders, 6 bullocks each -	36
Artificers cart, and money tumbril, 10 each	20

Allowing ſpare bullocks in the proportion of one to every ſix, that the whole number propoſed for the ordinance attached to each brigade, will then amount to 649.

Lord Clive having been requeſted to peruſe the new code of regulations of the military committee, held at Fort William, 1770, and to communicate his opinion in regard to them. His lordſhip made the following obſervations.

That one adjutant and one quarter-maſter in the artillery is ſufficient ; and that the having both theſe officers is an unneceſſary expence.

There is no occaſion for a magazine or park ſerjeant ; theſe duties may be done by the common ſerjeant of the artillery.

The number of laſcars ſhould be reduced one half in time of peace, as a greater number at that time is unneceſſary, and they may eaſily be raiſed in time of war.

The allowance to adjutants for writing, and to quarter-maſters for ſircars, and alſo for candles, are new articles of charge and unneceſſary.

The

The ten ſircars and the ten watermen to each battalion of ſeapoys may be reduced to one-half of that number in time of peace.

The pay-maſters and commiſſioners being covenanted ſervants, are not entitled to any extraordinary allowance except batta when they are in the field.

Allowance for horſes to the ſtaff officers and aids-de-camp, and candles to the latter when in garriſon is unneceſſary.

The allowance for boats to individual officers unneceſſary, except field officers, who command detachments and are obliged to keep tables.

Lord Clive being aſked, whether the officers and ſoldiers could ſerve at a ſmaller expence in Bengal than on the coaſt of Coromandal, he anſwered, "That he was of opinion, an European officer or ſoldier could live as cheap in the firſt of theſe ſettlements as in the latter, with reſpect to all articles except thoſe which come from Europe. And being farther aſked, whether theſe European articles are neceſſary to the officers and ſoldiers? he replied, that none of them were neceſſary to the ſoldier, but that wine and ſome other articles were neceſſary to the officer.

Colonel Caillaud had formerly propoſed to raiſe a body of European cavalry for the ſervice of the company, conſiſting of two troops of dragoons; the company to be at the whole firſt expence of fitting out each troop compleat; after which, the captain of each troop is to keep all their accoutrements, furniture, &c. belonging to the horſes in good repair; likewiſe, to maintain their horſes, provide them with ſhoes and phyſic, &c. and to

defray

defray every other neceſſary charge, for which he is to be allowed thirty rupees per month for every horſe in the field, and twenty rupees per month for every horſe while in garriſon; the company to give the firſt cloathing; alſo to eſtabliſh one troop of Huſſars, on the ſame pay and under the ſame regulations as the dragoons; alſo to eſtabliſh two companies of artillery. The board approved of theſe propoſals; and as the number of troops by the returns, amounted to near 1200 men, and the deduct is from thence of 435 men, of which theſe new eſtabliſhments were to conſiſt, would leave a reſidue of about 750 men, the board ordered this remainder to be divided into ten companies and their proper officers. The directors having complained that their military charges were large and ſtill unneceſſary, they recommended that no innovations ſhould be introduced without an abſolute neceſſity. And they added, that as the preſidency had formed two troops of European horſe, and a party of Huſſars upon colonel Caillaud's repreſentation of the abſolute neceſſity of ſuch a corpſe of cavalry, they hoped this meaſure which was a heavy addition to their military expence, was not undertaken without ſuch abſolute neceſſity; but that however, ſince theſe troops had been raiſed, the greateſt care ſhould be taken to keep the expences attending them within the limits mentioned, and as ſoon as the circumſtances would ſafely admit, the whole corps, or at leaſt a part ſhould be reduced. As two companies of artillery were greatly inſufficient for this branch of the ſervice, when the army was in the field, the preſidency of

Fort

Fort William agreed to raiſe a third company on the ſame eſtabliſhment as thoſe then exiſting.

Conſidering the preſent ſituation of the company's affairs upon the coaſt of Coromandel and in Bengal, their territorial acquiſitions they could not be preſerved without a very reſpectable military force; this force, in the opinion of general Lawrence, engineer Call, and general Caillaud, ſhould conſiſt of 3000 infantry, 200 cavalry, 300 artillery, all Europeans, and 5000 ſeapoys at each of the ſaid two preſidencies; that the annual expence thereof at each ſettlement, according to a calculation made by Mr. Call, would amount to the ſum of 12,000l. a year; that if through an ill-timed parſimony, any great misfortune ſhould happen to the company, the court of directors would undoubtedly incur ſevere cenſure, by not attending, as far as was really neceſſary for ſafety, to the opinion and judgment of officers of ſuch diſtinguiſhed abilities and experience.

In conſequence of theſe repreſentations, they ſtated the expences of Fort William and Fort St. George preſidencies, at the ſum of 120,000l. each, viz.

Infantry three battalions of 700 men each, being 21 companies or 2100 men, including 3 majors, 18 captains, 21 lieutenants and 21 enſigns.

Cavalry, two companies or 300 men, including 2 captains, 4 lieutenants and 4 cornets.

Artillery, three companies, or 300 men, including 3 captains, 6 lieutenants, and 6 fire-workers. Total of Europeans, 2,600.

Seapoys, four battalions of 1000 men each, 4000 men, including 4 captains, 4 lieutenants and 4 enſigns, all Europeans. Total 6,600 men.

The

The pay was continued upon the eſtabliſhment then exiſting, and the major's received ſixteen ſhillings per day, which included both the pay of major and captain.

Lord Clive, in a letter to the court of directors of April 1764, propoſed that the company ſhould always have in Bengal, at leaſt 3000 Europeans, to conſiſt of 3 battalions of 700 each, 4 companies of artillery of 100 each, and 500 light horſe; and he obſerved, that though their forces had done great things and had gained great honour, much was ſtill wanting to bring them to that due obedience and ſubordination, which is conſiſtent with the intereſt of the ſervice; that while his majeſty's forces were abroad, and the companies had ſo few of them, our two or three field officers might anſwer the purpoſe, but that as his majeſty's troops had been recalled, they ſhould immediately endeavour to ſupply this deficiency. He recommended particular officers, with whoſe military merits he declared himſelf well acquainted. Upon this occaſion he added, that he had very ſtrong reaſons to wiſh, that this idea of regimenting their troops might take place, for that without ſuch a ſubordination, he ſhould not be able to enforce the orders of the directors for the reduction of their military expences, which had been a conſtant dead weight, and had ſwallowed up their revenues.

The committee of correſpondence having compared the plan of lord Clive, with that adopted by the company, were of opinion, that the governor and council ſhould abide by the company's plan as to the number of men for the preſent. Application was made to the ſecretary at war, for a ſuperior commiſſion

commiſſion for major Adams, in regard to the great ſervice he had rendered the company.

Though lord Clive had propoſed ſix battalions of ſeapoys, making 6000 men, the company's preſent eſtabliſhment conſiſting of four battalions, of 4000 men, was to remain in *ſtatu quo*.

Lord Clive, under pretence of preventing clauſes, appointed ſeperate pay-maſters with deputies and a commiſſary to each brigade. The infantry in Bengal was in ſuch a deplorable condition, that young men were wanting to recruit it.

The committee having taken into conſideration the great amount of ſurgeon's bills, for attending the military in the field, and in garriſon, they reſolved to contract with them in future, at a certain rate, for providing every thing for the people except cloathing and lodging; the ſame to be fixed at eighteen ſhillings per month, and orders were iſſued accordingly.

The board taking into conſideration the preſent ſtate of the army, and the great expence incurred by maintaining ſo large a force, not only for their defence and ſecurity, but likewiſe for collecting the revenues of the kingdoms of Bengal and Bahar, were of opinion, that the company ſhould only ſtand charged for ſuch a part of the forces as were neceſſary for the defence of their out fortifications, and their territorial poſſeſſions, and that the government ſhould be charged with the reſt. It was therefore the opinion of the board, that one of the brigades, conſiſting of a regiment of nine companies of Europeans and of ſix battalions of ſeapoys, would ſuffice for the protection of the company's fortifications and diſtricts of Calcutta, Chittagong, Burdwan,

Burdwan, and Midnapore, and that the firſt brigade ſhould be appointed to that ſervice, and if at any time this brigade ſhould be under the neceſſity of taking the field, in ſuch caſe the batta, and all extraordinary expences on that account were to be charged to the government. Lord Clive explained the meaning of this minute to the committee; one of the brigades was to be charged to the company, and the expences paid out of their territorial poſſeſſions, ceded to them by the nabob of Bengal; but all the extra expences of that brigade, and all the expences of the reſt of the army were to be charged upon the dewannee revenues.

The ſelect committee at Fort William repreſented, that the great and national object of encreaſing the company's inveſtments, was not to be ſecured and perpetuated without an unwearied attention to their military eſtabliſhment, and the maintaining of a force proportioned to the riſque incurred by the company's influence and poſſeſſions: that the diſmiſſion of the nabob's uſeleſs military rabble, and of thoſe troops that were kept up by the Rajah's in their ſeveral diſtricts, for the purpoſe of enforcing the collections, had obliged the preſidencies to raiſe eight battalions of independent ſeapoys. That notwithſtanding the great number of recruits ſent out this year from England, and the liberal ſupply of troops granted by the preſidency at Fort St. George, the mortality on board the tranſports had been ſo great, as well as the effects of the late unhealthy ſeaſon had been ſo fatal, that the preſidency could not avoid being alarmed at the extraordinary diſproportion between their Europeans and black infantry; whoſe dangerous in-

ſolence and turbulent ſpirit, had evinced the neceſſity of keeping them in awe and ſubjection.

Lord Clive informed the committee that upon a mutiny among the officers, and their being turned out of the Fort of Mongheer, a battalion of Europeans got under arms, with a view to mutiny, and follow their officers; that a battalion of ſeapoys upon receiving advice of ſuch a deſign, immediately marched up to them, and reduced them to ſubmiſſion.

The board being apprized that there was no cheque upon the ſurgeon majors of each brigade, according to the plan in which their hoſpitals were conducted, appointed at lord Clive's requiſition, a ſurgeon-general, with power to inſpect into the ſtate of all military hoſpitals, at the pay of ten ſhillings per day.

The board deliberating on the little ſervice the ſmall body of cavalry on the company's pay can ever be of, and conſidering that in the time of actual ſervice, it would be either expoſed to the perpetual hazard of being cut off, if at any diſtance from the infantry, or prove an embarraſſment, if joined to it; and reflecting alſo, that the expence of a body of horſe capable of doing real ſervice, would exceed their means, ſince the annual coſt of ſo inconſiderable a number as they now maintained was not leſs than rupees 30,0675 : 1 : 2. they reſolved that the whole cavalry, both European and Indoſtan be directly diſbanded, and that the European officers, ſerjeants, &c. be incorporated with the brigades.

Your

Your committee in the next place proceeded to lay before the houſe what has occurred to them upon the articles of pay at batta.

And they find, by a minute of a conſultation at Fort William of the twenty-third of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, that the committee of accounts laid before the board or ſtatement of the difference of pay between the king's and company's officers and private men, and of a gratuity to make them equal; as likewiſe a liſt of allowances to be made the officers in the field, upon a repreſentation of colonel Coote on that ſubject, and that the board conſented to the payment of ſuch differences, till ſuch time as the company's pleaſure ſhould be known.

And the committee find, that thirty-nine of the military officers delivered in a letter to the board, dated September the 21ſt, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, aſſigning their reaſons why the double batta ſhould not be ſtruck off; and therein repreſenting, that it would be impoſſible for an officer to live in a manner ſuitable to his ſtation, if that reduction took place, houſe-rent and prices of all proviſions being ſo greatly increaſed within a few preceding years, while their allowances in garriſon continued the ſame.

That it was only with the aſſiſtance of what little an officer could ſave out of his full batta in the field, that he was enabled to ſubſiſt decently the moſt of the year in garriſon, and fit himſelf out for the next campaign; and that it would readily appear how little could be ſaved in the field, when the

the great expences an officer is there liable to, were conſidered; to ſay nothing of the loſſes he often met with by the death of horſes and the deſertion and interception of coolies with his baggage, for which no allowance was made.

That it was true, the officers on the coaſt ſubſiſted on leſs batta, but this was not without much difficulty, though moſt kind of proviſions are much cheaper there than in Bengal; that the campaigns of thoſe officers were never at much diſtance from one ſettlement or other, either Engliſh or foreign, as to oblige them to carry ſo large a ſtock of neceſſaries with them as an officer in Bengal was under a neceſſity of doing, ſince this army was generally three or four hundred miles from Calcutta, the only place whence they could be ſupplied; Patna, Coſſimbuzar, and other ſubordinates, affording little or nothing. That the being obliged to carry ſo much baggage made the expence of hiring coolies run very high, whereas the ſupplies, that are ſent to the camp on the different ſettlements on the coaſt, did not bear ſo exorbitant a price, nor were the charges of carriages ſo great: that if an officer, by the means of great frugality, and denying himſelf the comforts of life, in a long courſe of years had it in his power to lay by a little money, perhaps to maintain a family, or to enable him to reviſit his native country; yet he muſt pay an extravagant price before he could get a paſſage home: that the reduction of batta would entirely deprive him of the hope of returning; there being no half-pay allowed, nor any other proviſion made, as there is in his majeſty's ſervice for thoſe who may be rendered incapable of ſerving them-

themſelves for their country, by old age, loſs of limbs, or other accidents, which a ſoldier is always liable to: that in India their rank is inferior to that of the king's officers; and that in Europe they have no military rank at all.

That they therefore truſt in the juſtice of the preſidency, not ſo far to under rate the ſervice of their military officers, as to think of reducing their allowance, when they have already ſo greatly the diſadvantage, in point of intereſt, of every other branch of the company's ſervants, that nothing but their zeal for the ſervice, and a regard for their profeſſion, can be ſuppoſed to retain them in it.

And the committee find, that the board ordered captains Champion and Bradbridge (the two ſenior captains in Calcutta, who ſigned that letter) to deliver in, next council day, an eſtimate of ſuch extraordinary expences as they judged to be abſolutely neceſſary in the field; and that they likewiſe ordered the commiſſary general to lay before the board an account of the amount of officers batta for the laſt year.

And the committee find, by a minute of conſultation at Fort William, of the twenty-fifth of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, that the commiſſary general laid before the board the account of batta allowed the officers in the field, from December one thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-nine, to November one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty: which is as follows:

Fort

Fort William, Sept. 25, 1761.

Account of batta to the military, from December 1759 to November 1760.

Batta to the officers under colonel Caillaud:

December, 1759		9353	7	6
January, 1760		11689	6	6
February		11172	9	8
March		11756	2	9
April		14398	0	0
May		17674	0	10
June		20923	11	0
July		20036	4	1
These months the troops were in cantonments, and had singular batta only.	August	9371	5	2
	Sept.	11854	1	3
	October	11014	0	0
	Nov.	11294	8	9
		160,537	9	6
Batta to officers on the detatchment under capt. Spears, from February 1760 to April 1760, both months included		12,052	6	0
Batta to officers on the detatchment under capt. Fiſcher, from February 1760 to July 1760, both months included		26,025	1	6
Batta to officers with the detatchment under major Yorke; September, 1760		708	7	6

October

October - - - - -	3,872	14	0
November - - - - -	5,937	13	6
Current rupees -	209,134	4	0

And the committee find, that captains Champion and Bradbridge likewiſe laid before the board an eſtimate of the expences monthly, neceſſary for a captain during a campaign; which is as follows, viz.

Fort William, Sept. 25, 1761.

Eſtimate of expences monthly neceſſary for a captain during a campaign.

	Garriſon.	Field.	Difference.
Head ſervant - -	5	10	5
Another ditto -	3	6	3
Cook - - -	4	9	5
Barber - - -	1	2	1
Waſherman -	1	2	1
Bearers - - -	16	41	25
Coolies for baggages, eight - -	0	0	40
Two Peons - -	0	0	12
Horſe keeping -	0	0	30

Differnce of the price of liquors:

Madeira - 30 bottles, at 1-8 each			45	0
Beer - 30	12	28	8	
Arrack - 15	4	3	12	
			71	4
Suppoſing five to meſs together, proportion of coolies - - - -			40	0

For

For extraordinary dearneſs of proſions, &c.	-	-	40 0
Ditto wearring apparel	-	-	40 0
		A. rupees	313 0

It is to be obſerved, that no allowance is made for the prime coſt of horſe and palanquin, which cannot be leſs than one thouſand rupees; nor for riſque, breakage, and loſſes of all ſorts, to which an officer is liable during the courſe of a campaign.

And the committee find, that thereupon the board reſolved, that, notwithſtanding their great deſire to make ſo conſiderable a ſaving for the company, as would be done by reducing one half of the officers batta, yet having mutually conſidered every article of the above eſtimate, they could find nothing in them more than ſeemed neceſſary; and that they therefore reſolved, that the batta be continued on the preſent footing.

And the committee find, That the board likewiſe took under their deliberation the vaſt expence of elephants, camels, victualling the troops, and furniſhing boats; and thinking it the moſt eligible method of reducing theſe expences, that advertiſements ſhould be publiſhed for contracts to be entered into with the perſons who will agree at the cheapeſt rates, they ordered notice to be given to the preſent contractors, that their contracts ſhould ceaſe the thirty firſt of December next enſuing; and they directed, that the moſt proper conditions ſhould be drawn out, and laid before the board for their

their inſpection, before ſuch advertiſement took place.

And the committee find, by the company's general letter to Bengal, of March the ninth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-three, that the directors replied, that the extraordinary allowance of double batta, was what they could not paſs over, without ſome animadverſions: that ſuch an encreaſe of allowance was not only entirely new to them; but no reaſons were given, why of late it would be deemed more neceſſary, than it was heretofore. They obſerved, that their compliance therewith is founded on an eſtimate, which appears to be of a very extraordinary nature, with regard to the great number of ſervants ſaid to be neceſſary in the field; to the alledged dearneſs of proviſions, which the directors have reaſon to believe is greater on the coaſt of Coromandel than in Bengal; and alſo to the unprecedented article of wearing apparel. They further remarked, that notwithſtanding they rate their field expences at 313 Arcot rupees per month, yet by the general liſt of batta, inſerted by the precedency, among their military regulations of one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, it appears, that they had even exceeded this eſtimate, by allowing each captain twelve Arcot rupees per day for his common field expences, and they alledged, that his Majeſty's troops will neceſſarily expect the ſame indulgence, and the company's troops, at their other ſettlements, will think themſelves equally entitled thereto; that by the account in the conſultation of the twenty-fifth of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, the batta, or officers only, on the eſtabliſhment at Bengal, amounted to current rupees

£69: 134: 4: in this year, to November, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty, which, together with the great additional ſum for the allowance of one Arcot rupee per day to three private men, was an expence which ought not, without the moſt abſolute neceſſity, to have been complied with to ſuch an unreaſonable extent; and that theſe conſiderations ſhould have influenced the precedency, ſo far as not to have ſupported the rank of the officers, ſo much to the prejudice of the company; more eſpecially at a time when ſuch great loſſes and charges were incurred by the war. They added, that they could not admit the arguments of the officers, advanced in their letter of the twenty-firſt of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, in ſupport of their demands, to be of ſufficient force; for that though they (the directors) were deſirous to anſwer their original with the military gentlemen, and to grant them encouragement ſuitable to their merit; yet it could not be juſtly expected, that they ſhould be enabled to raiſe ſuch fortunes as might lead them to quite the ſervice in a ſhort ſpace of time; an inconveniency which of late had happened: that they approved of the ſteps taken for reducing the expences of draft cattle, victualling the troops, and furniſhing the boats; but expreſſed their regret to have found, by their letter, twenty-firſt of January, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-two, that the whole cannot be carried into execution by contract; relying, however, upon the precedency to act therein as they ſhould think moſt conducive to the intereſt of the company.

And the committee find, by a general letter from Fort William, fourteenth of February, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-three, that the preſi-

dent

dent and council repreſented, that they had made what reduction they could in the article of batta, and other contingent charges; and that they had lately appointed a ſpecial council to be held, with the aſſiſtance of major Adams, and major Carnac, for taking this eſſential branch under conſideration, and making what further reduction may ſeem poſſible.

And the committee find, That the court of directors, in their general letter of June the firſt, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-four, replied, That they had given their ſentiments ſo fully upon the exorbitant military expences of the preſidency, in their letter of the ninth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-three, that they had now only moſt poſitively to enforce the orders therein given, for their taking every opportunity to reduce them within the moſt frugal bounds the general good of the ſervice would admit of; but that, with reſpect of the double batta, however, they poſitively ordered, that, immediately upon receipt of their letter, half of it ſhould be ſtruck off; that is to ſay, all their military were to have ſingle batta only, in the ſame manner as it was allowed at the preſidency at Fort St. George; and that they earneſtly recommended, that even the ſingle batta ſhould be reduced, whenever circumſtances would admit of it: that as the ſum of ſix thouſand pounds a year was to be allowed lord Clive, as preſident and governor, they did not mean that this ſum was to include his extraordinary expences, in caſe his lordſhip ſhould at any time be under the neceſſity of taking the field; and that they directed, that all ſuch expences ſhould be borne by the company, and paid his lordſhip out of their caſh at Bengal;

in which buſineſs they recommended all the frugality that was conſiſtent with the ſervice.

And the committee find, that the preſident and council at Fort William, in their conſultation of the twenty-fifth of January, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, determined, that as the batta to the army was thought proper and neceſſary, on account of their being engaged in actual ſervice of much conſequence, the deduction thereof ſhould be referred for the preſent, at leaſt till the arrival of lord Clive, and the other members, with the expected field officers; and added, that they hoped, by the example and ſupport of theſe latter, to meet with leſs difficulty in this undertaking.

And the committee find, that the ſelect committee at Fort William, of the thirteth of September, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, acquainted the directors, that they had already iſſued their orders for ſtriking off half the double batta, and ſhould, in a very few days, put their force entirely on a footing with the troops on the coaſt of Coromandel, which would be reducing the military expences of the preſidency as low as they could bear, conſiſtently with the intereſt of the company, and the good of the ſervice.

And the committee find, that the ſelect committee at Fort William, in their letter of March the twenty-fourth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, repreſented, that the directors were already adviſed, that their orders reſpecting the reduction of the batta took place on the firſt day of that year; that this meaſure had produced ſome murmurings and complaints among the ſubalterns, and even a memorial to the council from the

the officers of the firſt brigade: that the preſidency, however, conſcious of the neceſſity of reducing the military expences, were determined to ſee theſe orders ſtrictly obeyed, though, at the ſame time, thy muſt confeſs, that, until the charges incurred on account of ſervants, horſes, and the neceſſary equipage of the field in this climate, were diſtinguiſhed by ſome public regulation, the allowance of a ſubaltern would ſcarcely maintain him in the ſtation of a gentleman.

And the committee find, that the directors, in their general letter of March the fourth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven, approved very much the firmneſs of the preſidency in reducing the batta, and declared, that they truſted to their prudence to regulate it in ſuch a manner, as, on one hand, to give no juſt ground for murmuring, and on the other, ſtrenuouſly to maintain what they thought it their duty to conform to; that they expected to be informed, if the officers of the firſt brigade had proceeded farther than preſenting their memorial, and that they ſhould in the moſt exact manner be acquainted, if any of them had diſtinguiſhed themſelves, by an oppoſition to the order of the preſidency.

And the committee find, by a general letter of the ſeventeenth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, to the ſelect committee at Fort William, that the directors expreſſed the real pleaſure with which they obſerved the good effect of regimenting their troops, by a beginning of diſcipline, ſubordination, and œconomy, and that they flattered themſelves, that the preſidency had ſucceeded in their endeavours for reducing

their

their heavy military expences, and in particular for ſtriking off half the double batta, to put them upon the ſame footing as Fort St. George.

And the committee examined Henry Strachey, Eſquire, with regard to certain meaſures taken, in one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, for the purpoſe of reducing the batta allowed to the troops in Bengal, and with regard to the conſequences of thoſe meaſures, and he produced to the committee a narrative of thoſe tranſactions.

The committee now proceed to lay before the houſe what has occurred to them material upon the ſubject of extraordinary contingent expences.

And they find, that the preſident and council, in their general letter from Bengal of November the twelfth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, informed the court of directors, that having received from the preſident and council at Fort St. George, a copy of their orders of the the fourteenth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-one, which directed colonel Cook's field expences to be paid out of the caſh of Bengal; they accordingly communicated the ſame to the colonel, who informed them that the amount of his charges during the fifteen months which he commanded the army on the coaſt, was Arcot rupees 60,000; and the preſident and council obſerved, that although this ſum being brought together may appear large, yet, for the

reaſons

reaſons mentioned in the ſaid letter, they were of opinion, that his table could not have been kept for leſs, and therefore directed the ſame to be immediately diſcharged.

And the committee find, by a minute of the ſelect committee at Fort William, of October the twenty-fifth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, that lord Clive being arrived, the committee took into conſideration the company's orders to reduce the enormous military charges of the preſidency, and came to the following reſolutions, viz.

To write to the colonels of the ſeveral brigades, requiring them to give notice to all the officers under their command, that in future they are to depend wholly upon their pay and batta, without any expectation from perquiſites of any kind or denomination.

That, after the firſt of January next, the whole batta will be ſtruck off from all the troops ſtationed in cantonments within the provinces, and their pay reduced preciſely to the allowance made to the company's forces on the Coromandel coaſts; excepting,

That, in conſideration of the unavoidable expences of tranſporting liquors, and other neceſſaries, to great diſtances from the preſidency, thoſe ſtationed at Patna and Mongheer ſhould be allowed half batta; which allowance they were not to regard as a right, but as an indulgence, to ſtand in lieu of the uſual conſideration of boats, &c.

That, a farther encouragement of the company's troops, and to remove all difficulties ariſing from the ſcarcity of Arcot rupees, their pay

ſhould

ſhould in future be iſſued in Surat rupees: And further,

That if at any time the troops ſhould be employed beyond the limits of the provinces, ſuch addition ſhould be made to their batta, as might be thought reaſonable.

That for the better maintaining the dignity of the colonels of brigades, and enabling them to ſupport the expence of a public table in the field, and for other officers, an additional allowance ſhould be made them of forty rupees per diem, which allowance was to be enjoyed by the field officers who ſhould command the brigade for the time being.

That field officers, commanding a detatchment, ſhould have the ſame batta as their next ſuperior; which indulgence was not to extend lower than the rank of a major.

That the commanders of brigades ſhould be acquainted with the preſidency's having appointed paymaſters to each brigade; and directed, that in future the pay not only of the officers and ſoldiers, but of coolies, and all other perſons employed by the company on account of the army, ſhould be iſſued by the paymaſters, together with all diſburſements and contingent charges.

That the commiſſary ſhould be ordered to muſter all perſons, military and others, who received the company's pay, at the cloſe of every month, or as near as the ſervice would admit.

That no bills of any kind ſhould be paid, until they were duly counterſigned by the commanding officer.

And the committee find, that the ſelect committee

mittee agreed to tranſmit theſe reſolutions to the commanders of the ſeveral brigades, enjoining their ſtrict obedience, and requiring them to notify the ſame to the officers of the different corps.

And the committee find, by a general letter of the court of directors, of December the twenty-fourth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, that they by no means approved of the allowance of 4,000 rupees per month, for the field expences for the commander in chief, and that they alledged, that the example made to colonel Coote (which the preſidency had followed) never had met with their approbation; and they directed the preſident and council to conform, as near as poſſible, to the Fort St. George eſtabliſhment; which was, for the table and other field expences of the commander in chief, during his being in the field, 10 pagodas per diem, and from 25 to 30 coolies for his baggage; but they added, that they did not mean to limit this expence when lord Clive took the field as commander in chief, having ordered in general terms, that his lordſhip was to be allowed his field expences.

And the committee find, that the ſelect committee at Fort William, in a letter of the nineteenth of February, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven, repreſented, that in times of profound peace, when the troops loſe the advantage they enjoy in the field, and are reduced in cantonments to half batta, and in garriſon to their mere pay, it was ſcarce poſſible that the ſubaltern officers could ſubſiſt, and maintain the appearance which they ought, of gentlemen; that the preſidency would try every poſſible means to reduce

the expences, and to lower the wages and number of ſervants; but that abuſes had prevailed ſo long, and eſtabliſhed themſelves ſo firmly, that time and rigour would be required to remove them; that colonel Smith had already made great progreſs in the reformation of his military eſtabliſhment, and that they were perſuaded, that the ſame activity which had been exerted in reducing the army to diſcipline and obedience, would be continued in order to influence the officers to prudence and œconomy.

Extract of a letter from colonel Richard Smith, to the governor and council at Bengal, dated Sept. 10, 1766.

Agreeable to your orders, I ſent you an account of my expences. I own, I feel myſelf rather hurt, that you ſhould think it poſſible for me to make any unreaſonable charges. What extra expences has been incurred falls not on the company; the ſtipulation with the king being thirty thouſand rupees per month; and the company's extra charges upon a medium, did not amount to twenty-four thouſand rupees per month.

The honourable company		Dr.
To batta, colonel commanding the army of obſervation, from the 4th of May, 1765, to the 31ſt of July, 1765, being 89 days, at 75 rupees per day		6,675

Pay

Pay of hiercarrahs in theſe three months - - -	360	
Batta and preſents to ſeveral eſcorts on the rout from Calcutta to Banaras - -	430	
		7,465
To expences during my command, from the 1ſt of Auguſt, 1765, to the 1ſt of Auguſt, 1766, at a medium, amounting to 4,700 rupees per month - - - -		56,400
To a horſe, died on ſervice at Suragapoor camp, which coſt me - - -		1,200
To extraordinary expences incurred during my command at Allahabad and Patna, viz.		
Paid the company for broad cloth and velvet, preſented to the king and Rohilla chiefs, as by invoice tranſmitted to me by Mr. Sumner - -	1,786	
Paid Mr. Moodie for looking glaſſes, trinkets, and toys, preſented to the king - -	2,000	
Nogaranahs for myſelf and public officers on public days -	1,200	
Preſents to the nabob Shujah Dowlah, and his ſons -	780	
Ditto the nabob Aſhey Rhamet Cawn, the Rohillah chief -	1,820	

Ditto to nabob Jnait Cawn, his ſon - -		979
Ditto to Mahomed Rajah Cawn, naib of the provinces -		1,840
Expence of the Maratta negociation, and preſent to Moneah al Dowlah Beni Behadu Nudjif Cawn, &c. &c. -		2,046
		12,442
Head Quarters, at Myr Abſeelo,	S. rupees	77,507

Sept. 10, 1766. (Signed) Richard Smith.

Extract of the company's general letter to Bengal, dated the twentieth of November, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven.

The commiſſion granted upon the Dewannee revenue.

114. Being ſatisfied how much our trade and poſſeſſions may be affected by the good ſervice of the company's military officers, therefore the better to encourage them to exert themſelves in the preſervation of theſe great objects, we have thought proper to allow them to ſhare in the following manner, viz.

	Shares.
The commander in chief (as ſuch only, he not being to have a ſhare as member of the ſelect committee or council) to have - - - -	7½

Co-

Colonels each - - - -	2¾
Lieutenant colonels each - - - -	1¾
Majors each - - - - - -	¾

115. The ample proviſion here aſſigned to the commander in chief, aſſures him of an honourable competency; and we expect colonel Smith, and his ſucceſſors in the command, ſhall continue to ſhew an unremitting attention to their duty, and the preventing all frauds and abuſes in the expences of the army.

116. The allowances made to the reſt of the field officers, are ſuch as put our ſervice on a more advantageous footing than any other military ſervice in the world, and gives them the proſpect of improving their fortunes by a gradual progreſſion.

117. After all the allowances are made to the company's principal civil and military ſervants, as before directed, a conſiderable proportion of the two and one-half per cent. commiſſion will remain unappropriated; in order therefore to encourage the reſt of the company's military officers, and to remove every complaint of reduction of double batta, we have thought proper to make them, over and above their preſent eſtabliſhed pay, the following allowances by way of donation or gratuity only, and which are to be paid them accordingly, viz. to a captain three ſhillings a day, to a lieutenant two ſhillings a day, to an enſign one ſhilling a day.

But we muſt here obſerve to you, and accordingly direct, that neither a colonel, lieutenant colonel, or major, is to be allowed the three

three ſhillings a day, as captain of a company; the ſhares we have allotted them in the produce the two and a half per cent. upon the revenues, being in full for our donation or gratuity, as well for their being captains as field officers. And here it is proper to inform you, that it is our poſitive orders, that the double batta be never reſtored to any of our officers whatſoever.

Extract from the Company's general Letter to Bengal, dated 16th March, 1768.

"As the company's extenſive and rich poſſeſſions in India, cannot be ſecured but by a large body of well regulated troops, we have conſulted lord Clive, general Lawrence, Caillaud, and Carnac, and other military gentlemen, on this important ſubject; and have thereupon found it neceſſary to make ſome ſome alterations in the preſent military eſtabliſhments, at the ſeveral preſidencies; at your's in particular, where the company have ſo much at ſtake, it is highly expedient to encreaſe the number of Europeans, and to have them commanded by a larger proportion of field and other officers. Upon this idea, we have thought proper to adopt the following plan for the military eſtabliſhment in Bengal, which you are to carry into execution accordingly, as ſoon as you can. We ſend you this ſeaſon for Fort St. George and Bengal, about one thouſand ſeven hundred recruits, as you have been already adviſed, about one thouſand two hundred whereof are intended for you; and we give the neceſſary directions to the preſident and council of the firſt-named place accordingly. We alſo ſend you ſeveral officers, as hereafter mentioned; and it

is

is our intention to ſupply you with ſuch a number of recruits annually, as will keep the ſeveral corps compleat.

Inſtead thereof, of the eſtabliſhment as it now ſtands, the following is to be ſubſtituted and adopted, viz.

It is to conſiſt of three regiments; each regiment to be divided into two battallions; each battallion to be compoſed of ſeven companies, and one granadier company; each of the ſaid ſeven companies to conſiſt of one captain, one lieutenant, one enſign, four ſerjeants, four corporals, two drummers, and fifty-five private men; and the grenadiers company to conſiſt of a captain, three lieutenants, five ſerjeants, five corporals, three drummers, and ſixty-ſeven private men.

The field officers are to be, a colonel to each of the three regiments, and a lieutenant-colonel and major to each batallion.

According to the ſaid eſtabliſhment, the three regiments there, are to be compoſed of three colonels, ſix lieutenants-colonels, ſix majors, makes fifteen, forty-eight captains, ſixty lieutenants, forty-two enſigns, makes one hundred and fifty; one hundred and ninty-eight ſerjeants, one hundred and ninty-eight corporals, one hundred and two drummers, makes two hundred and ninty-eight private men, two thouſand five hundred and two; in all, three thouſand one hundred and ſixty-five.

That the ſeveral battallions may be compleatly officered, agreeable to our intentions expreſſed in the ſeventy-ninth paragraph, the cuſtom of the field officers having the command of companies, is hereby required to be ſet aſide; conſequently they

not

are not to be entitled to pay as captains of companies, or advantages arising therefrom by cloathing, or any other emoluments whatsoever. However, this pay of field officers, as such, not being sufficient to support them in a manner suitable to their rank, we do agree, and accordingly direct, that they be allowed an addition of ten shillings a day, viz. colonel as field officer, fifteen shillings.

	£.	s.	d.
Addition as before, ten shillings, makes	1	5	0
A lieutenant-colonel as field officer	0	10	0
Addition as above	0	10	0
	1	0	0
A major as field officer	0	5	0
Addition as above	0	10	0
	0	15	0

The allowances severally alloted to them out of the revenues, as directed in our general letter of the twentieth November last, in addition to the above-mentioned ones, we consider as a very ample compensation for every former advantage arising to field officers as captains of companies.

As much depends upon a well-regulated corps of artillery, and in order to give all fitting encouragement to the officers of such corps, it is to be formed into a battalion, consisting of four companies, each company to be composed of one captain, one captain-lieutenant, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, three lieutenant-fireworkers, seven serjeants, six corporals, two drummers, two fifers, ten

ten bombadiers, twenty gunners; in all, forty-ſix; fifty-eight matroſſes; in all, 104; total 111.

The field officers to the ſaid corps, are to be a lieutenant-colonel, and a major; according to which diſpoſition, the battalions of artillery is to be compoſed of, viz.

One lieutenant-colonel, one major, two captains, four captain-lieutenants, four firſt lieutenants, four ſecond lieutenants, twelve lieutenants-fireworkers, twenty-eight, twenty-four ſerjeants, twenty-four corporals, eight drummers, and eight fifers, forty bombadiers, eighty gunners, 184, 232 matroſſes; total, 446.

The ſeveral officers, and others belonging to the corps of artillery, are to be always kept therein, and not removed into any other corps, as without ſuch a reſtriction the ſervice would be liable to many inconveniencies. By way of encouragement, therefore, we have adopted the plan, as beforementioned, of having field officers therein as high as a lieutenant-colonel, to give them rank in the army, beyond which they are not at any time intitled to raiſe.

The ſaid field officers, viz. the lieutenant-colonel, and major, are to be on the footing of thoſe of the ſame rank of the infantry, as to not having companies, and being allowed ſhares in the revenues, according to their rank, in addition to their pay as field officers, as mentioned in the eighty-ſecond and eighty-third paragraphs.

With reſpect to the other officers of this corps, they are to have, in addition to their uſual pay, by way of donation or gratuity, the allowances mentioned in our letter of the twentieth of Novem-

ber laſt, and upon the ſame conditions; that is to ſay, a captain three ſhillings a day, as captain-lieutenant, two ſhillings and ſixpence a day, a lieutenant two ſhillings, and lieutenant-fireworker one ſhilling; and their rank, with reſpect to the reſt of our forces, is to be as captains, lieutenants, and the lieutenant-fireworkers as enſigns,

To give all fitting encouragement likewiſe to the corps of engineers, and to put it as nearly on a footing with our others, in point of rank and emoluments, as the nature of the ſervice conſiſtently will admit of, we have thought proper to adopt the following plan; and we accordingly direct, that the ſaid corps be compoſed of a chief engineer, to take rank as lieutenant-colonel, a director ditto as major, three ſub-directors ditto, as captains, two ſub-engineers ditto, as lieutenants, two practiſioner engineers, ditto enſigns.

The number of theſe laſt-named claſſes may be increaſed, as the nature of the ſervice may require; from among ſuch of the lieutenant-fireworkers, and cadets, as ſhall be properly qualified for ſuch ſtations.

The perſons who ſhall fill the ſaid ſeveral ſtations, are to remain in the corps of engineers, and are not to be removed into any other; advancing, however, therein according to their ſtanding, as far as the ranks of lieutenant-colonel, but no higher.

The chief engineer is to be allowed the pay of lieutenant-colonel, as ſettled for officers in that rank in the eighty-ſecond paragraph of this letter, viz. 20 ſhillings a day, which, with a proportionate ſhare of the revenues, upon the terms and conditions mentioned

mentioned with reſpect to the officers of the ſame rank, and ſettled in our letter of the twentieth November laſt, are to be in full conſideration both for his ſtation as chief engineer, and his rank as lieutenant-colonel.

The director being the next officer, is to be allowed the pay of a major, likewiſe ſettled for officers in that rank in the eighty ſecond paragraph of this letter, viz. Fifteen ſhillings a day, which with a proportionable ſhare of the revenues, upon the terms and conditions before-mentioned and ſettled in the letter of the twentieth November laſt, are to be in full conſideration both for his ſtation as director, or aſſiſtant engineer, and his rank of major.

The other members of the ſaid corps are to have an additional pay by way of gratuity or donations, in the ſame manner as the reſt of our military officers; that is to ſay, thoſe in the rank of captains three ſhillings a day, lieutenant two ſhillings, and enſigns one ſhilling.

As we are now regulating our military ſyſtem at Bombay, upon a plan ſomething ſimilar with that at our preſidencies. Lieutenant Colonel Pemble, who belongs to the Bombay eſtabliſhment, is therefore to proceed thither accordingly, if he is not already gone, agreeable to the orders of our letters of the twenty fourth December, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty five, and twenty ſixth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty ſix; having appointed him colonel and commander in chief, under the preſident and council, of all the company's forces at that preſidency.

By the alterations we have now ordered, with reſpect to the military ſyſtem at your preſidency,

more field officers are wanting, likewiſe good and experienced officers below theſe ranks. We therefore ſend out this ſeaſon three lieutenant colonels, three majors, and the ſeveral captains and lieutenants here under-mentioned, viz.

Lieutenant Colonels; Charles Champion, George Sampill, Matthew Leſlie. Majors; William Engliſh, John Morriſon, William Blair. Captains; William Popham, William Croſby, Alexander Roſs, John Burrington, Benjamin Aſhe, William Thomſon, James Freeman, William Peake, Joſeph William Crabb, Benjamine Wroe, Timothy Edwards, Chriſtopher Hotsfall. Captain Lieutenant; Roger Hogg. Lieutenants; William Law, William Wilſon, John Scott, Michael Bruce, Walter Bruland, Martin Gilpin, Richard Lucas, John Du pont, Walter Maynard, Henry Atkinſon, Thomas Scot, Robert M'Nabb, Thomas Cavioll, Ruſſel Arder, Anthony Hartle, Alexander Munro, James Gould.

In order to ſettle the rank of the ſeveral beforementioned officers, we muſt previouſly inform you, that it is our pleaſure and orders, that Richard Smith, eſquire, Sir Robert Barker, and Joſeph Peat, eſquire, now in Bengal, be the colonels of the three regiments of infantry, Charles Chapman, Hugh Grant, and William Smith, eſquires, be lieutenant colonels of three of the ſix battalions.

Obſerving by the general liſt of the army in the company's ſervice in Bengal, tranſmitted to us by the Britannia, and which is the laſt received, the following gentlemen ſtand thereon in the rank of majors, without diſtinguiſhing whether they belong

long to the regiments of infantry or the ſeapoy battalions, viz. Giles Stibbart, William Smith, Primroſe Galliez, Gilbert Ironſide, James Morgan, Anthony Polior, and Chriſtian Fiſher.

But as only three of the ſaid majors could, according to our late eſtabliſhment, belong to three regiments of infantry, one of whom, viz. William Smith, is advanced, as above directed, to be a lieutenant colonel, the other muſt of courſe belong to the ſeapoys; we conclude, therefore, that three of the ſaid gentlemen will be in poſſeſſion of commiſſions as majors of infantry at the time this letter comes to your hands; and if you judge them deſerving, are to continue as ſuch.

Here we muſt however inform you, it is our pleaſure and directions, that Giles Stibbert, James Morgan, Anthony Polier, Chriſtian Fiſcher, and Douglaſs Hill, are not at any time to riſe to an higher rank in the ſervice than majors; the ſaid limitation with reſpect to majors Polier and Fiſcher, is on account of their being foreigners, agreeable to the general rule laid down in our letter, under date the nineteenth of February, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix.

Since our before-mentioned appointment, lieutenant colonel Charles Champion has obtained our leave to remain in England another ſeaſon, for the recovery of his health, which however is to be no prejudice in point of rank when he ſhall arrive in Bengal; only the following gentlemen then at preſent proceed to their ſtations, who are, upon their arrival, to be lieutenant colonels of two of the ſix battalions, in the order they are here named, viz. George Sempell and Matthew Leſ-

lie;

lie; the vacancy of one of the battalions, occaſioned by lieutenant colonel Champion's not proceeding this ſeaſon, you are hereby authoriſed to fill up with a proper perſon, in the rank of lieutenant colonel, next below lieutenant colonel Leſlie.

And the majors, William Engliſh, John Morriſon, and William Blair, are in like manner to be majors of the three battalions.

Lieutenant colonel Sempell is to rank next below the youngeſt lieutenant colonel in the commiſſion, when this letter comes to hand, and lieutenant colonel Leſlie next below Sempell.

Major Engliſh's rank is to be next below the youngeſt major in commiſſion, on the receipt of this letter; and the majors Morriſon and Blair, in the order they are named, next below Engliſh.

The captains and lieutenants are to take rank next one another in the order they are arranged in the ninety-ſixth paragraph in this letter; and on their arrival in Bengal, they are to rank, with reſpect to the other officers in the company's ſervice who ſhall be in commiſſion when you receive this letter, in the following order, that is to ſay, the firſt captain proceeding from hence is to rank next below the youngeſt captain in commiſſion as above mentioned, and the others are to follow in the order they are named; the ſame method is to be obſerved in the ranking the lieutenants under the youngeſt lieutenant in commiſſion.

The ſaid captains and lieutenants are to ſucceed in the order we have named them, as vacancies happen in the regiments; in the mean time, they are to be allowed the uſual pay, as captains and lieu-

lieutenants, and are to be employed in the ſeapoy battalions, or otherwiſe, agreeable to their reſpective ranks, as you ſhall judge moſt conducive to the good of the ſervice.

With reſpect to the corps of artillery, as we have now planned it into a battalion, Fleming Martin, now in Bengal, is to have the command as lieutenant colonel, and Thomas Deane Pearce, now proceeding from hence, is hereby appointed major thereof.

We have alſo appointed David Roſatt, and James Barnett, to be captains of artillery, and they are accordingly to fill ſuch vacancies as ſhall be therein upon their arrival, or ſhall happen next after their arrival; and they are to rank as they are here named, next under the laſt captain in commiſſion, upon their arriving in Bengal.

The ſeveral officers now in Bengal are to be continued in the corps, and are to be advanced therein according to their reſpective ranks, if you find them deſerving; but there are two captain lieutenants, viz. Patrick Duff, and Iſaac Warren, who may be of uſe in thoſe ſtations, but not to advance farther: it is our pleaſure that they do not riſe higher.

As it will be greatly for the benefit of the ſervice to have as many young gentlemen, well qualified in the artillery and engineering branches of education, to be added to the artillery corps, we have accordingly entertained the perſons here under mentioned; who are, upon their arrival, to be lieutenant fireworkers in the ſeveral companies; the firſt of whom is to take rank next below the youngeſt

youngeſt of the ſame rank, who ſhall be on your liſt upon the receipt of theſe advices, viz.

James Mayaffree, Thomas Nepean, James Cockburn, Francis Moore, Thomas Harris, James Irwin, Juſtly Hill, George Sampſon, Thomas Cooper Everitt, Charles Fitzgerald, John Inſley, George Dear, Robert Dawes.

Having regulated the corps of engineers in the manner before mentioned, we have appointed Archibald Campbell to be chief engineer, and rank as lieutenant colonel; and James Lilliman to be director, and rank as major in that corps.

We have directed lieutenant colonel Campbell to proceed firſt to Bombay, to execute ſuch directions as we ſhall give, in regard to the works carried on under that preſidency; which ſervice being executed, Mr. Campbell will then go on to Bengal, where he is to remain, and complete the works under your directions.

Lieutenant colonel Campbell's pay and ſhare of the revenues before mentioned, is to commence from his firſt arrival at Bombay: but as the amount can only be aſcertained at Bengal, if Mr. Campbell ſhould apply for any advances on account of what may become due to him during his continuance at Bombay for the fore-mentioned purpoſes, we ſhall direct our ſaid preſidency to ſupply him with ſuch ſums as he may requeſt, for defraying his expences while he remains there; for which they are to take his bond or bonds, which are to be forwarded to you, and to be recovered out of the firſt money that ſhall become due to him.

Colo-

Colonel Campbell having no ſeparate inſtructions or powers from us, as engineer, he is to act under your direction: you are therefore to give him the neceſſary orders from time to time, and furniſh him with copies of ſuch parts of our letter, and your own proceedings, as may be moſt uſeful to him, and of whatever elſe may be neceſſary and material for his information; in doing which you will always keep in view the conducting the works with the utmoſt diligence, œconomy, and frugality, ſo frequently recommended to your care and attention.

He is to lay before you, from time to time, the progreſs made in the ſeveral works carried on under his direction; which is to be tranſmitted to us as often as conveyances offer; and at the ſame time, you are to give us your opinion thereupon.

That the ſeveral officers now proceeding to Bengal, may be fully informed upon what terms they are entertained, and thereby to take away all pretences for altercations on account of rank, or otherwiſe, upon their arrival, previous to their taking the uſual oath, to be true and faithful to the company in their ſeveral ſtations, they were each of them ſhewn a paper by your ſecretary, to which they declared their aſſent and agreement; of which the following is a copy, viz.

That all ſuch as are, or have been in his majeſty's ſervice, are to take rank of one another in their arrangement here, and according to the dates of their reſpective commiſſions, that is to ſay,

The lieutenant colonels are to rank with each other of the ſame claſs, as lieutenant colonels.

The majors, in like manner, as majors.

The captains, in like manner, as captains.

The lieutenants, in like manner, as lieutenants.

That on their arrival in India, they are to rank next to the loweſt of the ſame claſs there, in the order they are named from hence, viz. the firſt perſon of each claſs upon the liſt here is to take rank under the laſt officer of the company's of the ſame denomination, who ſhall be in commiſſion on their arrival in India.

That it is to be obſerved however, that ſuch officers belonging to the company, who have leave to return to their ſervice, are to take rank agreeable to the laſt commiſſions given them in India, in the ſame manner, as if they had continued there.

That they are not only to obey their ſuperior officers according to the rules and diſcipline of war, but are to be entirely ſubject to the orders of the governor and council at each preſidency, who are the company's legal repreſentatives; as likewiſe, to ſuch orders as they may receive from any of the company's civil ſervants, at their ſeveral ſubordinate ſettlements, to whom the governor and council ſhall think fit to delegate ſuch authority.

That as they are entirely ſubject to the authority of the company's civil repreſentatives, ſo the governor and council, upon the miſbehaviour of any officer, may, whenever they think fit, take away ſuch officers commiſſion without bringing him before a court martial, according to the general practice of the ſervice.

If it ſhall happen that the recruits going out this ſeaſon will more than complete the ſeveral corps, according to the preſent eſtabliſhment, you are, in ſuch caſe, to cauſe them to be equally divided among the ſaid corps.

Having thus in general ſettled the outlines of the military eſtabliſhment of Bengal, you are ſtrictly to conform thereto. We are ſenſible there are many regulations neceſſary for effectually carrying the ſame into execution; we therefore recommend it to you, to ſettle as ſoon after the receipt of this as poſſible; and in order to aſſiſt you therein, we now ſend you the printed military code or plan given out at Madraſs in one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, for the troops on the coaſt of Coromandel, which, allowing for the difference of the ſervice at the two preſidencies, may be adapted to the ſituation and particular circumſtances of the troops employed in Bengal, varying the rules, orders, and regulations accordingly. Such a code can only be drawn out upon the ſpot; we direct, therefore, that you form one as ſoon as you can, and tranſmit it to us for our information and further directions; and here we are to obſerve, that it is not by multiplying orders and regulations that a military ſyſtem can improve, but by a ſtrict attention that the orders given, are obſerved and obeyed.

You are not only to tranſmit us a copy of ſuch a code annually, but you are likewiſe to tranſmit copies to other preſidencies, who are to do the ſame with reſpect to you. This mutual communication, will, if duly attended to, be productive

of

of a ſimilarity of ſyſtems throughout our whole poſſeſſions.

In conſequence of the conſiderable increaſe of our European infantry, we recommend a proportionable decreaſe of the ſeapoys; and we think that reduction ſhould not be leſs than three thouſand from the brigade ſeapoys. We do not poſitively order it, but depend on your diſcretion to do it when time and circumſtance will admit; neither ſhall we preſcribe how it ſhall be carried into execution, leaving it to you either to reduce the provincial ſeapoys, and incorporate the three thouſand to be reduced from the army ſeapoys into the provincial corps; nevertheleſs, keeping up the diſtinction due to the brigade ſeapoys, by putting them on more ſoldier-like ſervice than that of collecting the revenues.—When this reduction ſhall be made, we ſtill think a ſtanding force of three regiments, and the artillery battalion, and fifteen thouſand ſeapoys, is far ſuperior to any country force that can be brought againſt the provinces, and the leſſening the proportion between the Europeans and ſeapoys is adding to our ſafety.

With reſpect to the ſaid corps of ſeapoys, we cannot here form a perfect judgment of the number requiſite, as that muſt depend on the circumſtances and ſituation of affairs, as before obſerved; and the forming them muſt be left to your diſcretion, obſerving that this eſtabliſhment, muſt in all its parts, be calculated to inforce order, diſcipline, and ſubordination, for on this we muſt depend, and by this we are to hope to maintain our ſuperiority, and give ſecurity to our ſyſtem of government.

ment. Theſe good purpoſes will be beſt anſwered by your paying them regularly, uſing them with humanity, and giving the battalions as many European commiſſion and non-commiſſioned officers as the ſervice can afford; and lord Clive informed us, that as the ſeapoys are ſeparated and divided into three brigades, the danger of their holding cabals of any alarming nature is in a great meaſure avoided; to which his lordſhip adds, that the beſt additional ſecurity he can think of, is to have each battalion compoſed of an equal number of Gentoos and Muſſelmen, and to encourage a rivalſhip of diſcipline between them; all which we recommend to your attention.

The reaſons aſſigned for entertaining eight independent battalions of ſeapoys for the collection of the revenues, to wit: that this meaſure will tend to the encreaſe of the revenue by the reduction of the provincial troops and expences, is our only motive for approving it; but we expect to ſee that effect evidently appear in your future accounts in the reduction of the mongeees collections.

It is very extraordinary that we cannot, in your conſultations, or the ſelect committee's proceedings, trace the progreſs of the vaſt encreaſe in the ſeapoy battalions; the order for raiſing new battalions never appeared in your deliberations; ſo that, although we find by your return received per Mercury; we had no leſs than thirty battalions in our ſervice, including the eight mentioned in the proceeding paragraph, yet ſo important a meaſure never appears to have been the ſubject of a regular deliberation. We cannot account for this neglect, but by ſuppoſing, that the military regulations have

flown

flown from the government authority, in virtue of his being commander in chief; but this by no means juſtified you, in our opinion; the increaſe or decreaſe of the army ought never to take place without mature deliberation, and reaſons regularly aſſigned on the face of your proceedings.

We are ſurpriſed at the account colonel Smith gives of his expences, as mentioned in conſultation the twelfth of Auguſt, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, and apprehended, ſo great an expence muſt ariſe from miſtaken notions of a neceſſity of imitating the grandees, and oſtentation of the eaſtern princes, which is by no means our wiſh and intention, being perſuaded European plainneſs and ſimplicity will create more awe and reſpect than any imitation of their manners: nevertheleſs, we do not mean that ſuch expence as ſhall be thought neceſſary for the ſupport of dignity, or for preſents to the eaſtern grandees, ſhould be ſtung on the commander in chief; the council on the ſelect committee, will judge of the propriety of ſuch charges, and act accordingly.

Extract of the company's general letter to Bengal, dated 17th of March, 1769.

"In our letter of the eleventh of November laſt, we intimated our apprehenſions, that the great difference between the batta allowed your troops, and thoſe belonging to Fort St. George, acting in the Decan, would create diſſentions very detrimental to the ſervice; by the advices from Madraſs, it appears that there was likewiſe a great inequality between them, with reſpect to diet, your troops being

being allowed two pounds of meat a day, and thoſe of Fort St. George but one pound; the effects of this diſparity were, the Bengal grew mutinous, on the reduction of their batta, whilſt thoſe of Fort St. George did the ſame, on account of the diſparity betwixt their allowances and thoſe of the Bengal forces.

We expect our three principal preſidencies to co-opperate in forming ſome plan that may prevent this in future; in which, due conſideration muſt be had to the rate of proviſions in the ſeveral countries where they may act; and we hope, by a communication of ſentiments to each other, this great evil may be prevented, and the props of the ſeveral preſidencies be brought to act jointly, whenever it may be needful, with that harmony which the general welfare of the company requires.

The double poſts held by the Bengal officers ſeem likewiſe to have created great jealouſies: thoſe who muſt be diſcuſſed: for we muſt not ſuffer ſuch trifling conſiderations to come in competition with the ſuccours that muſt be mutually afforded by the ſeveral preſidencies, for the general preſervation of the whole.

It being our firm intention to abide by the military eſtabliſhment, ſettled laſt ſeaſon, for your preſidency; we therefore direct, that, if at any time the forces in Bengal ſhall exceed that ſettlement, you do not, on any pretence, form the ſurplus into new corps, or companies, in order to provide for any ſupernumerary officers you may have; but that you diſpoſe of the extraordinary number by attaching them to the ſeveral companies upon the preſent eſtabliſhment; for we abſolutely

will

will not allow of your exceeding it, without our expreſs permiſſion firſt obtained for that purpoſe."

Fort William, the 18th Auguſt, 1769.
At a ſelect committee, preſent, the honuurable Harry Verelſt, Eſq; preſident and governor, &c.

"The committee proceed to take into conſideration the orders of the court of directors for a reduction in the brigade ſeapoy.

Although they are deſirous of embracing every proper opportunity to curtail the heavy expence of the military eſtabliſhment; yet they judge, that a reform in the corps of brigade would be an improper meaſure; ſince it would prove ſo great a reduction of our military ſtrength, which, and which only, preſerves the tranquility of theſe provinces. But upon a due conſideration of the preſent ſtate of affairs, and conſidering alſo that the troops are now drawn into a more compact body, the committee are unanimouſly of opinion, that they may adopt an œconomical ſyſtem, perhaps more acceptable to the court of directors than a literal obedience to their orders, and have accordingly agreed to recommend the following reductions to the conſideration of the preſident and council.

That the twenty-eighth battalion of purgunnah ſeapoys, ſtationed at the city of Murſhadabad, ſhall be reformed.

That the thirtieth battalion of purgunnah ſeapoys, ſtationed at Calcutta, ſhall he reformed.

That the thirty-firſt battalion of purgunnah ſeapoys, ſtationed at Patna, ſhall be reformed; and,

as

as the three battalions of the firſt brigade are now on their march for Calcutta from the eaſt. Tnd by the laſt return it appears, that they will require at leaſt ſeven hundred men to complete, the committee think, that the thirty-ſecond battalion of ſeapoys, which was raiſed when the firſt brigade embarked for the coaſt, ſhould be reformed; but that the private men which compoſe that battalion ſhould be incorporated in the firſt brigade; and that no impediment may ariſe to the collection of the revenues, by the diſbanding of the purgannah battalions, it is propoſed, that the reſident at the Durbar ſhall be aſſiſted from that brigade cantoned at Barrumpoor, with ſeapoys, for the duty of the city only, as far as a complete battalion.

That the ſuperviſor of the collections of Bahar ſhall be aſſiſted from that brigade cantoned at the Bankipore, or Dinapore, with ſeapoys, for the duty of the city of Patna only, as far as one complete battalion; and that the collector of revenues at Burdwan ſhall be reinforced from the brigade ſeapoys ſtationed at Calcutta, whenever the ſervice ſhould require a reinforcement; and in order effectually to prevent the leaſt degree of relaxation in the diſcipline of thoſe brigade ſeapoys, which may, from time to time, be employed on duty at the cities of Muxadabad and Patna, the brigade ſeapoys ſhould not, on any account, be employed in the collection of the revenues; and, moreover, that they ſhould be relieved every fortnight. This the committee recommended to be obſerved as a ſtanding order. It is further propoſed, that the native ſeapoy officers of thoſe battalions which are to be reformed, ſhall be diſpoſed

of as follows: The Purgunnah officers to be enrolled as ſupernumeries in the Perguannah battalions; and that the officers of the thirty-ſecond battalion be enrolled with the brigade battalions; and that no preferment of native ſeapoy officers ſhall be made whilſt theſe continues a ſupernumary officer beyond the eſtabliſhment.

The committee then proceeded to take into conſideration the ſtate of the brigade troops, whilſt doing duty at the preſidency, particularly with reſpect to the ſeapoys, who, with very great reluctance, have left their native countries to follow their ſtandards to Fort William; for great are the apprehenſions of which the natives of Bahar, and the more weſtern provinces, entertain of the effects of the air and water in Calcutta, and its independencies; and it can be only a courſe of experience which will convince the native troops from what has of late occurred, that by marching down to Calcutta, they are not intended to be ſent on ſhipboard. This very idea, and ſome falſe reports of embarkation, cauſed a very conſiderable deſertion in the ſecond and third brigades, notwithſtanding the general's poſitive aſſurances to them, that no ſuch meaſures was thought of, or intended. Add to theſe agrievments, the preſent exceſſive price of proviſions in Calcutta, grain being almoſt double the price to what it bears at any other ſtation of the army. And having debated on theſe points very maturely, with a view of cauſing a further reduction in the military expence, the cantonment allowance, which the ſeapoys have received for many years, at every ſtation of the army, was propoſed to be curtailed, whilſt

any

any part of the brigade troops ſhould be doing duty in Fort William; but it was adjudged by no means an eligible meaſure, to diſguſt ſo fine a body of men as now compoſe the brigade battalions; that the ſaving was not an object to put in competition with the conſequences to be apprehended; that it was our duty ſo to treat the ſeapoys, that whenever the defence of our ſettlements ſhould oblige us to call them down to the preſidency, they ſhould march with chearfulneſs and alacrity; that it would be an unjuſtifiable hardſhip on the ſeapoys, if we ordered them from their native countries, where they enjoyed cantonment allowance, and where proviſions were ſold at a very cheap rate, to bring them to Calcutta, where proviſions were very dear, and then to aboliſh the cantonment allowance; and as the reform of four battalions of Purgunnah, and additional ſeapoys, makes it requiſite that part of the brigade ſeapoys ſhould garriſon the cities of Muxadabad and Patna, we ought not to adopt any meaſures that would not only inevitably occaſion a great deſertion among the ſeapoys, but would probably create a diſſatisfaction to the ſervice.

It is therefore propoſed, for the reaſons aſſigned, that the cantonment allowance ſhall be continued to the ſeapoys, whilſt they were on the Calcutta duty; and as it would be highly improper to make any diſtinctions to the diſadvantage of the European troops, the committee are of opinion, that cantonment allowance ſhould alſo be continued to them.

Fort

Fort William, 22d Auguſt, 1769.

At a Conſultation, preſent,

The Hon. Henry Verelſt, Eſq; Preſident, &c.

As the regulations formed by the ſelect committee, for the Purgunnah ſeapoys corps, have not been ſtrictly attended to as they ought, and as the board are of opinion, that ſome additions to theſe regulations is requiſite,

Agreed and reſolved, That we now enforce them, and that in future the regulations to be obſerved by this corps ſhall be,

That the Purgunnah ſeapoys at Patna, Murſhadabad, Burdwan, Midnapore, and Chittagong, ſhall receive their full pay, without any deduction whatever.

That they ſhall not receive any batta.

That the company ſhall be at the expence of their cloathing.

That the officers ſhall receive off reckonings until the firſt of September next; but from that time they ſhall not be allowed to draw for any more, nor ſhall they be entitled to any after that period.

Agreed alſo, That the cloathing for the Purguannah ſeapoys be made up at the preſidency; that we direct the gentlemen of the different ſubordinates to apply to us for it at the commencement of the new year; and that we acquaint them reſpectively of this addition to the former regulations, and acquaint them, we expect in future the ſtricteſt attention will be paid to every part of them.

Extract

Extract from the Company's general Letter to Bengal, dated 17th January, 1770.

In conſideration of the rank major-general Coote holds by his Majeſty's commiſſion, and in order to place him on the footing of allowances ſuperior to the preſent commanding officers in India, without incurring a more conſiderable charge, than by the appointments which were aſſigned to general Lawrence, it it our order, that general Coote is allowed a ſalary of one thouſand five hundred pounds a year, to be paid him out of your caſh at Fort St. George, or ſuch other preſidency at which he ſhall reſide, by quarterly or half yearly payments, to commence upon his arrival; and that one eighteenth part of the two and one half per cent. commiſſion on the neat territorial revenues in Bengal, is to be deducted out of the full commiſſion, and remitted to the general, wherever he ſhall reſide, and the remainder thereof is to be diſtributed according to our directions, in the general letters to you of the twentieth of November, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven; alſo, that he be further allowed one twenty-fourth part of the commiſſion of five per cent. taken on the farmed revenues of Fort St. George, and its ſubordinates, to be deducted in like manner from the ſaid commiſſion, and the remainder thereof to be diſtributed according to the directions in our general letter at Fort St. George, dated twenty-fifth March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight.

We

We further direct, That major-general Coote's travelling charges, in going from one presidency to the other, be borne by the company; and that, whenever it may be necessary for him to take the field, he is, in such case, to be allowed, in addition to his before-mentioned appointments, the sum of ten pounds sterling a day, for the expence of his table and field equipage; and that on days of marching (and not otherwise) he be supplied by the commissary with thirty coolies, to assist in carrying his baggage.

He is to be provided with a house, or apartments, suitable to his rank and station, at such presidency where he shall reside.

You are to observe, that the before-mentioned salary and allowances are to be in full consideration for major-general Coote's services as commander in chief; also for assisting at the board of commissioners, and as a member of council, and of the select and all other committees; and which allowances are not to be exceeded on any pretence whatsoever.

Copy of the tenth Paragraph of the Company's general Letter to Bengal, dated 23d March, 1770.

" In a letter from your select committee, of the twenty-first December, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven, to brigadier general Smith, you write, that " as the number of seapoys attached to each brigade, requires more than one field officer to command them, we are of opinion, that another may be added to each brigade

brigade of ſeapoys. We have taken the matter into conſideration; but before we come to a final reſolution, we ſhall be glad to have your ſentiments on this occaſion" And in anſwer thereto, under the twelfth of January, the general writes, " As to a ſecond major of ſeapoys, when the neceſſity of the times obliges lord Clive to promote ſo many extraordinary majors as afforded an appointment of two to each brigade of ſeapoys, the ſecond major was little more than a cypher; yet, in direct oppoſition to this opinion, you reſolved to appoint them, and did accordingly appoint two lieutenant-colonels, without giving the leaſt reaſon for it. And though we made a new regulation of our military here, which arrived in Auguſt, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight, yet this very extraordinary letter was not ſent to general Smith in November following: notwithſtanding the court of directors have been pleaſed to make an additional number of field officers, in proportion to the ſtrength of their regiments, we are of opinion, that the appointment of a lieutenant-colonel and major to the ſeapoys of each brigade, is as neceſſary as ever: and in your letter to the company, not the leaſt notice is taken of theſe appointments. With theſe orders before you, we are ſurprized to find you could preſume to act in direct contradiction to them; and therefore highly diſapprove of your conduct, in taking upon you to encreaſe our military eſtabliſhments, which we will not admit of in future, except upon very urgent occaſions; and then aſſign reaſons, and point out the neceſſity of the meaſure in the cleareſt and moſt ſatisfactory manner for our confirmation, as the

the right of appointing officers on an increaſed eſtabliſhment can only reſt in us, the utmoſt, therefore, as you ſhould have done, was to have repreſented the neceſſity of ſuch appointments, and waited our orders: but as it would be hard upon the officers you appointed, who have behaved well in our ſervice, and as you could not be acquainted with our having appointed field officers here, we have determined to continue them; but, on any future vacancies, they are not to be filled up, our intention being, that you ſhould revert to the former eſtabliſhment of one major to each brigade: and we hereby declare, that if you ſhall hereafter preſume to alter the military eſtabliſhment laid down from the court of directors, by the appointment of any additional or extraordinary officers to ſuch eſtabliſhment, as has been done in this inſtance, it is our fixed reſolution to diſmiſs thoſe perſons from our ſervice, be they whom they may, who ſhall take upon themſelves to concur in ſuch notorious diſobedience of our orders."

Copy of the hundred Paragraph of the Company's general letter to Bengal, dated 10th April, 1771.

"Upon examining into the ſtate of your military officers, we find the number of field officers greatly exceeds your eſtabliſhment; we therefore direct, that all the above three colonels of infantry (including the commander in chief) ſix lieutenant colonels of infantry, one of artillery, and the lieutenant-colonel of engineers, ſix majors of infantry, three of ſeapoys, one of artillery, and one of engineers, are to be looked upon as ſupernumeraries,

meraries, and no promotions muſt be made till they are provided for; as we are determined, that the above eſtabliſhment ſhall not exceed on any pretence whatſoever.

Extract of the Company's general Letter to Bengal, dated 25th March, 1772.

"When we compare the military charges of your preſidency to thoſe of Fort St. George, we are ſtruck with aſtoniſhment at finding the expences of your eſtabliſhment more than double the amount of that on the coaſt. As ſo enormous a difference is by no means reconcilable with the little diſproportion there is between the two eſtabliſhments, we are led to infer, that this exceſs muſt be owing to the inattention of our preſident and council, as well as to abuſes and embezzelments by individuals in the ſeveral parts of the military department.

In order, therefore, to diſcover the cauſes, and to prevent the continuance of an evil, which is become intollerable to us, it is our poſitive command, that you forthwith inveſtigate the military charges of your preſidency, even to the moſt minute particular; and ſhould any abuſes or miſmanagement appear in conducting the buſineſs of this department, we expect and require, that you not only inflict due puniſhment upon all perſons who ſhall have offended in this reſpect, but that you take all proper meaſures for putting an effectual ſtop to ſuch practices in future. And we further direct, that you ſend us, by the firſt opportunity, a full and particular ſtate of the military charges of your preſidency, diſtinguiſhed under their proper heads,

and exhibited in ſo clear and comprehenſive a manner, that we may not remain under the leaſt uncertainty reſpecting the cauſes which have occaſioned the immoderate extent of your military expences: but that we may be enabled to judge by what mode, and in what degree, the ſame may be reduced, without weakening that eſtabliſhment, which may be neceſſary for the protection of our poſſeſſions in Bengal."

Extract of the Company's general Letter to Bengal, dated the 7th April, 1773.

"The abſolute neceſſity of retrenching the exceſſive military charges of your preſidency, has induced us to appoint Lauchlin M'Leane, Eſq; commiſſary-general of army accounts in Bengal, whoſe ſole attention being fixed on one object, we flatter ourſelves, that he will be able to effectuate ſuch a reduction of extra and contingent expences as may fully anſwer our expectations in his appointment.

The accompanying copy of a report of the committee, which we appointed to form regulations and inſtructions relative to the commiſſary-general, will convey to you our ideas of the neceſſity of reviving that office in Bengal, and alſo mark many of thoſe improprieties and abuſes which appear to us to merit an immediate and an effectual reform; conſonant to which report, you are hereby directed to prepare inſtructions for the ſaid commiſſary-general, and to take care that they be effectually carried into execution.

Mr. MacLeane, for his ſervice as commiſſary-general, is to be allowed the ſalary and emoluments

ments annexed to the ſtation of youngeſt counſellor, and in order to give him rank in the field, we have granted him a brevet commiſſion, with the rank of colonel; but he is not to perform any military duty, or receive any pay or batta, or other emoluments whatever, in conſequence of ſuch his military rank.

As we eſteem the appointments of quarter-maſter general of great importance, and as lieutenant-colonel Leſlie has ſerved in that department during the laſt war, in different parts, we have appointed him to execute that poſt at your preſidency; but under this expreſs condition, that he does not receive any pay or emolument for executing that truſt, except what is agreeable to the cuſtom of the army in England, and theſe he is entitled to as lieutenant-colonel of the infantry. Copy of his warrant is incloſed.

And the committee having examined lord Clive with regard to the military eſtabliſhment of cavalry in India, his lordſhip ſaid, his idea was, that very few cavalry in India are neceſſary; that no more than a number ſufficient to prevent ſurpriſes are wanted; that they are very expenſive, and that one hundred horſes for each ſettlement would be ſufficient.

And the committee examined general Caillaud on the ſame ſubject, who, upon lord Clive's evidence being read to him, confirmed the ſame; and added, that the cavalry had at different times been reformed, on account of the heavy expences which attended them; that a certain number of them might be neceſſary, when the European cavalry of other powers happened to be oppoſed, to the

the forces of the company, but that, in the time of peace, a very ſmall body, ſufficient for eſcorts, patrols, and duties of the like kind, was enough.

And the committee examined lord Clive, as to his opinion about the ſeapoys; and his lordſhip informed them, That he thought the exiſtence of the company in India, but particularly in Bengal, depended upon the diſcipline and ſubordination of the ſeapoys, and that they cannot be too well officered. That if there could be one European officer to each company of ſeapoys, it would be greatly to the advantage of the ſervice; that he has ſo high an opinion of the fidelity, attachment, and bravery of the ſeapoys, when commanded by a number of Engliſh officers ſpeaking the language, the defence of the country might be intruſted to them alone, ſupported by a good train of artillery, commanded by Britiſh ſubjects; that he thinks it very neceſſary that there ſhould be one field officer at leaſt, who is an European, to each battalion of ſeapoys.

And the committee examined general Caillaud on the ſame ſubject; who, upon lord Clive's evidence being read to him, confirmed the ſame, but added, that in his opinion the battalion of ſeapoys are too ſtrong; that if they were divided into more battalions and fewer men in each, it would make them more dependent, and leſs likely to form combinations: but, with reſpect to artillery, he obſerved, that the management of that branch ought to be kept entirely in the hands of Europeans.

And the committee find, by a ſeperate letter to Fort St. George of the ſeventeenth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-nine; that the directors

directors approved of the plan for raiſing a body of cavalry, as contained in the preceding of that preſidency of the twenty-ninth of February, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight; but that they deſired them, before that they determined on it, to ſee that proper proviſion be made for the payment of that corps, and that cantonments be aſſigned them, in times of peace, moſt proper for ſubſiſting and preſerving that corps.

And that they, beſides, ordered them to ſend as many men to complete the body of one thouſand five hundred European infantry at Bombay, as that preſidency ſhould require from them, but ſo as not to reduce their eſtabliſhment.

And that they ſtrictly ordered and required them to ſtick to the ſettlement of the military eſtabliſhments, as it had been fixed by their ſeperate letter to that preſidency of the twenty-fifth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-eight, and that they ſhould not form any new corps or companies, in order to provide for any ſupernumerary officers they might have, adding, that they would not allow of their exceeding that eſtabliſhment, without their expreſs permiſſion firſt obtained for that purpoſe."

And the committee will in the next place, proceed to lay before the houſe, what has occurred to them material upon the article of pay and batta.

And they find, by the general letter to Fort St. George of the ninth of December, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-two, that the court of directors

rectors complained of the extraordinary allowance called batta to the company's troops, as too heavy to be borne; and ſaid, that it muſt as ſoon as poſſible be entirely laid aſide; that if any more than the pay was really neceſſary, upon particular occaſions, it muſt be ſettled upon the moſt moderate terms; that that period, when they had nothing more to fear from European enemies, ſeemed to be the very point of time, when this reformation was moſt likely to be effected; and that they ſhould hope to hear that the preſidency had made the proper uſe of it; but that at all events they ſhould depend upon their embracing the firſt opportunity of effecting this order.

And the committee find, in the general letter to Fort St. George of the 9th of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-three, that the court of directors declared, that having already given that preſidency their ſentiments upon the exceſſive military expence, as well by the letters of that as of the former ſeaſon, and as they could by no means alter them, or admit of farther innovations, they could not but approve of their not complying with colonel Monſon's repreſentation for an additional allowance to the ſubaltern officers and private men, when in quarters; and that moſt certainly that gentleman muſt be ſenſible, no military ſervice whatever had ſo many advantages attending it as that of the company.

That they alſo approved their conduct, with regard to the propoſals made for maintaining the European cavalry; but that as the terms, though the loweſt then offered, ſeemed to them very high, notwithſtanding which, they would not diſpute the

rea-

reaſonableneſs thereof, but entirely relied on the endeavours of the preſidency, for reducing this charge to eaſier terms, whenever opportunity ſhould offer.

And the committee find, by the ſeperate letter from Fort St. George, of the ſeventeenth of November, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-three, that though that preſidency expreſſed themſelves very ſenſible, that the expence of batta was heavy, and added, that they had reduced it as low as circumſtances would admit, yet they declared that it could never be entirely laid aſide, as it was impoſſible for the officers and men to ſubſiſt in the field on their pay alone.

And the committee find, by the general letter to Fort St. George, of the firſt of June, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-four, that the court of directors replied, that notwithſtanding the preſidency had declared, they had reduced the batta allowed to the military, as low as circumſtances would admit, yet it was, even according to the preſent reduced plan, too heavy an expence to be borne; that they therefore expected, that whenever the ſituation of affairs would admit of a farther reduction, the preſidency would lay hold of the firſt and every opportunity to obtain this deſirable end, which they had been ſo conſtantly ordering for a conſiderable time paſt, and others had recommended it in the ſtrongeſt terms to their preſidency at Bengal to do the ſame; and as the preſidency of Fort St. George could not but be ſenſible how eſſentially neceſſary it was for the intereſt of the company, they (the directors) ſhould expect to co-operate with their ſaid preſidency of Bengal, in every

every means that might tend to reduce the batta, and other military expences, at both preſidencies, within the moſt reaſonable and moderate bounds the ſituation of affairs would admit.

And the committee find, by the ſeperate letter to Fort St. George of the 17th of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-nine, that the court of directors declared themſelves greatly diſſatisfied with the jealouſies and heartburnings that aroſe from the diſparity of batta and allowances between the coaſt and the Bengal troops; that this was a matter of very great importance, for that they plainly perceived, that it would have been almoſt impoſſible to have brought them to act together: that they ſhould expect the three preſidencies to co-operate in forming ſome plan that might prevent this in future, in which, due conſideration muſt be had to the rate of proviſions in the ſeveral countries in which they might act; and that they hoped, by a communication of ſentiments with each other, this great evil might be prevented, and the troops of the ſeveral preſidencies be brought to act with the harmony, which the general welfare of the company required.

That the double poſt held by the Bengal officers, ſeemed likewiſe to have created great jealouſies: that thoſe two ought to be diſcuſſed; for they could not ſuffer ſuch trifling conſiderations to come in competition with the ſuccours that muſt be mutually afforded by the ſeveral preſidencies for the preſervation of the whole.

And

And the committee will not proceed to lay before the houſe what has occurred to them material, upon the ſubject of extraordinary contingent expences.

And they find, by the general letter to Fort St. George of the firſt of June, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-four, that the court of directors ordered, that with reſpect to brigadier general Caillaud, inſtead of colonel's and captain's pay, amounting to twenty-five ſhillings a day, the allowances made him by their letter of the thirtieth of the preceding December ſhould include the ſaid twenty-five ſhillings a day, and ſhould be in full conſiderations for all his ſervices whatſoever.

And the committee find, by the general letter to Fort St. George of the twenty-ſecond of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, that the court of directors informed that preſidency, that they had taken into conſideration the regulation of allowances to a commander in chief, when in the field; and that they directed that whenever it ſhould be neceſſary for general Lawrence to take the field, he ſhall be allowed, in addition to his then appointments of one thouſand five hundred pounds a year, the ſum of two pagodas a day, and that, on the day of marching (but at no other time) the commiſſary ſhould ſupply him, on the company's account, with twenty-five or thirty coolies, to aſſiſt in carrying his baggage, which the preſidency were to give the neceſſary orders for accordingly; and that, in like manner, when general Caillaud ſhould take the field, inſtead of general Lawrence,

he ſhould have, over and above his appointments of one thouſand pounds a year, the before-mentioned allowances of ten pagodas a day, and the ſupply of coolies; and that the ſaid allowances either to general Lawrence or general Caillaud, as commander in chief, who in the field, were to be in full conſideration for his table, and all expences whatever, on ſuch ſervice, and during ſuch ſervice only, and were not to be exceeded on any pretence whatſoever: that, on the contrary, if thoſe allowances could be reduced, conſiſtently with the good of the ſervice, the directors declare, it will be greatly to their ſatisfaction, conſidering the very heavy military expences the company labours under, and they accordingly recommend moſt earneſtly this meaſure to the conſideration and care of the preſidency.

And the directors further added, that the ſaid allowances were not to be made a precedent, or to be extended to any other officer or officers whatſoever, who ſhould take the command in the field, either during the time of the ſaid general Lawrence or Caillaud's being on the coaſt, or at any future time; but that ſuch a moderate allowance ſhould be made, in lieu thereof, as the preſidency ſhould, with the ſtricteſt regard to œconomy, think proper, and which, therefore, they left to their diſcretion to adjuſt.

And the committee find, by the ſeperate letter to Fort St. George, of the fourth of March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſeven, that the court of directors obſerved, that the neceſſity of ſome ſettled regulation of expence in every department was ſo obvious, that they wondered much

how

how general Lawrence could take any exceptions to the orders they ſent in their letters of the twenty-ſecond of March 1765, fixing the allowance to either him or general Caillaud, as commander in chief, when in the field; that this did not proceed from any alteration in the advantageous opinion they had always, and did then, with juſtice entertain of his merits and oeconomy; but they hoped, that after having ſettled ſuch an allowance for ſuch a man, no ſucceeding officer (if he had been content) could have aſpired to more, and few to ſo much, that it would have given them great ſatisfaction if the general had penetrated into their views, and ſet that good example.

The committee, in the next place proceeded to examine into the conduct of the ſervants of the company, with relation to ſuch troops, on the coaſt of Coromandel, as were either paid in part or wholly, by the nabob of the Carnatic.

And the committee find, by the minute of a conſultation at Fort St. George, dated April the twenty ſixth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, That the governor and council repreſented to the directors, that they had eſtabliſhed ſome proviſions for wounded and invalid ſeapoys, and added them to the military regulations; and that they are as follow, viz.

	Pag.	Fan.	Caſh per Month.	
Zemindars - -	2½	00	00	
Havildars and naiges	1	29	40	ditto
Private ſeapoys -	1	00	00	ditto

And

And the committee find, by a ſeperate letter from Fort St. George of March the twenty-ſeventh, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-five, that the preſidency repreſent their apprehenſions that the military eſtabliſhment will fall ſhort, as the nabob had particularly deſired that no reduction might be made in the ſeapoys, who were then about 10,000; to which requeſt the preſidency could not refuſe their conſent, as the whole, both officers and men, were carried on his account.

And the committee find, by the company's general letter to Fort St. George, of February the nineteenth, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-ſix, that the director's reſolved to comply with the nabob's deſire, and added, that they expected to receive the following benefits, viz. That the company would be diſburthened of maintaining a body of four thouſand ſeapoys, according to their former regulation of the 30th of December 1763, as they conceive that theſe are comprehended in the abovementioned number of 10,000; and that, if this corps is properly trained and attached to them, they may at all times depend on them, and be the more powerful on the coaſt, in caſe of war with France; and that they ſhall likewiſe keep the nabob firmer to their intereſt, by their having under their controul almoſt the whole military force, by which the province is to be protected; but that, on the other hand, it is to be apprehended, that theſe troops, being natives of India, when oppoſed to the country powers, may incline to deſert the cauſe of the company, ſhould any diſpute ariſe between them and the nabob; an event at preſent not probable, but, however, not wholly chimerical, ſince

their

their competitors are ſo nearly intereſted in ſuch a diviſion, and ſo capable of art to effect it: that a defection in a corps ſo armed and diſciplined, might be productive of moſt miſchievous conſequences, as their ſuperiority over ſeapoys in the country ſervice, conſiſt only in their diſcipline; that however thoſe apprehenſions yield to their hopes and expectations, that ſuch general regulations may be eſtabliſhed and ſuch expedients be adopted, as may obviate their dangers; and they add, that the following articles ſeem to them eſſential.

That the whole corps be formed into ten battalions; each battalion to be commanded by one captain, one lieutenant, and one enſign:

That each battalion conſiſt of ten companies of one hundred men each, officers included, to be commanded by one European ſerjeant, and ſuch officers, natives of India, as ſhall be found neceſſary.

That the captains, lieutenants, and enſigns, do rank with the officers of our European battalions, and have regular ſucceſſion in that corps, unleſs the preſidency ſhall ſee juſt cauſe of exception to any individual: that the ten junior captains, lieutenants, and enſigns, have the command of the ſeapoys, and, as they ſucceed by vacancies to the European battalion, their places are to be ſupply'd in the command of ſeapoys, by younger officers:

That the utmoſt care be taken, as well at the time of enliſting, as at all times afterwards, to inculcate the opinion, that they are wholly and ſolely dependent on the company, ſubject to their orders and controul, and to no other power whatſoever; and, as much as poſſible, it ſhould be concealed,

that

that the nabob is under any agreement to reimburſe the company for their pay.

That they be cloathed in an uniform remarkably diſtinguiſhed from ſuch ſeapoys as the nabob may himſelf entertain for the guard of his perſon, or any other purpoſes.

That a pay-maſter of ſeapoys be appointed from the covenanted ſervants of the company at the preſidency, that he have an office for tranſacting the buſineſs of this department; and that ſuch of the ſeapoys, as ſhall be from time to time at the preſidency, ſhall be regularly and monthly paid at the public office, not by iſſuing the pay of each company to the ſubadar, but that each man be paid by the pay-maſter himſelf; and that ſuch ſeapoys as are in the out-garriſons be in like manner paid; every man ſeparately, by the pay-maſter of the garriſon, who, (as has been the cuſtom for ſome time) muſt continue to be appointed from among the covenanted ſervants of the company.

That the Britiſh colours (ſuch as are carried by our European battalions) be alſo borne at the head of the ſeapoy battalion, without any diſtinction; and that ſuch diſtinguiſhing colours as the company's of the ſeveral battalions may bear, be alſo very remarkably diſtinguiſhed.

In conſequence of a repreſentation made by the preſidency, with the concurrence of general Lawrence, that five officers were inſufficient for each artillery company (there being ſeven to each company in the King's forces) they did permit an addition of two more officers to each company of artillery, viz. one captain-lieutenant, and one lieutenant-fireworker; and as it was ſtated that the

the lieutenant-fireworker's pay was really inſufficient for his maintaintance, they agreed to make it equal to that of the enſign's.

Uſoph Cown (whoſe defection coſt the company ſo much blood and treaſure) had with him one thouſand ſeapoys regularly deſciplined, and officered with European ſerjeants and corporals, beſides a coffer company.

The company thought no ſuch confidence as that of renting counties ſhould ever in future be placed in any of the ſubalterns or ſeapoy officers; though the Nabob agreed to defray that expence, yet this became void, upon an occaſional application to him for money, he would frequently plead want of caſh, from the neceſſity of the times, and that large expences would conſequently be paid by the company, and carried to his account, thereby adding greatly to that very large ſum he was already indebted to them; and they alledged, that a more regular receipt would accrue, if the Nabob would make inſtallments on renters of particular countries.

The preſidency of Fort George acquainted the board with a converſation he had held with the Nabob, relative to the diſturbances formed by the Polygars, and the complaints he received of the incurſions of the plunders into the Onygobe and Tanjour country: that he was convinced the troops in his ſervice were unable to ſuppreſs them; that he therefore required another battalion of his ſeapoys might be taken into the company's ſervice, put under their officers, and regulated and deſciplined like the reſt of their troops; and that he would make good their expence: that he alſo de-

fired

ſired that the entire defence and protection of the country may be left to the company's troops, and that the utmoſt endeavours may be uſed to diſperſe the Polygars, clear the woods, and eſtabliſh peace and ſafety to the inhabitants; that as the preſidency and council would agree to this, and give the ſtricteſt orders, that the company's officers ſhould ſupport his managers with troops, without interfering with the revenues on matters relative thereto, he would diſmiſs all the troops he kept in the ſaid countries, and thereby ſave part of the expence he ſuſtained; and he hoped in a few years the country people, being convinced of the company's reſolution to maintain peace, and puniſh diſturbers, they would forbear their uſual practice of plundering the ſircar government.

The board expreſſed thereupon their ſatisfaction. Upon finding that the Nabob at length began to wean himſelf of his jealouſy, and to diſcover, from experience, what they had often told him, viz. that his keeping up a large body of troops was almoſt an uſeleſs expence; and that half the number, or even one third in the company's pay, would be a more effectual ſecurity and ſupport: that at times he had ſeemed to be convincnd of this, but as often relapſed into the apprehenſions of leſſoning his own importance and dignity, as he leſſened his forces.

He had declared he was fully determined to diſcharge all his ſeapoys, and keep only a ſelect body of horſe, and had even preſſed the preſidency to raiſe an additional number of battalions, to protect the country, out of the ſeapoys he diſcharged. Letters had been written to the ſeveral

commanding

commanding officers to give the preſidency their opinions, how many troops would ſuffice for their reſpective commands, and they had thereupon concluded twenty battalions inſtead of fourteen kept up by the company, and eighteen by the Nabob, to be ſufficient for the entire protection of the Carnatick againſt all invaders; but by the time this reſolution was taken, the Nabob had alledged, that on re-conſidering this matter, he diſcovered irreconcilable differences between our commanding officers and his managers, and that he muſt be a conſiderable ſufferer in his revenue, unleſs his officers had the entire command of the troops: that the preſidency were ſenſible that many difficulties might ariſe, which would require great care and attention; but hoped that perſeverance and vigorous examples made of theſe officers who might be guilty of breach of orders, would get the better of theſe objections; but forbore to inſiſt on what they were convinced was wholly for his good, could it be perfected, leſt the Nabob might think their puſhing this ſyſtem might proceed from other motives than that of protecting his intereſt, and that they wanted to diveſt him of all appearance of power, and render him at once a mere dependent in every reſpect.

Upon the experience they had had of the good effects ariſing from their late promotion of a battalion of ſeapoys, out of the Nabob's troops, they readily agreed to his propoſal, as they hoped by the ſurety and protection, they ſhould be able to give the country, the weavers, and other inhabi-

tants who had lately left it, might be prevailed on to return.

The preſidency agreed to acquaint the King of Tanjour of this their intention, and to deſire that he would give them a farther proof of his reliance on the company's friendſhip, by aſſiſting them with troops, and doing every thing in his power to diſperſe the Polygars, and drive them from his country when they retire thither.

The preſidency ordered a battalion of ſeapoys to be raiſed out of the Nabob's troops, to aſſiſt and protect his managers, without exacting duties, or interfering with the government of the revenues.

In conſequence of a reſolution taken by the preſidency, to reduce the European cavalry, theſe from the northward were ordered thither, and the men incorporated among the artillery, infantry, and ſeapoys, according to their ſeveral qualifications; and they had judged it moſt adviſable to make the Nabob a tender of the horſes, with their accoutrements: from the experience they had had, that when the cavalry were reduced, and the horſes ſold at out-cry, they had fetched but an inconſiderable price; and that as the Nabob had been charged with them, the preſidency would obſerve the ſame mode with regard to theſe that remained to be reduced.

It had been obſerved, that the black cavalry of the Nabob, lately placed under European officers, agreeable to a reſolution taken in a conſultation of November twenty-third laſt preceding, had, during the courſe of the month of February, 1768, all quitted the camp of colonels Smith and Wood,

and

and returned to Arcot, through want of pay, which the Nabob's diſtreſs for money would not admit of his ſending regularly, and that the company's treaſury was unable to furniſh 80,000 rupees monthly, to pay 2000 black horſe.

The preſidency informed the Nabob, that unleſs they were put immediately under the orders of the company's officers, and received their pay regularly from them, as the reſt of the troops do who act for the company, it would be better he ſhould diſcharge them entirely.

Ibrahim Beg, who commanded four hundred horſe, and one hundred ſeapoys, having alſo lately left the camp without orders, and having received an offer to enter into the Soubah's ſervice, ſhould he be permitted to do ſo, as this eſtabliſhment, by which he was allowed 2000 rupees per month for himſelf, and for paying a body of horſemen, not regularly formed or diſciplined, was inconſiſtent with the other part of their military conſtitution, and as indeed the principal reaſon for firſt engaging him, was to prevent his being troubleſome in the ſircary, of which he had a thorough knowledge, and as the deſertion of the Nabob's horſe, and their reſolution to diſcharge theſe of Ibrahim Beg, would certainly expoſe their convoys to Hyder's cavalry, they took into conſideration a propoſal of major Fitzgerald, to anſwer the purpoſes of the troops they diſmiſſed, which propoſal was as follows, viz.

To augment the company's ſmall troops of horſe, now conſiſting of 38 to 100, on the ſame footing as the foreign huſſars, and to augment the huſſars alſo to 100; they will form a good body of 200 Europeans,

ropeans, who will be mounted, cloathed and paid at a certain monthly expence, much leſs than they formerly coſt: to theſe, he purpoſes the nabob ſhould add 500 black horſe, which are his own property, and may be mounted with ſome of our ſeapoys, or the beſt men that can be found, who being paid monthly excluſive of their horſes, and the horſes being the nabob's property, fed by contract, the men may be formed and diſciplined in as regular a manner as our ſeapoys. With ſuch a body of European and black cavalry, ſupported by the foreign light infantry and one of our battalion of ſeapoys with their field pieces; major Fitzgerald was of opinion, that it would be an eaſy matter to protect the Carnatic againſt any invaders, or to eſcort proviſions ſafe to the army.

The preſidency uſed all prudent ſteps to effect the entire rel ance of the nabob on the company, for the protection of the Carnatic; as the introducing that ſyſtem would be of the utmoſt importance from their concluſion, that twelve battalions leſs, than were kept both by the company and the nabob, would be ſufficient for the defence of that country againſt all invaders; would eſtabliſh tranquility, encreaſe his revenues, and conſiderably diminiſh his expences. That as his dependance would excite his jealouſy, the cautious management of the preſidency was neceſſary to engage him without diſguſt, and by degrees, to diſcharge the whole of this uſeleſs rabble, and to rely entirely on the troops of the company for the defence and ſecurity of his poſſeſſions.

The number of ſeapoys judged by the preſidency not to exceed twenty battalions, was not to be encreaſed

creaſed beyond what on the moſt minute conſideration was deemed actually neceſſary; they were to be maintained on the moſt frugal footing, and all poſſible meaſures taken to prevent differences between the officers and the nabob's managers, and poſitive orders given for keeping the ſtricteſt diſcipline, and avoiding every cauſe of complaint

When the directors permitted an encreaſe of the ſeapoys eſtabliſhment, it was done with a view to reduce the numbers of the nabob's undiſciplined rabble; but thoſe had been exerciſing to ſuch a degree, as would almoſt incline them to think, he meant in future to rely on them for the defence of the Carnatic, and the time might come, when ſuch another effort would be required, as in the long war ſuſtained by the company in defence of the Carnatic, againſt the ſame powerful enemy, and that no preparation would be equal to that of a full treaſury; till this was accompliſhed, he muſt confine all his ambition to the putting the Carnatic into a proper ſtate of defence, by keeping up the fortifications, and having his magazines well ſtored. The nabob could not ſtrengthen himſelf by any means ſo effectual, as the re-eſtabliſhing his finances. The directors took notice of the many diſadvantages the Carnatic laboured under, from the want of an uniform ſyſtem between the nabob and the company, with reſpect to the military eſtabliſhment and operations, and they obſerved as the defence of that country always reſts upon the company in caſe of an invaſion, ſo it is reaſonable and proper that the nabob ſhould ſubmit to be controuled by them, with reſpect to the number and diſcipline of his troops.

The

The vaſt body of infantry he kept up being no leſs that 20,000 men, beſides 2000 cavalry and 10,000 ſeapoys, maintained by the company, and charged to his account, was a greater force than that which is kept up in the three Bengal provinces, and vaſtly beyond what the defence of the Carnatic would require, or the revenue maintain; it could not be much ſhort of 60 lacks of rupees per annum, which added to his civil eſtabliſhment, and the intereſt of his vaſt debt, placed his affairs in a moſt ruinous light.

The preſidency inſiſted on his concerting with them a proper plan, with reſpect both to his numbers and the means of paying his military eſtabliſhment; that part of this plan muſt be the forming and paying a proper body of cavalry, under Engliſh officers, who will be of real ſervice when occaſion requires. The preſident of Fort St. George urged to the nabob the neceſſity of providing for the payment of ten battalions of ſeapoys, for the expence of certain garriſons, and alſo for paying ſomething towards the diſcharge of his ancient debt. The nabob in reply, had repeatedly repreſented and urged the diſtreſſed ſtate of the country; the little expectation he had of drawing any conſiderable revenues this year, and his inability to pay any large ſum or provide for the ten battalions of ſeapoys. At one of the meetings he went ſo far as to declare, that he would pay no ſeapoys; that he did not want them, that our garriſons diſtreſſed him, and that on condition they ſhould be immediately withdrawn, he would in eighteen months pay off his debt to the company, provided the country remained in peace.

The

The company repreſented to the Nabob, tho' they would be exceedingly glad to ſee him diſincumbered from his public as well as private debts, yet as the company had undertaken the defence and protection of the Carnatic, it would be dangerous as well as cruel to diſcharge ten well diſciplined battalions; and they did not doubt but the Nabob, reflecting more coolly, how defenceleſs and expoſed he would have his poſſeſſions, would be induced to adopt the propoſal made him, and keep up troops, at leaſt till the company had come to a reſolution on ſo important a ſubject. The Nabob, at laſt declared, that he would not conſent to ſubſiſt more than 7000 ſeapoys, till the company's pleaſure ſhould be known: the Nabob grew ſo intractable, that the preſident could obtain no anſwer to his letters, and he had the greateſt difficulty to bring him to a verbal aſſent to the payment of the ſums agreed upon; he refuſed furniſhing hereafter ſheep and cattle for the Europeans, as he had formerly done, becauſe the country had been plundered and ruined from the Kiſtna to Cape Comorin: he alledged that the complaints of his and the company's officers againſt each other would be endleſs, without any apparent means of preventing them; and he therefore deſired, that we would withdraw as many garriſons as we could in prudence, and give the ſtricteſt orders to the officers commanding in the reſt, not to interfere with his managers, or the country people, but confine themſelves wholly the diſcipline of the troops, and preſervation of the garriſons committed to their charge.

The

The board being willing to give the Nabob every relief in their power, from expence, reſolved to reduce the eleven battalions to ten, and to form the battalions in ſuch manner, that they might come as near as poſſible to the number the Nabob had limited.

The nabob having given orders for putting 2000 of his cavalry under the officers of the company, the board proceeded to take into conſideration the eſtabliſhment and pay of the European officers and ſerjeants, to be appointed to this corps, and the following was agreed upon.

One captain, his pay, to find and feed five horſes for himſelf and ſubaltern, with accoutrements, per month	500 rupees
One lieutenant for himſelf -	140 ditto
One cornet ditto - -	125 ditto

Five ſerjeants at forty-two rupees each per month, in full for pay and proviſions, beſides two pagodas per month, to be made for ſtoppages by the paymaſter.

Five horſes for the ſerjeant, at forty-two rupees each per month, in field or garriſon, to be found, fed and accoutred by the captains.

The captain, lieutenant and cornet to receive their uſual batta in the field, and the captain to have 500 pagodas per year, off reckonings. The horſes killed or diſabled on actual ſervice to be paid for according to valuation.

A marque tent and two bullocks to be allowed the captain, two ſmall tents of a particular conſtruction for the ſubalterns, each to be carried by one

one bullock, and two ſmall private tents for the ſerjeants. In all, ſix bullocks to be allowed, with three laſcars and three coolies to each 500 horſe.

The preſidency of Fort St. George having taken into conſideration what force ſhould be allotted for the jagguire and the ſettlements in the Carnatic; the black town and garriſon of Fort St. George required at leaſt one battalion of ſeapoys in ſtanding guards, and two battalions more, beſides three independent companies for other garriſons, conſidering all the circumſtances of revenue and extent, were a reaſonable force for the defence of the jagguire.

The preſidency having taken under conſideration the forming the eſtabliſhment of the troops on the coaſt; general Coote, in conſequence of their application to him, informed them, that he underſtood the twelve battalions ordered to be kept up, were to be at the ſole expence of the company, and that twelve battalions of ſeapoys were very inſufficient for the protection of the Carnatic, and ſix battalions were very inadequate to the ſervice of the ſircars; but as it would be impoſſible for the company to ſupport ſuch an expence, it became neceſſary to apply to the nabob, to know what number of thoſe to be kept up for the ſervice of the Carnatic, ſhould be charged to his account.

The preſidency having taken under their moſt mature conſideration the important point of ſettling their military eſtabliſhments upon a reſpectable footing, took the advice of lord Clive, major general Lawrence, and major general Coote, and they ordered that it ſhould conſiſt at this preſidency of two regiments of European infanty and twelve

battalions of ſeapoys, which including the commiſſion and non-commiſſion officers, European and black, conſiſted of 12,624 men. Beſides, that eſtabliſhment the nabob conſented that ten battalions of ſeapoys ſhould be entertained on his account, but that they ſhould be under the orders of the company, and be commanded by European officers, and that their pay ſhould be advanced by the company, and carried to the debit of his account; the court of directors adopted the plan, and gave directions for carrying the ſame into execution.

General Coote's opinion regarding the eſtabliſhment with the remarks of the board in conſequence, appears as follows:

The board having laſt conſultation requeſted my opinion, regarding the orders of the court of directors in their letters of the third of January 1770, reſpecting the military eſtabliſhment of the preſidency of Fort St. George; I now give that opinion with more confidence, as I had the honour of being one of the three general officers called upon by the court of directors to take into conſideration the ſtate of their forces in India, and to form ſuch a military ſyſtem as might preſerve their extenſive poſſeſſions in this part of the world.

In the report which general Lawrence, lord Clive, and I, gave into the court of directors, we formed this eſtabliſhment ſimilar to that of Bengal, which conſiſted of three regiments of Europeans of two battalions to each regiment, ſo that the whole of Europeans was

Three

Three Colonels
Three lieutenant-colonels
Six majors
Fifty-four captains
One hundred and twenty lieutenants
Forty-two enſigns
Two hundred and twenty-eight ſerjeants
Two hundred and twenty-eight corporals
One hundred and twenty drummers
Two thouſand eight hundred and twenty private men.

To each regiment, we added ſix battalions of ſeapoys, making eighteen battalions; the whole of ſeapoys being

Three lieutenant-colonels
Three Majors
One hundred and eighty European officers
Eighteen black commandants
One hundred and eighty ſubahdars
Five hundred and forty zemindars
One hundred and eighty colour bearers
Thirty-ſix trumpeters
Five hundred and forty tom toms
Seven hundred and twenty havildars
Seven hundred and twenty narks
Twelve thouſand ſix hundred ſeapoys

This body of troops with the aſſiſtance of the nabob, we thought might be ſufficient to protect our poſſeſſions here; we certainly did ſuppoſe that they were to be maintained at the expence of the company; and till within theſe few days, I declare I did not know that the nabob paid any of the ſeapoys, which were returned as the company's, and

which

which returns were the only guide the military committee had to go by.

Suppoſing twelve battalions to be entertained on the company's account, and the nabob's ten to remain as they are, the whole force under our command would be

Twelve company's battalion's new eſtabliſhment, European officers excluſive - - -	12,372
Ten nabob's battalions, old eſtabliſhment - - -	6,630
	19,002

But if the nabob would conſent to raiſe his battalions to the ſame eſtabliſhent as the company have ordered for theirs, then the whole number would be, European officers included, 23,144.

Purſuant to the board's requeſt, general Coote delivered in his ſentiments with reſpect to the eſtabliſhment and diſpoſition of the troops on the coaſt as follow:

While our forces on this coaſt continue divided in the manner they now are, the ſeapoys corps ſeparated in different parts of the Carnatic and the battalions in general under no regulation, but thoſe of their captain's, it will be utterly impoſſible for the troops to practiſe a regular uniform ſyſtem of exerciſe and diſcipline, ſuch as ought to be purſued in order to make them fit for active ſervice. Whenever there ſhall be occaſion to aſſemble the battalions, (each of them in all probability having been uſed to a particular mode of diſcipline) the whole

whole muſt be new modelled ere they can act together; this will not only occaſion delays and require time, when perhaps diſpatch is requiſite, and the leaſt procraſtination may be attended with bad conſequences to the ſervice. General Coote and brigadier general Smith, are therefore firmly of opinion, that one regiment and ſix battalions of ſeapoys, formed on the new eſtabliſhment, and equipped with field equipage, ſhould be drawn together and ſtationed in a centrical poſition. Theſe troops when aſſembled, may receive all the advantages that can be derived from diſcipline: the officers and men will be thoroughly acquainted with every branch of their duty, and compoſe a formidable and ſteady body of troops to enter on actual ſervice at the ſhorteſt notice.

When ſuch a body is collected, diſciplined and kept conſtantly together, the garriſons of courſe, will be made leſs conſiderable, as the brigade before-mentioned, is ſuppoſed to be prepared and ready to march on all occaſions, when ever their preſence may be neceſſary; but as no reſolution is yet taken, what number of ſeapoys are to be kept on this eſtabliſhment, or whether his excellency may be inclined to augment the number of our battalions at preſent on his pay, it is impoſſible for us to give our ultimate ſentiments till thoſe points are ſettled.

If the nabob's territories from Cape Comerin, to the Palanaudex (to be protected a tract of country not leſs than 700 miles) and we are to conſider the two regiments, of two battalions each, and twelve battalions of one thouſand ſeapoys each, as the whole

whole force to be kept on foot ſouth of the Kiſtnah it is by no means ſufficient, which the ſketch annexed will more clearly demonſtrate.

To form the firſt brigade,

Two battalions of European infantry of 500 men each, ſix ſix pounders, two howitzers, and ſix battalions of ſeapoys.

To form the ſecond brigade,

Two battalions of European infantry, and ſix battalions of ſeapoys.

The two brigades, once formed, one of them ſhould be kept in cantonment, at all times prepared for ſervice, the other to garriſon Fort St. George, Villeur, Trichinopoly, the Madera, and Tennevilly countries, and to do that duty alternately. If this plan ſhould take place, the third jagguire battalion will be reduced, and incorporated with the others as far as they go.

The northern eſtabliſhment is at preſent compoſed of ſix companies of Europeans, and one company of artillery, both amounting to about 700 Europeans, and ſix battalions of ſeapoys, with the foreign legions, conſiſting of two hundred coffees to trench a force; very inadequate to the country they have to cover, and to keep in check a neighbourhood by no means diſpoſed to conſider us as friends, and in whom there is not the leaſt confidence to be placed. Conſidering how the force in the ſircars is diſtributed, an active body of troops, entering that country, might over-run the greateſt part, if not the whole, before our detachments could be drawn together, or any diſpoſition made to ſtop an enemy's progreſs; the troops

of

of the ſircars ought, therefore, rather to be encreaſed, if we mean to preſerve them.

One brigade is ſo far from being ſufficient to garriſon the ſeveral forts in the Carnatic, that at leaſt it will require to garriſon Fort St. George, excluſive of artillery and European infantry, two battalions of ſeapoys.

Veleur and Amboan, one battalion.

Medara and Palimcotah, two ditto.

Trichinopoly, two ditto.

Seven battalions of ſeapoys.

The board acquieſced to the propoſal of general Coote, with regard to the diſpoſition of the troops recommended by him, and were fully ſenſible how inadequate the force in the ſircars was to the very great extent of them. It appeared by the company's diſburſements, deducted from the receipts, that the ſum left for the inveſtments and remittances to China, was very ſmall, even in time of peace, and of courſe in time of war the probable reſources in India will fall ſhort of their expences.

Therefore the directors could not form any reſolution as to the number of ſeapoys to be kept up, until the Nabob had acquainted them what part of them he would have carried to his account; it was therefore agreed to lay before him a ſtatement of the eſtabliſhments propoſed, and to requeſt he would inform the board what number of ſeapoys he was willing ſhould be paid, officered and diſciplined, by the company on his account.

The company being ſenſible of the neceſſity of maintaining twelve battalions for the defence of the Carnatic, and ſix for the protection of the ſircars, knowing at the ſame time how inadequate

their

their revenues were to the expence of ſuch an eſtabliſhment, were ſurprized at the Nabob's declaring, that he had no need of ſeapoys; therefore, the preſidency of Fort St. George were directed to continue the eſtabliſhment of ſeapoys paid by him; and on the ſuppoſition that the Nabob ſhould refuſe to conſent, they were ordered to carry the whole expence of 10,000 ſeapoys to his debit, until they had new inſtructions for reforming the ſaid eſtabliſhment.

As the defence of the company reſted principally on the company, the Nabob ſhould not have objected to the number and deſcipline of his troops, as his circumſtances had not varied ſo much as to deviate from the maxims eſtabliſhed.

Upon this plan, the ſeapoy eſtabliſhment was as follows:

	Men.
For ſtanding guards at the preſidency, and the jagguire, two battalions,	2104
Carnatic, ten ditto,	1520
Sircars, ſix ditto,	6312
Total,	18,936

In the eſtimate, a greater number than two battalions had been allotted for ſtanding guards, and Jaghire garriſon; but as ſuch eſtimate had been formed on a ſuppoſition, that only ſeven battalions were to be under the orders of the preſidency, on the Nabob's account, the proper diſpoſition of three more battalions in the Carnatic garriſon, rendered the ſafety of Jagghuire lands greater than would have been the caſe with fifteen additional companies in the company's territories, and a diminu-

tion

tion of near three thouſand men in theſe of the Nabob.

Extract of a letter from Preſident Vereſt, at Calcutta, dated 5th April, 1769.

" Yet though we have little reaſon for fears from abroad, the internal ſtate of our provinces is matter of real concern, and, unleſs provided for by ſpeedy and effectual meaſures, they muſt mouſder into ruin of themſelves, without the intervention of any enemy; a little attention to the nature of the riches of Bengal, and a compariſon of the various ſources of wealth or diſtreſs in the former and preſent ſyſtems of government, will evince this beyond diſpute: though our provinces afford no gold, ſilver or precious ſtones, yet the vaſt variety and abundance of the produce of the lands, and the excellence of the manufactures of the inhabitants, leave them no great occaſion for imported commodities; and, at the ſame time invite foreign merchants to purchaſe and export theſe goods and manufactures from their ſuperior cheapneſs and quality. I have obſerved, that the natives had occaſion for few foreign commodities, either for convenience or luxury, and conſequently a very ſmall proportion of their trade could be carried on by barter, and the reſt, only by giving ſpecie for goods: the extent alſo of this traffic was prodigious, and beſides the large inveſtments of the different European nations, the Bengal raw ſilks, cloths, &c. at a vaſt amount, were diſperſed to the weſt and north inland, as far as Guzerate, Cahore, and even Iſpa-

han; in proportion therefore to this diffuſion of commerce, the quantity of ſpecie in the country neceſſarily increaſed, the farmers and workmen were enabled to anſwer the demands of government with eaſe, by the readineſs of their ſales; and every extenſion of induſtry at home, or trade abroad, was a new opening to and advance of the general opulence; from this view then of the ſtate of trade heretofore in theſe provinces, and by ſetting the ſum of the charges of merchandize and other neceſſary diſburſements againſt the ſum of the imports, it will clearly follow, that the whole amount of the trade of the provinces was a clear gain to them, by an exchange of their produce for bullion: how far the imports and exports balance each other, you have ample means of conviction in your own hands, by a compariſon of your export goods and bullion with your factory diſburſements and homeward inveſtments, till the revolution in 1757; and if this ſhould prove ſo in your extenſive commerce, the circumſtances will hold much more ſtrongly in the inland trade of the Mogul and Guzerat merchants, who had the duties of the government to pay, and whoſe goods were tranſported chiefly by an expenſive land-carriage.

If theſe facts are admitted, we can no longer be at a loſs for the ſource of the prodigious ancient riches of Bengal, as there flowed in every year an increaſe of ſpecie equal to the amount of the export trade of the country; and of the immenſity of this we muſt conceive the moſt conſequential idea, when we find from the pickoutrah (or cuſtom office books) at Murſhadabad, that ſo

late

late as Aliverdy Cawn's time, and after ſo many internal revolutions and foreign ravages, nearly the value of 70 lacks in raw ſilk were entered there, excluſive of the European inveſtments, which were not regiſtered in them, as being either duty free, or paying at Hughley.

Here then we trace the grand and true fountain of the wealth of theſe ſoubahs, and the ſplendor of their nezims; but beſides this, there were alſo ſeveral collateral ſtreams which ſerved in their turns to feed and ſwell the principal one. The advantages accruing from ſo beneficial a commerce, enabled, as we have ſeen, the farmer and manufacturer to diſcharge their ſtipulated revenue to their prince, and theſe revenues again did not center nor were ſunk in his coffers, but returned through various channels into the general circulation; large jaghires were granted to men of noble families or particular favourites; whole diſtricts were allotted to the other branches of the reigning family, at a rate vaſtly below their real value; large armies of horſe, &c. were maintained, either for ſhew or ſecurity, at an enormous expence; and even the luxury and pomp ever cuſtomary among the potentates of the eaſt, contributed in ſome degree, by encouraging a ſpirit of expence, and diſſipating large ſums among the people in general, which, if they had remained ſhut up in the treaſury, would have been a loſs to the country, and of no preſent advantage to the proprietor. By theſe means, therefore, and the advantage of trade already mentioned, an extenſive and briſk circulation of ſpecie was kept up every where; the farmer was eaſy, the artizan

encouraged, the merchant enriched, and the prince ſatisfied. It would not be eaſy, neither is it of importance to the preſent enquiry, to aſcertain the preciſe æra in which all theſe began to decline: but ſo far is certain, that the decline was neither felt by the country, nor perceptible to us, till after the revolution in favour of Meer Jaffier. This threw ſo conſiderable ſums into the hands of the company, as to render their importing bullion for their inveſtments unneceſſary, and the large fortunes obtained in conſequence by individuals, who were precluded the courſe of remittance through your caſh, filled the treaſuries of foreign nations, in exchange for bills on their reſpective companies; ſo that ever ſince the country came into our poſſeſſion, they have been enabled to rival us in trade in our own territories with our own money. The former channels then of opulence to the country beginning to ſtagnate, it was left to be maintained by the old ſtock of ſpecie, which for a ſeries of years paſt had flowed into it; and this, by a variety of unforſeen events, ſunk more rapidly than in the ordinary courſe of things it might otherwiſe have done.

The elevation of Meer Jaffier was attended with ruin to many of the principal families dependant on the late reigning one, and much confuſion and interruption to the trade of the country merchant, by advancing our intereſt therein in preference to theirs. When a ſecond revolution took place in favour of Coſſim Ally Cawn, he ſoon found the fatal tendency of this ſuperior influence; his endeavours to put the other merchants

chants on ſomething of an equal footing with us, produced continual diſputes between his officers and our agents, and the precariouſneſs of his ſituation, with an ambition of rendering himſelf ſpeedily independent, by a rapid increaſe of military ſtrength and finances, made him ſacrifice the moſt opulent inhabitants to his avarice, and drain the country by ſeverity of exaction, to ſecure a fund for his future deſigns or exigencies. From the beſt authorities I have been able to obtain here, and from the faireſt calculates, it ſeems probable, that Coſſim Ally was the cauſe of a loſs of near five crore of rupees, in jewels and ſpecie, to the country, which he either expended in drawing Sujah Dowla to his aſſiſtance, or which was ſeized by his new ally, or carried off and ſecreted by him for his future proviſion.

If we conſider that the treaſures of the nizamut were ſo low at this acceſſion, that Meer Jaffier had been neceſſitated to cede large diſtricts to us in lieu of ſums due, whilſt his own troops were almoſt mutinous for want of their pay and arrears; and if to this we add, that Coſſim remained in quiet poſſeſſion of his new dignity no longer than three years; we muſt at once ſee that this immenſe ſum was levied immediately from the provinces in the ſhort interval, over and above his heavy current expence; and be ſenſible how large a proportion this vaſt drawback muſt have borne to the country's capital of ſpecie

The revolution of Meer Jaffier, and the grant of the dewannee to the company by his majeſty, rendered the freſh imports of bullion, either by us or foreign companies, leſs neceſſary to the maintenance

nance and proſecution of trade, from the ſame original cauſe which had exiſted in 1757; and the increaſing reſtrictions and diſadvantages with which the free trade of the native Guzzeratta, or Mogul, was daily fettered and loaded, ſucceeding that confuſion which daily revolutions had occaſioned, either produced certain bankruptcies, or deterred the more circumſpect from embarking at all in commerce to a certain loſs. Here then the channel of trade, which had before poured the principal riches to Bengal, began to turn to a drain upon it; the whole centered in the Europeans, whoſe commerce at all times was leaſt to the advantage of the country, becauſe their imports were largeſt in proportion, and their duties leſs; and who now added to theſe a new loſs, that of making larger exports than ever, at the country's ſole expence. Of the deſtructive extent of this loſs, the following rough compariſon of the imports of bullion by the European nations, and their exports of commodities and bullion, for three years paſt, will awaken the moſt alarming idea:

Bullion imported by the Dutch at the higheſt eſtimate, during that term, at 10 lacks per annum -	30,00,000
Ditto ditto by the French -	00,00,000
Ditto ditto by the Engliſh -	00,00,000
Ditto ditto by the Guzeratties, Moguls, &c. - - - -	00,00,000
Ditto ditto in gold from Buſſorat on private account, at 6 lacks per annum - - -	18,00,000
Brought over	48,00,000

Carried forward	48,00,000
Ditto ditto by the Daniſh company at 2½ lacks per annum - - -	7,50,000
Total	55,50,000

Exports for Three Years.

Engliſh company in 1766 and 1767, at the loweſt calculate -	107,00,000
Ditto ditto in 1768 - -	70,00,000
Ditto private property, at the rate of lſt. 5,000 per ſhip, and five ſhips per annum for three years, at a medium - - -	6,00,000
Dutch company 1766 and 1767, three ſhips, public and private amount, at the loweſt, 10 lacks per ſhip - - - - -	60,00,000
Ditto 1768, four ſhips - -	40,00,000
French 1766 and 1767, five ſhips, at 10 lacks per - - -	50,00,000
French 1768----four ſhips, at ditto	40,00,000
Danes 1766 and 1767, one ſhip at 8 each year - - -	16,00,000
Ditto 1768---two ſhips, at ditto -	16,00,000
Spiecie exported out of the provinces for the payment of the king's tribute and a brigade at Allahabad, per annum for three years 50,00,000 - -	150,00,000
Carried forward	50100,000

Brought forward	501,00,000
Private exports to China, two lacks per annum - -	6,0,00,000
Total	5,61,00,000
From which ſubtract the imported bullion, agreeable to the eſtimate juſt made - -	55,50,000
And there remains a balance againſt the country, of - -	4,88,50,000

I do not here include the export trade in general of the private European merchants, notwithſtanding it is very conſiderable, becauſe, though they bring in little bullion, yet as they import commodities equal to what they carry, the country is neither much hurt nor much benefited by this traffic, till the merchant comes to realize his gains, in order for his return to his native country; and then the amount of them becomes an addition to the balance againſt the country, by being paid into ſome European Company's caſh for bills, and by this means rendering it unneceſſary for them to import bullion to a riſque for the proviſions of their inveſtment.

Neither do I include in this account the large ſums ſent by us to China, Madraſs, and the other preſidencies, becauſe theſe reduced the company's treaſury, rather than the country, and becauſe they were equally loſt to the country, if they remained in the treaſury, and did not enter into our diſburſements or inveſtment, as if they were exported. The king's tribute, on the contrary, and

the

the expence at Allahabad is really ſo much loſs to the circulation, becauſe, as they form a large proportion of our neceſſary diſburſements, ſo being now made out of the provinces, they muſt be a ſimilar deduction from their general ſpecie. It will hardly be aſſerted, that any country, however opulent, could long maintain itſelf, much leſs flouriſh, when it received no material ſupplies; and when a balance of above one third of its whole yearly value was yearly incurred. But beſides this, there are other concomitant circumſtances which have contributed to diminiſh the riches of the country, and muſt, if not remedied, ſoon exhauſt them. I have obſerved, that one great advantage the country formerly reaped, was the diffuſion of its revenues by large grants to different families, and by the expenſive luxury of its governors; but now the whole amount of the lands is ſwallowed up in one gulph, your treaſury. Nor does any part of it return into the circulation, except the ſum iſſued for our inveſtment and neceſſary expences; ſo that there enſues an annual loſs to the currency equal to the difference between the aggregate of the inveſtment and diſburſements, and the total of the revenues. This, if continued, muſt in time draw in all the ſpecie; and the only remedy for this evil is, either to increaſe your inveſtments, till, with your diſburſements, it equals your revenues, or to import a quantity of ſpecie equal to the difference. The firſt of theſe, if practicable, would leave you without a fund for emergency, by advancing the revenues to the aurungs as faſt as they were collected; the ſecond, I am afraid, is rather to be wiſhed by us, than to be attempted by you.

I have thus, gentlemen, endeavoured to lay open to you the true ſources of the ancient opulence of Bengal, and its preſent diſtreſs. Perhaps you have never been led to conſider them in this light; but I am perſuaded an impartial examination will evince the juſtice of my arguments; ſhould they ſtand the teſt, they cannot fail of being particularly uſeful at this juncture, as they will enable you to apply a ſuitabie ſupport where the weakneſs is pointed out, and to anſwer the objections and clamours of your enemies. From hence alſo you will ſee how much the advantage of your late acquiſitions have been exaggerated beyond all bounds, and how far from impoſſible it was for the honourabla Eaſt India company to be diſtreſſed, though newly become maſters of the revenues of a country which ſtood rated at above three millions per ann. A ſuperficial or weak obſerver may eſtimate a country, like an eſtate, from its rent roll; but the man of experience and reflection, will eaſily ſee that its annual income muſt depend on the proportion of its produce which can be realized in ſpecie; that the intrinſic value of it muſt fluctuate, as the quantity of ſpecie, which is the meaſure of it, multiplies or decreaſes in the kingdom where it is placed.

In this point of view, and after what has been already ſaid, I need add no arguments to demonſtrate the reality of our preſent difficulties, and the certain proſpect of our future diſtreſs. I have already hinted my apprehenſions of your inability to increaſe your inveſtments of bullion, which are even now looked upon with a jealous eye by the nation, but it is ſtill in your power to oblige others

to

to import it, or leave you the maſters of the Bengal trade. Large ſums belonging to your former ſervants are ſtill lying unremitted, and theſe muſt yearly increaſe, by the fruits of the ſucceſsful induſtry of your preſent ones. If you open your caſh upon equitable terms, for remittances for all ſums tendered, both national and private conſiderations, will draw all thoſe into your channel, and cut off the grand reſource and advantage of foreign nations---the rivalling you in your trade with your own money. I ſay equitable terms, becauſe it can never be expected that any one will remit the produce of ſo many years labours as ſo great a diſcount as 1-9th part of his principal below the par of exchange at 2s. 3d. per current rupee; and on the contrary, had you even raiſed the rate to 2s. 4d. per current rupee, inſtead of ſinking it to us. I dare aver, the company as well as the nation, would have been conſiderable gainers by the advance. We ſhould then have been able to have ſent you home by the next ſeaſon an inveſtment far ſuperior to that of the preſent year; whereas policy, or rather neceſſity, muſt now oblige us to curtail it to forty or forty-five lacks. I need draw no compariſon been the loſs of one-ninth on the remittance, and the gain to you of 175 per cent. on ſuch an increaſe of import; neither need I ſuggeſt the difference it occaſions to the nation, company, and country, to throw ſo large a ſum into the hands of natural enemies, or lukewarm allies, by a miſtaken and injurious œconomy. Do not however, gentlemen, conceive that your ſervants here are ſo anxious for remittances through your caſh from any private or intereſted views. The remittances

of

of foreign nations muſt always be more advantageous to them, becauſe they will always keep their terms a little higher than yours, as an inducement, and this muſt continue till yours are on ſuch a footing as to render a further advance of their rates equal or ſuperior to the inſurance and intereſt on exports of bullion. Then we may hope for ſome ſupplies from them to this declining country, and till then our ſtraights and poverty muſt increaſe.

We have ſent you an inveſtment this year, the produce of which will, we hope, anſwer every exigency; but we propoſe to lower the inveſtment for the next ſeaſon to forty or forty-five lacks, including the ſeven lacks and upwards now in your ware-houſes; and to appropriate the ſurplus for the eſtabliſhment of a fund for our own exigencies, and thoſe of the other preſidencies. The neceſſity of this, I need not enlarge upon, the arguments in a letter to us from the gentlemen of Madraſs, dated March 1ſt, 1769, and the ſentiments of the committee in the laſt paragraph in their anſwer thereto, will, I apprehend, be ſufficient. The ſum ought to amount to a crore of rupees for this preſidency, and fifty lacks for the ſupply of the treaſury of Fort St. George; and I would recommend, that after the above fund is ſecured, the ſurplus of the revenues, or a conſiderable part thereof, ſhould be employed on private ſecurity of the natives, in loans for the cultivation of waſte lands; by which method your poſſeſſions would in time become of real value to you; the country would be rendered more populous, the trade increaſed, by an addition to the manufactories, and the means of realizing your property be more certain,

tain, and leſs detrimental to the country or the native trader.

Extract of the general Letter from Bengal, dated 25th September, 1769.

"From experience it is inconteſtibly evident, that whatever may be the diſburſements of the company, the foreign nations or private traders, yet ſo long as ſilver is exported from Bengal, and we receive no adequate ſupplies by importation, we muſt expect that the want of currency will become ſtill more and more univerſal. This is not a matter of opinion only, but a judgment founded upon facts, the truth of which is ſelf-evident; and from thence it muſt clearly appear, that the arguments we have repeatedly urged on this ſubject were founded on juſt principles; as for theſe three or four years paſt, the foreign nations have ceaſed to import any conſiderable ſums in bullion. They have purchaſed their inveſtment with the money ſupplied by our countrymen for bills on their reſpective companies, joined to the produce of their imports from Europe. And here we cannot help obſerving, that your abſolute prohibition againſt receiving money into our treaſury for bills of exchange on England, has been one of the principal cauſes of the preſent ſcarcity of ſilver. But as upon a ſubject of this importance, not only to the preſent ſtate, but to the future welfare of your poſſeſſions, no opinion ſhould be advanced, which cannot be fully ſupported, we muſt beg leave to remark, that although the ſums of money exported from hence on your account have been exceeding great

great, yet had your treaſury been open at the uſual rate of exchange, no Britiſh ſubject would have embarked his property upon the precarious chance of a foreign remittance. Neceſſity only obliged them to ſeek for ſuch channels to realize their fortunes. And had the foreign nations been deprived of the immenſe ſums of private property, which they had received in India during the laſt four years, they muſt either have imported bullion into Bengal, to purchaſe their inveſtments, or the whole trade of their provinces muſt have fallen into your hands. In either caſe, your point would have been anſwered; for if the bullion had been imported by the foreign companies, the progreſs of that bullion from the mints to your treaſury would have been ſpeedy and certain, ſince all bullion imported for the article of commerce muſt ultimately center with you, as the proprietors of the revenue. And if no bullion had been imported by the foreign companies, and your treaſury had been open to receiv every tender for remittance, all ſums ſo received might have been employed in the increaſe of your inveſtment here, which would have enabled you to pay the amounts of our drafts on your treaſury in England, and by this great extenſion of commerce a very conſiderable increaſe would have been made to the revenue of the crown.

Nor are theſe the only evils which have reſulted from our ſtrict obedience to your poſitive orders on this ſubject; for beſides the degree of rivalſhip in the trade of India, which the French from theſe reſources only have been able to maintain in Europe, we have the mortification to find, that large

ſums

ſums have been already diſburſed on the fortifications of Pondicherry, and that they are ſtill carrying on very capital works at an immenſe expence. That the French have ſecretly exported ſilver from hence to the Coaſt, we have not a doubt; but had your treaſury been open, the French juſt then beginning to re-ſettle a ruined colony, and that too under the diſadvantages of a ruined credit, would have found the utmoſt difficulty to have raiſed funds ſufficient for their inveſtments, and other ordinary expences, without ever attempting to conſtruct ſuch fortifications as may, in ſome future time, prove of the moſt material prejudice to your affairs.

Although your orders are ſo poſitive for us to furniſh your China council with twenty-four lacks of rupees for the ſervice of the year 1770, yet the ſtate of your treaſury will, at one view, convince you of our utter inability to give them any aſſiſtance whatſoever. We obſerve, that you have been pleaſed to export two hundred thouſand pounds in ſpecie to China, and have given permiſſion to your China council to draw on you for a like ſum for the purpoſes of the inveſtment. The abſolute neceſſity of providing funds for the purchaſe of your China cargoes, we preſume, could be your only inducement either for your exportation of ſpecie, or your permiſſion to draw bills of exchange.

But here we cannot help remarking, that theſe very meaſures point out, in the ſtrongeſt manner, the unhappy effects of your reſtrictive orders to us; for it has been made apparent, that if we had been impowered to draw on you, we ſhould either

have

have been enabled very conſiderably to increaſe your inveſtment from hence, or the foreign companies would have been obliged to export bullion for the purchaſe of theirs, and in this latter caſe, the ſupply of bullion brought into Bengal, would have relieved our apprehenſions from the ſcarcity of currency, and might have impowered us to ſend a further exportation of bullion to China; of courſe, you would not have been under the neceſſity either of ſending ſpecie to China, or granting permiſſion for bills of exchange to be drawn on you from thence.

We are not without well-grounded apprehenſions that even the permiſſion which you have granted to your China council, to draw bills of exchange on you, will alſo contribute to increaſe the ſcarcity of ſilver in theſe provinces. A mode of remittance to Europe, through your channel, is much preferred before thoſe of any foreign companies; and individuals will always endeavour to convey their ſilver to that place, which preſents the faireſt proſpect of realizing their fortunes.

That remittances might have been made from hence upon terms more advantageous to your intereſt, and leſs liable to diſtreſs your affairs at home, than from any other of your preſidencies or factories abroad, will be fully apparent when we aſſure you, that tenders of very conſiderable ſums would have been made to us for to be paid in three equal payments, at one, two, and three years date, at two ſhillings and three-pence the current rupee, with an intereſt of four per cent. until the time of payment; but although we were conſcious that the meaſures, taken in all its ſeveral points of

view,

view, would have been very much to your advantage, yet your prohibition was ſo abſolute, that we declined all overtures for remittances.

And here it is moſt fitting (but with the utmoſt deference to your ſuperior judgment) that we lay before you our opinion on your prohibition of bills of exchange, drawn from this place on your treaſury at home; for whilſt you fix the rate of exchange ſo much below the par of foreign nations, even the ſmall ſum for which you admit drafts to be made, is not filled up, ſo that, in fact, it amounts to a real prohibition. But, gentlemen, we would ſubmit it to your moſt mature conſideration, in the ſituation which you now are, the ſupreme rulers of a rich and fertile kingdom, and the proſperity of that kingdom depending ſo much on the meaſures you are pleaſed to adopt, whether a trifling advantage to be obtained by remittance, is, or ought to be an object in competition with the proſperity of your territorial poſſeſſions, from whence you reap ſuch golden harveſts. We conſider the ſtate of your affairs in theſe parts in a light widely different from the times when a more commercial intereſt was your only object; an extenſive and beneficial trade was then carried on by means of large exports of bullion from our mother country; but ſince you have acquired ſuch valuable territorial poſſeſſions, your trade from hence may be conſidered more as the channel for conveying your revenues to Briton, than as only a mercantile ſyſtem; and as ſo great a change has been effected in your conſtitution, that you may preſerve the great advantages you now enjoy, and perpetuate them to your lateſt poſterity, we humbly appre-

hend that the ſtate of your provinces under our adminiſtration requires every aid you can poſſibly give to encourage the merchant and manufacturer. Now it is clear, beyond all contradiction, that to enable you annually to collect your revenues in ſpecie, there muſt be annual importations of ſpecie into Bengal, as well to ſupply the currency for that ſpecie which is exported, as for what is melted down for uſe, and what is ſecretly hoarded up by individuals, according to the invariable cuſtom of the country. You yourſelves cannot entertain any thoughts of exporting ſilver into Bengal. Where then muſt we look for our ſupplies? If we expect the few lacks from the gulphs, it muſt be from the foreign companies only: but can we flatter ourſelves with the hopes, that foreign companies will import bullion into Bengal, whilſt they can raiſe ſupplies in India from our countrymen, equal to their annual demands? Should you open your treaſury doors, you remove the cauſe of theſe foreign remittances, and the effects will ceaſe of courſe. We obſerve, you expreſs your hopes, that from the large amount, for which the foreign companies have already drawn in Europe, this mode of remittance will ſoon be at an end; but here we would wiſh to remind you, that to the very large ſums which were ready for remittance in 1765, muſt be added the amount of what has been acquired ſince that period; and whilſt your influence is ſo exenſive, your ſettlement ſo flouriſhing, your dependants, who have the advantage of your protection, ſo numerous in this country, the private acquiſitions of induſtry amongſt ſo many individuals muſt amount annually to a very conſiderable ſum,

which

which muſt ſooner or later be remitted through foreign channels, unleſs your treaſury be open to receive it.

You require from us facts, to prove the general ſcarcity of currency. Right ſorry are we, that our ſituation enables us to produce ſuch incontrovertible evidence. Inſtead of the ſeventy or eighty lacks, which you ſuppoſe to be annually inveſted by the private trader, we give you the moſt poſitive aſſurances, that there has not been even twenty lacks advanced for inveſtment in this year, merely for want of ſilver; and further, we muſt add, the preſſing repreſentations which are made from almoſt every aurung, that the manufacturer is unemployed, and that, unleſs advances are made, neceſſity will oblige him to quit the loom to ſeek out another mode of obtaining a ſubſiſtance; and ſuch is the great ſtagnation of trade, and the general decay of credit, that the moſt opulent amongſt the native merchants or inhabitants of this preſidency, from the great ſcarcity of ſilver, find ſo much difficulty in recovering money they had formerly lent, that they prefer locking up their fortunes in their treaſury cheſts, to lending it at intereſt, even to the moſt reſpectable character amongſt your ſervants.

And whilſt we are treating on this ſubject, we ought not to paſs over in ſilence the very reduced ſtate of your treaſury for fifteen months paſt. At no time, have we had twenty lacks of rupees in advance for the ſpace of a month. On the contrary, demands have been continually made upon us, before we were in a condition to anſwer them, as fully appears by a reference to the treaſury accounts

down

down to this very day; nay, ſo much have we been diſtreſſed for money, that more than once we have been conſiderably in arrears to the army, and have been under the neceſſity of borrowing money on bond for defraying our current expences. You yourſelves are of opinion, that it is prudent always to preſerve a certain ſum in our treaſury againſt contingencies. We concur fully in that opinion, and we think that it would be impolitic to attempt to realize in England the balance of the revenues, before we have formed in Bengal a ſufficient fund to anſwer every ſudden or unexpected exigency of the ſtate; for no power in Indoſtan depends upon collections in time of war to defray military expences; and of all the powers in the eaſt, we ought to be the laſt to adopt ſuch a ſyſtem, becauſe, as our chief ſtrength conſiſts in infantry, and thoſe of our enemy's in cavalry, our provinces are thereby more expoſed to incurſions and depredations, which will always affect your collections. In ſhort, without a ſufficient fund of money being eſtabliſhed, your military force is deficient of its chief ſupport; ſince in ſome future time we may be ſuperior in the field, and yet from this cauſe we may be reduced to very diſagreeable extremities; and we think, the late diſtreſsful ſituation of your affairs on the coaſt of Coromandel, is a very ſtriking illuſtration of this opinion."

As your ſervants, we have paid an implicit obedience to your poſitive injunctions on the ſubject of remittances; but when thoſe apprehenſions, which we formerly expreſſed of a declining currency, can no longer be treated as ſpeculative, ſince we now feel in a great degree thoſe evils we long ſince apprehended

prehended; when we reflect, that ſo long as this ſyſtem continues, every year, inſtead of a relief by importation, adds to the general calamity; when we reflect that our natural enemies the French are graſping at every remittance, and thereby profiting from our impolitic meaſures; and when we know that bills of exchange to the enormous amount of between five and ſix hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, are to be granted by foreign companies to our countrymen in the courſe of this year, we cannot but expreſs our apprehenſion of the conſequence of your prohibition; and we make no doubt but theſe our repreſentations will be taken into your moſt ſerious conſideration.

General Smith hath repreſented to us, in a letter entered in our conſulation of the twenty-fifth inſt. that not having yet remitted any part of his fortune through the caſh of a foreign nation, he deſired to make a tender of three lacks of rupees to be remitted through your caſh, at the rate of two ſhillings and three-pence the current rupee; and to be paid in England at three ſtated periods, allowing a year between each period, and four per cent intereſt.

Your orders, regarding remittances, are ſo peremptory, that we were indiſpenſably obliged to decline the offer. The general, out of a point of delicacy, declined giving any opinion upon a propoſal that he himſelf had made; but at the ſame time conſidering it his duty, as a member of the adminiſtration, to give his opinion on the ſubject of remittance in general, hath entered a minute in the conſultation of that day.

Extract

Extract of a general letter from Bengal, 25th January, 1770.

" It appeared evident to us from your ſentiments in your letter of the 17th of March laſt, that you are deſirous of receiving as large an inveſtment from hence, as we can poſſibly provide, and that by any means that will not diſtreſs you at home. Our proſpects of the preſent year's inveſtment, fair as they were, would not admit us to hope we ſhould have it in our power to fulfil your wiſhes in this point. We therefore conceive it would be a meaſure you would approve, were we to purchaſe from private merchants ſuch goods as will anſwer for the Europe markets by intereſt notes. Added to this conſideration, we had a further motive, which was, that as we had then planned the ſcheme of opening your treaſury, and granting bills upon England, theſe purchaſes would aſſiſt you to anſwer the drafts we might make. We therefore came to the reſolution of purchaſing goods by theſe means, and have bought up a quantity, to the amount of current rupees 5,30,597. 2. 3.

As the ſtate of your treaſure has for ſome time paſt been very low, we have paid the amount of the commiſſion on the revenues in bonds, that we might not diſtreſs you by paying it in money.

Hence, gentlemen, you will obſerve, that, notwithſtanding all our endeavours, our receipts even in time of tranquility will hardly keep peace with our diſburſements. And as appearances daily confirm us more and more of the neceſſity of a fund for emergencies, we flatter ourſelves that you will join

join with us in opinion, that not only policy requires, but prudence will warrant, the application of this conſiderable ſum to our own neceſſities, rather than thoſe of the French."

Extract of a general letter from Fort William, dated 28th June, 1770.

"Few alterations have happened during this ſhort interval. The famine has continued to rage with all its fatal conſequences; and notwithſtanding all our efforts to adminiſter relief, by public contributions to the poor, remiſſion of the collections, and importation from the neighbouring provinces, we have beheld the calamity daily increaſing. Your revenues muſt ſuffer from it both now and in future, but no endeavours ſhall be omitted on our parts to render this evil as light and as temporary as poſſible."

Extract of a general letter to Fort St. George, dated 11th November, 1768.

"The like reaſons ſtill ſubſiſting as we gave you in our advices, dated the 11th March laſt, for limiting the drafts to be made on us from Fort St. George, you are therefore hereby ordered, not to exceed the ſaid ſum of 30,000l. in thoſe you make on us, by the ſhips you may diſpatch home in the ſeaſon of 1769, and they muſt be at the like rate of 7s. 4d. for each current pagoda.

But we do not mean by the above limitation to include the ſum of 5000l. which we allow the com-

commanders and officers of each of our ſhips of this ſeaſon, to pay into our caſh on the terms aforeſaid, at ſuch ſettlements whereto they are conſigned, that is to ſay, thoſe who are conſigned to Coaſt and Bay may pay in, at either or both of theſe preſidencies, a ſum not exceeding 50001. for each ſhip, and thoſe ordered to Bombay are to be confined to the ſame ſum at that preſidency, unleſs our ſervice may require their diſpatch from any other, and then any part of their unpaid quota may be received there; and as the commanders and officers of none of our ſhips are to be allowed more than 50001. on this account in the whole voyage, the ſeveral preſidencies muſt take the neceſſary care in that reſpect, by duly adviſing each other of the ſums received from thoſe commanders and officers.

And in regard to thoſe who call at Madraſs, in their way to China, they are to be reſtrained to the latter place for paying in theirs. As to the proportions which the officers are to bear with their commanders in the ſaid ſum, they are to be ſettled according to the rates mentioned in the printed indulgence, with reſpect to their adventures outward; ſuch commanders and officers, therefore, as may apply to you on this occaſion, muſt have certificates granted them in the uſual manner, and upon oath, as ordered in our letter of the 21ſt November, 1766.

As lord Clive is deſirous of his attornies paying in at your preſidency ſuch ſum as they may want for bills on us in part of his jaghire, you muſt, therefore, on their application, receive the ſame accordingly, excluſive of the above 30,0001. as likewiſe ſuch money as may be paid in account of

lord

lord Pigot, as mentioned in the forty-third paragraph.

Extract of general Letter to Fort St. George, 30th June, 1769.

" We have ſeriouſly reconſidered our former directions upon the ſubject of bills of exchange, and have given due attention to what you have ſet forth in your ſeveral letters, to ſhew the inconveniencies reſulting from the preſent reſtrictions: that the French and Dutch will be ſupplied with Engliſh money, by thoſe who want to remit to Europe, is a natural conſequence; and they will, in Bengal, inſiſt upon being paid in ſilver, ſeeing ſilver is the only legal tender that is, or can be in that country; and further, that they will export from thence as much as they think fit, notwithſtanding any orders to the contrary, is to be expected.

Such being the evident inconveniencies of our refuſal to receive money into our caſh for bills to be drawn upon England, it will be ſaid the remedy is in our own hands. If we open our treaſury, the French and Dutch will no longer be ſupplied; they will be under the neceſſity of importing bullion for their expences and inveſtments; and we ſhall have it in our power to export to China as much as we think, the circumſtances of the country will bear.

We ſincerely wiſh that things could be brought to this ſtate; but the ſingle and unſurmountable objection is, that if bills are drawn to an unlimited amount, we may be put to the utmoſt diſtreſs and difficulty to make good the payments in England;

for this reaſon we have been under a neceſſity ſo to model all our orders upon this ſubject, as to confine the drafts to ſome degree of proportion with our inveſtments.

And this rule we muſt not now loſe ſight of, although our intention is to extend the power of taking up money as far as it can poſſibly be carried with any degree of prudence.

Accordingly, having conſidered the matter fully and maturely, and having granted a further extention of remittances to our ſervants at Bengal, on account of their increaſe of inveſtment this year, we are willing to encourage you to do the ſame; and therefore we do hereby revoke our former orders upon the ſubject of remittances, and in lieu thereof, we permit and empower you to draw upon us this ſeaſon for 50,000l. and beyond that ſum, for the whole amount of the ſupplies in ſpecie, which you may be able to ſend to China, to any extent, depending on your zeal and aſſiduity in extending your inveſtments, in ſuch a manner as may enable us to perform our engagements, and to continue to you the ſame indulgence in future ſeaſons.

Beſides the above ſum of 50,000l. you may grant certificates to the captains and officers of each homeward bound ſhip, as far as 5000l. each ſhip, under the expreſs conditions mentioned in the 35th paragraph of our general letter of the 11th November laſt; but you are, notwithſtanding our order of the ſaid 11th November laſt, paragraph 56, not to include lord Clive's jaghire in the ſaid 50,000l. it being our intention that any payment on that account ſhould be made in Bengal only.

The

The ſum of 50,000l. firſt to be drawn as above-mentioned, is to be divided and applied among the company's ſervants, civil and military, in ſuch manner as may appear reaſonable to you upon an impartial conſideration of their ſeveral ſituations and circumſtances; and we ſhall depend upon your making this diſpoſition in ſuch an equitable manner, as may leave no juſt cauſe of complaint.

The China remittances are to be open to free-merchants, or any other perſons reſiding under our protection, as well as to the company's ſervants, and likewiſe to whatever ſums ſhall be offered upon account of the eſtates of deceaſed perſons.

The bills for the ſum of 50,000l. firſt above-mentioned, are to be drawn at the rate of 8s. per current pagoda, and at 365 days ſight; and the bills for ſuch further ſums as ſhall be ſent to China, are to be drawn at the rate of 8s. 5½d per current pagoda, payable three years after ſight; this latitude being neceſſary for enabling the company to bring the amount of the ſales of their cargoes into circulation at the time the bills will become due.

You will obſerve that we have increaſed the rate of exchange, in proportion to the time allowed for payment; and this we mean to be in lieu of the intereſt formerly paid for the exceeding time after the ninety days; accordingly you are to give the bill-holders to underſtand that they will not be intitled to any intereſt upon bills that will be drawn in conſequence of theſe orders."

Extract

Extract of a general letter to Bombay, dated 11th November 1768.

" The like reaſons ſtill ſubſiſting as we gave you in our advices dated 18th March laſt, for limiting the drafts to be made on us from Bombay, you are therefore hereby ordered not to exceed the ſaid ſum of 20,000l. in thoſe you make on us by the ſhips to be diſpatched home in the ſeaſon of 1769, and they muſt be at the rate of 2s. 2d. for each Bombay rupee.

But we do not mean by the above limitation to to include the ſum of 5,000l. which we allow the commander and officers of each of our ſhips of this ſeaſon, to pay into our caſh on the terms aforeſaid, at ſuch ſettlements whereto they are conſigned; that is to ſay, thoſe conſigned to your preſidency are to be confined to pay in at the ſeveral ſettlements on your coaſt, a ſum not exceeding 5000l. for each ſhip, and thoſe conſigned to the coaſt and bay are to pay the like ſum at either or both thoſe preſidencies, unleſs our ſervice may require their diſpatch from any other; and then any part of their unpaid quota may be received there. And as the commanders and officers of none of our ſhips are to be allowed more than 5000l. on this account in the whole voyage, the ſeveral preſidencies muſt take the neceſſary care in that reſpect, by duly adviſing each other of the ſums received from thoſe commanders and officers. And in regard to thoſe who call at Madraſs in their way to China, they are to be reſtrained to the latter place for paying in theirs. As to the proportions which the officers are to bear

with

with their commanders in the ſaid ſum, they are to be ſettled according to the rates mentioned in the printed indulgence with reſpect to their adventures outward; ſuch commanders and officers therefore as may apply to you on this occaſion, muſt have certificates granted them in the uſual manner, upon their making oath as ordered in our letter of the 21ſt November 1766.

If the attornies of lord Clive ſhould apply to you to pay in any part of his lordſhip's jaghire for bills of exchange on us, you are hereby directed to receive the ſame, which is to be excluſive of the before-mentioned 20,000l. which you are permitted to draw upon us by the ſhips to be diſpatched from your ſide of India."

Extract of a general letter to Bombay, dated 30th June 1769.

"We have ſeriouſly re-conſidered our former directions, upon the ſubject of bills of exchange, and have given due attention to inconveniencies reſulting from the preſent reſtrictions: that the French and Dutch will be ſupplied with Engliſh money, by thoſe who want to remit to Europe, is a natural conſequence; and that they will in Bengal inſiſt upon being paid in ſilver, ſeeing that ſilver is the only legal tender that is or can be in that country; and further, that they will export from thence as much as they think fit, notwithſtanding any orders to the contrary, is to be expected.

Such being the evident inconveniencies of our refuſal to receive money into our caſh, for bills to be drawn upon England, it will be ſaid, the remedy

medy is in our own hands; if we will open our treaſury, the French and Dutch will no longer be ſupplied, they will be under the neceſſity of importing bullion for their expences and inveſtment; and we ſhall have it in our power to export to China, as much as we think the circumſtances of the country will bear.

We ſincerely wiſh things could be brought to this ſtate; but the ſingle and unſurmountable objection is, that if bills are drawn to an unlimited amount, we may be put to the utmoſt diſtreſs and difficulty to make good the payments in England; for this reaſon, we have been under a neceſſity ſo to model our orders upon this ſubject, as to confine the drafts to ſome degree of proportion with our inveſtments.

And this rule we muſt not now loſe ſight of, although our intention is to extend the power of taking up money, as far as it can poſſibly be carried with any degree of prudence.

Accordingly having conſidered the matter fully and maturely, and having granted a further extenſion of remittances to our ſervants at Bengal, on account of their increaſe of inveſtments this year, we are willing to encourage you to do the ſame; and therefore we do hereby revoke our former orders, upon the ſubject of remittances; and in lieu thereof, we permit and empower you to draw upon us this ſeaſon for 50,000l. and beyond that ſum, for the whole amount of the ſupplies in ſpecie, which you may be able to ſend to China, to any extent, depending on your zeal and aſſiduity in extending your inveſtments in ſuch a manner as may enable us to perform our engagements, and

to

to continue to you the ſame indulgence in future ſeaſons.

Beſides the above ſum of 50,000l. you may grant certificates to the captains and officers of each homeward bound ſhip as far as 5000l. each ſhip, under the expreſs conditions mentioned in our general letter of the 11th November laſt; but you are, notwithſtanding our orders of the ſaid 11th November, not to include lord Clive's jaghire in the ſaid 50,000l. it being our intention that any payment on that account ſhould be made in Bengal only.

The ſum of 50,000l. firſt to be drawn as above-mentioned, is to be divided and applied among the company's ſervants, civil and military, in ſuch manner as may appear reaſonable to you, upon an impartial conſideration of their ſeveral ſituations and circumſtances; and we ſhall depend upon your making this diſpoſition in ſuch an equitable manner, as may leave no juſt cauſe of complaint.

The China remittances are to be open to free merchants, or any other perſons reſiding under our protection, as well as to the company's ſervants, and likewiſe to whatever ſums ſhall be offered upon account of the eſtates of deceaſed perſons.

The bills for the ſum of 50,000l. firſt above-mentioned, are to be drawn at the rate of 2s. 5d. per Bombay rupee, and at 365 days ſight; and the bills for ſuch further ſums as ſhall be ſent to China are to be drawn at the rate of 2s. 6d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per Bombay rupee, payable three years after ſight; this latitude being neceſſary for enabling the company to bring the amount of the ſales of their cargoes

goes into circulation at the time the bills will become due.

You will obſerve, that we have increaſed the rate of exchange in proportion to the time allowed for payment; and this we mean to be in lieu of the intereſt formerly paid for the exceeding time after the ninety days; accordingly you are to give the bill-holders to underſtand, they will not be entitled to any intereſt upon the bills that will be drawn in conſequence of theſe orders."

Extract of the Eaſt-India Company's Advice, received from their Preſident and Council of Bombay

General Letter, 26th February, 1770.

" From the whole tenor of your advices for a conſiderable time paſt, your honours will have perceived the great diſtreſs we have laboured under for money to provide the neceſſary inveſtments, defray our expences, and ſupply our other unavoidable wants; the only reſource we have had for this purpoſe, has been drawing on your ſervants in Bengal for ſuch ſums as we have been able to procure for our bills on them; but theſe have at laſt failed us; for notwithſtanding your ſervants have aſſured us, they will honour our drafts to any amount, and deſired us to draw, even at a higher rate of exchange than might be given by private merchants, we cannot procure any money here for bills on Bengal, and your ſervants at Surat write us in anſwer to our orders to that effect, that they had little proſpect of procuring any conſiderable

rable ſum there, not having been able to complete the five lacks we have ſince empowered them to draw for, notwithſtanding the permiſſion given them to raiſe the exchange as above ſet forth. On the 2d inſtant, an eſtimate of caſh wanted until the end of October next, no part of which could be diſpenſed with, was laid before us; when it appeared we ſhould at leaſt require, until that time, the ſum of rupees 12,25,937. 2. 33, of which ſo large a part as rupees 8,49,232. 2. 21 is wanted before the end of May; on conſidering of which, together with the impoſſibility, as above ſet forth, of our availing ourſelves of the only expedient we have for ſome time paſt had to raiſe money, we determined, as the ſole means left for procuring ſuch a ſum, to forthwith grant bills on your honours, at the rate of 2s. 5d. to your ſervants, and 2s. 3d. to all others; and iſſue public notice, that we would grant bills at this rate, to the amount of four lacks of rupees, per Fox, and receive ſuch further ſums as might be tendered, to run at intereſt until the departure of the firſt ſhip of next ſeaſon, when bills would be granted for the ſame at the above rate, the whole at 90 days ſight, payable in twelve months, carrying an intereſt of three per cent. per annum, after the expiration of the ſaid ninety days: we were the more readily induced to adopt this meaſure, from reports we had received, that the Lapwing brings orders from your honours, to give bills upon you; beſides which, private letters from Madraſs, which may be depended on, mention, that your ſervants at Calcutta had opened their treaſury to receive money, to bear an intereſt of eight per cent. per annum until December next,

when they engage to give bills on you for whatever ſums may be ſo paid in, at the rate of two ſhillings the current rupee to your ſervants, and two ſhillings and two pence halfpenny to all others; but even this would not have prompted us to draw immediately, or until the orders per Lapwing arrived, had we not been in actual want of three lacks of rupees to ſend to Tellicherry and Anjengo (without which your inveſtments there would be at an entire ſtand) and many drafts on the treaſury for our monthly expences unpaid, as appears by the report of our treaſury, entered on our conſultations under the above date; about rupees one hundred fifty thouſand per month, being required for this laſt; and our balance then in the treaſury being only rupees 38,887. 3; upon the whole, therefore, we flatter ourſelves your honours will approve our conduct upon this occaſion, and reſt aſſured, nothing but the exigencies of your affairs would have induced us to exceed the amount you have been pleaſed to order us to draw for in one ſeaſon, or the rate of exchange preſcribed by you; but it was utterly out of our power to borrow, or by any other means to procure money; and even this method, ſo great is the ſcarcity of ſpecie, has not yet been attended with the wiſhed-for ſucceſs, only Rs. 1,89,670. 2. 80. having been to this day paid in for bills by the Fox, to this day. The terms on which we have agreed to draw, your honours will be pleaſed to obſerve, are upwards of three per cent. more favourable to your honours than thoſe granted at Bengal; but, as we flattered ourſelves we ſhould procure ſufficient at this rate,

it

it was and is our duty to obtain it, on the moſt advantageous terms in our power."

General Letter, 26th April 1770.

"We have in our addreſs of the 26th of February, by the way of Grand Cairo and Buſſora, and of which a tranſcript is in the packet, been ſo very full and particular, as to our reſolution of drawing upon your honours by this ſhip, and our motives for it, that we deem it unneceſſary to repeat the ſame here, and ſhall therefore only now adviſe the particular bills we have drawn in conſequence; and acquaint your honours, that we ſhall, in future, conform to your commands of the 30th of June laſt, on this ſubject; and in the mean time have iſſued public notice of the terms on which you allow us to draw; and ſhall receive money, to bear an intereſt until the bills are granted, which our urgent neceſſities oblige us to. The bills we have now drawn are as follows; to which we requeſt you will ſhew due honour."

Nine ſets drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and three-pence, amounting to	*L.* ſterling 7939	14	6
Eleven ditto, at two ſhillings and five-pence, amounting to	41154	7	5

The attornies to colonel Hector Munro having addreſſed us a letter, ſetting forth, that they had a conſiderable ſum of money of his to remit home, and deſiring the ſame might be received at covenant ſervants rate of exchange, which they were well

well assured your servants at Bengal had promised the colonel, who had acquired this money in your service; we concurred with them, that the colonel seemed entitled to some indulgence; but, that your honours might have it in your power to indulge him or not, we determined only to grant certificates for the same; which we have done accordingly for such part of his money as has been received; and shall, by the next ship, grant another set, for the remainder, on its being sworn to be the colonel's property. We have also granted some certificates to the commanders and officers of your ships agreeable to your orders; and the following is a list of all we have granted by this ship:

Seven sets certificates, amounting to rupees, - - 99,577.—94

We were in hopes, by the departure of this ship, to have procured money sufficient to have compleated the sums wanted for Tellichery and Anjengo, according to the estimates we have received, being two lacks (200,000) for the former, and fifty thousand (50,000) for the latter; but it was with the utmost concern we found, on examining the state of our treasury in consultation, yesterday, the whole amount therein, in rupees, gold, and fanams, was no more than rupees 115,044. 2, exclusive of which, we have, for our current expences, outstanding bills from Surat to the amount of rupees seventy-eight thousand nine hundred and thirty-six and three quarters (78,936. 3.) This being our situation, we cannot possibly spare more than one lack, (100,000) for the Coast settlements,

tlements, by this ſhip, and part of that too in the current money of this place, neither new or waſted rupees, or gold, being at preſent procurable in town. Thus circumſtanced, we are at a loſs to fall upon an expedient to obviate the diſtreſs we are likely to be in on this account; for though in conſequence of our having ſent three lacks (300,000) rupees in treaſure upon the lord Camden to China, we might have availed ourſelves by this opportunity of the latitude you give us in your commands of the 30th June laſt. to draw for all ſuch ſums as we may ſend to China, at the rate of two ſhillings and ſix-pence halfpenny (2s. 6½d.) per rupee, and three years ſight; yet it is with concern, we are to adviſe, not a rupee has been offered on theſe terms, nor do we think there is the leaſt probability that any ever will. To what amount we may receive before the rains, for goods ſold, we cannot poſſibly aſcertain, but fear, as the ſeaſon is now far advanced, no great ſum can be expected; and are therefore very apprehenſive we ſhall have no other reſource for ſupplying our preſſing occaſions for money, than deviating from your laſt orders reſpecting drafts to be given on you; but this we ſhall not do but with the greateſt reluctance, and unleſs there ſhould be an abſolute and unavoidable neceſſity, to aſſiſt the Coaſt ſettlements; and in ſome meaſure to make up for the deficiency in the remittance we ought now to make them, we, by this conveyance, give the chief and factors of Tellicherry permiſſion to draw on your honours, on the ſame terms as we have drawn on your honours; on the ſame terms as we have drawn, to give bills on

us,

us, or to take up money at intereſt; all which we hope you will approve.

25th July, 1770.

" Your honours were adviſed, in our addreſs per Fox, of the great diſtreſs we were in for money, and the neceſſity we ſhould probably be under of deviating from your orders reſpecting the rate of exchange you had fixed upon bills to be drawn on you: it is with the utmoſt concern we are now to acquaint you, that our apprehenſions have proved to be too well founded; for on the 19th ultimo our treaſury was reduced to rupees 161. 1. 31, and outſtanding drafts unpaid to the amount of rupees 62,243. 1. 62; and as, notwithſtanding our reſolution of the 17th April, for receiving money for bills on the terms preſcribed by your honours, in your commands of the 30th of June 1769, and to bear an intereſt until the bills were granted, not a rupee had been received into the treaſury, wo found ourſelves under the diſagreeable neceſſity of adhering to our former terms of two ſhillings and five pence to company's ſervants, and two ſhillings and three pence to all others, &c. as granted on your honours per ſhip Fox; but being in immediate want of money, we, in hopes of procuring a ſpeedy ſupply, agreed to give two ſhillings and four pence to private perſons, for all ſums paid in within a month from that day; notwithſtanding which we have not received more than rupees 39,684—14. We have, however, ſince received bills from Surat, for rupees 2,33,750. 3. 8, in part of a ſupply of four lacks remitted by your ſervants at Bengal

gal, by bills upon that place, which has ſerved for our preſent wants; but as our exigencies will require a further conſiderable ſum, we ſhall continue drawing on them, and have deſired them to remit as opportunities offer; by which means we hope we may not have occaſion to draw ſo much upon your honours, which you may reſt aſſured nothing but unavoidable neceſſity will induce us to do, though the providing our inveſtments, and the large drafts we may now ſhortly expect from Mocha, will, we fear, require a larger ſum than we ſhall be able to raiſe by bills on Bengal, and we have at preſent no other reſource."

General Letters 3 December, 1770.

"The ſeveral minutes on our diary now tranſmitted, on the ſubject of money, will fully ſhew to your honours the great diſtreſs we have at times been in on this account. Notwithſtanding we have been ſupplied from Bengal, ſince the Fox's departure, with no leſs a ſum than rupees 7,60,509. 2. 80, by drafts from thence and Surat, and remittances from your ſervants, we on the 19th June were reduced to a balance of rupees 161. 1. 31, beſides drafts unpaid to the amount of rupees 62,243. 1. 64; and as, notwithſtanding our reſolution of the 17th April, for receiving money for bills upon the terms preſcribed by your honours, in your commands of the 30th June, 1769, and to bear an intereſt until the bills were granted, no money had till that time been tendered to us, it appeared therefore to us indiſpenſably neceſſary to adhere to our former terms of 2s. 5d. to your honours,

nours ſervants, and 2s. 3d. to all others; nay more, that we ſhould grant the latter 2s. 4d. for all monies paid in within a month, in hopes of procuring a ſupply of caſh for our immediate wants, which we had no proſpect of doing but by this means; we therefore iſſued public notice accordingly; notwithſtanding which, little or no money was paid in; and on the 7th September, a calculate of caſh wanted till the end of May was laid before us, whereby it appeared, we ſhould require upwards of one million five hundred thouſand (1,500,000) rupees by that time, three of which we had wrote for to be ſent in ſpecie from Bengal; and by a letter then before us from Surat, we had reaſon to expect two lacks (200,000) from thence; but as this fell ſo very ſhort of the above ſum, we determined, as the moſt certain means which occurred to us for relieving our wants, to write to the preſident and council of Fort William, to remit us, excluſive of what they might ſend in ſpecie, ſix lacks by bills of exchange, and to draw upon your honours for what further ſums we might want; but as we could not expect to receive any money from Bengal ſooner than March, before which it appeared evident from the eſtimate, we ſhould want near twelve (12) lacks of rupees, we found ourſelves under the diſagreeable neceſſity of continuing the exchange to private perſons at 2s. 4d. but on re-conſidering the affair, and having hopes of a ſupply for our immediate wants, by other means, we deferred carrying into execution that reſolution until the 28th; when it appearing to us unavoidable, and it being conſidered, that your honours loſt ſix and a half ($6\frac{1}{2}$) per cent. by the exchange

change on Bengal, while the loſs ariſing from the increaſe of one penny in the rupee, was not more than 3½ per cent. we determined to continue the exchange at that rate; but in order to deter private perſons from withholding their money, in hopes of our neceſſities obliging us ſtill to increaſe it, we expreſly declare, that on no conſideration whatever it would be raiſed further; and by the liſt of bills drawn by theſe ſhips, inſerted in this letter, your honours will perceive the ſum paid in at this rate.

Finding on the 26th of October, by a letter from your ſervants at Surat, that we had little reaſon to expect any conſiderable ſupply from thence, for bills on Bengal, even at a half per cent. more diſadvantageous to your honours than what mentioned in the preceding paragraph, excluſive of a further loſs in the remitting the ſame here, the preſident offered to our conſideration ſome obſervations which had occurred to him on the ſubject, and which are entered at length on our proceedings that day, and an atteſted copy thereof, and of the minute made thereon, tranſmitted in the packet, in which he ſets forth the neceſſity of raiſing the exchange, as the means moſt beneficial to your intereſt, and the only remedy of enabling us to procure a ſufficient ſum for our exigencies: and proved, that by drawing on your honours at 2s. 4d. and 2s. 6d. inſtead of giving bills on Bengal, at the exchange which your ſervants at Surat have lately done, your honours would ſave 10 per cent. at the firſt, and even 8½ at the laſt, excluſive of which your honours complain, of a loſs even of four (4) per cent. ſuſtained on Bengal

bills, and direct us to avoid such loss in future. He likewise remarked the reluctance you express in your commands of the 30th of June 1769, to our drawing on you for more than 50,000l. or at most, the additional sum the Camden might have carried to China in specie, which was three lacks of rupees, solely from a difficulty you apprehended might arise to you, in the payment of drafts to an unlimited amount, though convinced, as you are pleased to add, of that being most consistent with your real interest. Your orders in respect to the rate of exchange we had before been obliged to deviate from; the other difference now in question amounted to about five lacks; and as we shall dispatch, during this year, not less than five ships, exclusive of that from Mocha, whose cargo amounts to rupees 2,79,790. 2. 30, each of whose invoices, computed from those of the three dispatched last year; viz. Deptford, Speaker and Fox, may be estimated at rupees 2,32,104. 3. 47, each; making together rupees 11,60,574. 1. 35, and with the addition of the Mocha ship, 14,40,364. 3. 65, and your honours will have one year and ninety days after acceptance to satisfy them; in which the produce of three ships cargoes more than usual, that will be consigned your honours this season, would considerably more than furnish means of doing: the president for all these reasons therefore concluded, that a measure in all other respects so evidently for your advantage, must and would meet with your highest approbation, and therefore proposed it; but, that your honours might be convinced he did not mean to avail himself of your necessities, merely for his own advantage, he

agreed

agreed to pay in ſuch ſums as he might want to remit at the preſent rate of 2s. 5d. and leave it to your honours to grant him the additional penny in the rupee, in conſideration of the ſeaſonable ſupply it would afford to your affairs, without which your ſhips muſt remain in India, or return home without cargoes.

The preſident's obſervations appeared to us in every reſpect ſo juſt, and his propoſals ſo diſintereſted, and ſo evidently for your honours intereſt, as every method had been tried for raiſing money without effect, and we were perfectly convinced we could not poſſibly by any other means ſupply our exigencies, that we determined to accept it, and to grant the preſident recommendatory bills for whatever ſums he might pay in accordingly, which we have done for the ſum of rupees 1,56,227. 2. 66, paid in ſince that time; and we are moſt ſtrenuouſly to recommend to your honours to make good the ſame to him in England, at the rate of 2s. 6d. in conſideration of his affording ſuch a ſeaſonable ſupply; and ſuch ſums as have been paid in by covenant ſervants ſince, have been received on the ſame terms, and will be continued, until the amount we are in want of ſhall be completed.

Upon the above occaſion, Mr. Taylor delivered in a letter, propoſing a mode of eaſing the place in point of currency, by iſſuing bills from the bank on loans upon the preſent ſecurity; which, though we were of opinion it would not be any immediate remedy to the preſent great ſcarcity of ſpecie, it would be attended with great future convenience to the trade of the iſland, excluſive

of

of the great advantage your honours will derive from the intereſt ariſing on the amounts; we therefore determined to carry Mr. Taylor's propoſal into execution, by iſſuing notes to the amount of the debt the treaſury owes the bank, being, with intereſt, about eight lacks (800,000) of rupees, and the notes to be from forty to one thouſand rupees, each ſigned by the managers of the bank, and ſealed with your ſeal: but the preſident afterwards talking on this ſubject to Mr. Robert Blachford, whom your honours permitted to come to India, to ſettle the late Mr. Spencer's affairs, and who was bred to the banking buſineſs, he deſired to deliver in ſome hints on the ſubject of the propoſed plan, which he did accordingly; and we referred the ſame, with Mr. Taylor's letter, to the conſideration of the committee of accounts, who reported their opinion to us, but we have not yet come to a final reſolution thereon; this, however, we ſhall do in a few days, and you may reſt aſſured, we ſhall duly weigh every circumſtance, before we take any meaſures upon a matter of this importance.

In hopes of your ſervants at Madraſs being able to aſſiſt us with ſome money in our preſent ſcarcity, we have ſet forth to them our diſtreſs, and requeſted they will adviſe us if they can ſupply us with any, and to what amount.

We have drawn the following ſets of bills of exchange on your honours at ninety-eight days ſight, and, if not then paid, to bear an intereſt of three (3) per cent. per annum, from the expiration of the ſaid ninety days, untill the end of one year, when they are to be made good, no money having been

paid

paid to us, or expected by us, from the 10th March to the 19th June, on the terms preſcribed by your honours, per Lapwing, as will fully appear by our conſultation of the latter date; to all which we requeſt you will ſhew due honour.

One ſet of bills of exchange drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and three-pence per rupee, amounting to	*L.* ſterling	536	4	8
Thirty-eight ſets of bills of exchange drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and four-pence per rupee, amounting to		25,647	5	2
Twenty ſets of bills of exchange drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and five-pence per rupee, amounting to		28,801	9	5

The following recommendatory letter being drawn, in conſequence of our reſolution of the 26th October, as fully ſtated to your honours, you will be pleaſed to diſcharge the ſame accordingly.

Ten ſets of bills of exchange drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and five-pence, but recommended to be paid at two ſhillings and ſix-pence, amounting to	Rupees	2,41,985.	3.	70

We have likewiſe drawn the following certificates on your honours, which you will pleaſe to diſcharge.

Eleven

Eleven ſets of certificates, amounting to Rupees 1,09,894 3. 68

We have received from the attorney of colonel Hector Monro, a further ſum of rupees 13,913 2. 25, for which we have granted him a ſet of certificates, agreeable to our reſolution of the 10th April laſt.

General Letter, 26th February, 1771.

N. B. This being received before the following letter of the 4th, is the reaſon why it is placed firſt.

Notwithſtanding the ſeveral methods we have tried to procure a ſufficient ſupply of money to carry on our inveſtments, as alſo for our current expences, we find ourſelves greatly diſtreſſed for money for both; more particularly as no bills are yet arrived from your ſervants in Bengal; and as by a report of our treaſury, laid before us in conſultation, under the 18th inſtant, it appeared there was only a balance then remaining therein of rupees 18. 3. 66; and there was then due from it, rupees 1,29,597. 2. 79, and at the ſame time we were in want of large ſums to ſupply the coaſt ſettlements, or no cargoes could be expected to be provided there, if not ſhortly ſupplied, for the ſhips of the enſuing ſeaſon, as well as for the Northumberland's ſtock to Canton, and the beginning of another month was alſo approaching, when large ſums of money would be indiſpenſably wanted by the ſeveral paymaſters for the monthly diſburſements: we therefore determined, as the only reſource

reſource, to receive money at intereſt, either here or at Surat, to the amount of two lacks of rupees for the preſent; and public notice was given of our reſolution. But we are ſorry to acquaint your honours, that ſuch is the ſcarcity of ſpecie, that to this time we have only received rupees 12,725. on this account.

General letters, 4th February 1771.

"Your honours were adviſed, in our addreſs of the 4th ultimo, of our intentions to iſſue notes from the bank; but having referred the ſame to the conſideration of the committee of accounts, we were of opinion, in conſequence of their report, that it could not be done without a flowing treaſury, and therefore determined to defer it for the preſent.

We likewiſe mentioned to your honours in our addreſs, an application to your ſervants at Madraſs to aſſiſt us with money; but are ſorry now to adviſe, that inſtead of being able to afford us aſſiſtance, they are apprehenſive they ſhall not have ſufficient for their own occaſions, and have wrote accordingly to your ſervants in Bengal, in hopes that they may be able to aſſiſt them. We have the pleaſure to add, thoſe gentlemen acquaint us under the 28th November, that they ſhould endeavour to furniſh us by bills upon Surat, with the nine lacks we deſired; but as we cannot poſſibly receive more than two lacks and a half before the end of May, at ſooneſt, it will not by any means anſwer our purpoſe of ſecuring the neceſſary inveſtment of pepper, ſandal wood, and cardamoms, or even our

our current expences, for all which advances ought now to be made; but the want of ſpecie, which your ſervants in Bengal write they cannot ſupply us with, puts this out of our power, our treaſury being now ſo low that we cannot ſupply your ſervants at Tellichery with a rupee, notwithſtanding we, on the third ult. previous to the receipt of the above letter from Bengal, took into conſideration how very inadequate the ſums then received for bills and certificates on your honours had been found to our wants; and that the terms on which the recommendatory bills were granted to covenant ſervants, had proved ſo diſagreeable to individuals, from their very uncertain tenor, that we had not the leaſt proſpect of procuring any further ſum on thoſe terms in future; and therefore determined to raiſe the exchange to covenant ſervants from 2s. 5d. to 2s. 6d. per rupee, as the only reſource we had left for procuring the money indiſpenſibly neceſſary for enabling us to carry on the affairs under our management. We therefore flatter ourſelves your honours will not diſapprove this meaſure, on conſidering the extreme urgency of the caſe, and our having tried every other poſſible expedient for procuring money, as has at different times been noticed to your honours; and we are now determined not to raiſe the exchange farther upon any pretence whatever. We have accordingly drawn the following bills on the above terms, to which you will pleaſe ſhew due honour.

Sixteen

Sixteen ſets of bills of exchange, drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and ſix-pence per rupee, amounting to — £. ſterling 13,428 1 6

We have likewiſe drawn the following bills at two ſhillings and four-pence, which you will pleaſe to diſcharge.

Sixteen ſets of bills of exchange, drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and four-pence per rupee, amounting to — 7,256 9 0

The undermentioned two ſets of bills have likewiſe been granted, by this opportunity, at two ſhillings and five pence, which we requeſt your honour will diſcharge.

Two ſets of bills of exchange, drawn at the rate of two ſhillings and five-pence per rupee, amounting to — 668 19 6

Copy of ſundry Paragraphs of general Letters from the Court of Directors to the Governor and Council of Bengal, dated 23d March, 1770, relative to Fortifications and other public Buildings.

"We have carefully attended to the conduct of thoſe our ſervants, with whoſe negligence or diſhoneſty at Burrampore, we have reaſon to be diſſatisfied. And we are of opinion, that, as it was the indiſpenſable duty of the chief at Coſſimbuzar, ſo

it it was alſo, in a great meaſure, in his power, either to have prevented the commiſſion, or long continuance at leaſt, of almoſt all thoſe frauds which have taken place; and thereby that enormous exceſs of expence, which has been incurred at Burrampore, would have been avoided. Mr. Sykes, who had the inſpection of the accounts monthly, might, without difficulty, have detected almoſt every impoſition, had he paid proper attention to that part of his duty which related to inſpecting the ſaid accounts; becauſe, by an immediate reference to the then current price, all overcharges in materials might have been immediately aſcertained; which could not, with the greateſt application, be ſo preciſely or ſatisfactorily done twelve months afterwards. And as to his plea of other buſineſs having engroſſed his time, it is by no means ſuch an excuſe, which we can admit in his juſtification; he ought to have made an early repreſentation of that circumſtance to you; and indeed, you ſhould have originally appointed a perſon well qualified for ſuch undertaking to ſuperintend the works, and prevent impoſitions; knowing as you did, that Mr. Syke's avocations in our ſervice, did not afford him ſufficient leiſure for inſpecting them ſo cloſely as might have been done.

Although we much approve your conduct, from the time the enquiry has commenced to that of its being compleated, yet we can by no means perſuade ourſelves, that it was altogether blameleſs in you to ſuffer ſo long the abuſes to be continued, before effectual enquiry was made concerning them. We ſay effectual enquiry, becauſe we obſerve, Mr. Forbes alledges in his defence, that

his

his monthly accounts had been examined, and received the entire ſanction of the chief at Coſſimbuzar; been approved by the council of that place, and by the committee of accounts at your preſidency; and that no deficiencies appeared, till near twelve months after ſuch approvals: and Mr. Palk, we find, alſo makes eſtabliſhed cuſtom the only plea for his overcharges.

As we cannot ſuppoſe thoſe perſons, whoſe duty it was to inſpect the accounts, to have been unqualified for ſuch truſt, in point of knowledge, without impeaching the conduct of our governor and council, who appointed them to that office; ſo, on the other hand, ſuppoſing them ſufficiently intelligent, and capable of filling the ſtation in a proper manner, we cannot but deem them to have been guilty of notorious negligence, or great unfaithfulneſs, when they audited and approved accounts ſo very fraudulent as thoſe of Mr. Forbes appear to have been.

We are aware, that a man who could ſo far deviate from duty as Mr. Forbes has done, may be ſuppoſed capable of writing in the ſtile he wrote to you, even admitting there was no foundation in fact, for many of his very extraordinary aſſertions: nevertheleſs we cannot but wiſh, that you had plainly and fully replied to that part of his defence, where he affirms, "That he is thoroughly "convinced his tranſactions will bear the teſt of "any compariſon you may chooſe to make with "the accounts of any gentleman who holds an "office of this nature under the company; and "deſires the reaſonableneſs of his charge may be "determined by ſome ſuch ſtandard."

Whate-

Whatever audacity there may appear on the part of Mr. Forbes, in the above declaration and requeſt, yet we confeſs in our opinion, that ſuch charge as is implied therein, ought to have been openly and fully refuted, and not barely contradicted, which is all that has been done by you. You ſeem to make Mr. Forbes's reflections on the ſervice in general part of your reaſon for the ſentence which you paſs upon him; but we repeat it, we believe you ought rather (to us, at leaſt) to have proved, that Mr. Forbes's plea of eſtabliſhed cuſtom, for any part of the undue advantages made by him, was groundleſs. We are the more particular herein, as we think it was a proper opportunity for you to ſhew, that all that zeal for the good of our ſervice, which you profeſs, has indeed been by you exerciſed.

But however alarming it may be to find, that the buxies, who were perſons, ſome of them, of long ſtanding in our ſervice, have abuſed their truſt; and that the overcharges of thoſe, whoſe proper province it was to have guarded our property at Burrampore from the deſigns of any who might attempt to defraud us, have amounted to no leſs ſum than two lacks of rupees: yet we obſerve, that thoſe overcharges are a very trivial loſs, in compariſon of the whole ſuſtained by means of the indiſcretions exerciſed relative to the cantonments at Burrampore.

When lord Clive and council came to a reſolution to have the cantonments erected; and ordered the chief at Coſſimbuzar to ſupply the materials, make the neceſſary advances, pay the people employed

ployed, and tranſmit the accounts monthly; it was expreſsly ordered, that the whole expence ſhould not exceed 2½ lacks of rupees, or three at the moſt. In conſequence of that order, the building was undertaken, and carried on till twelve lacks were expended: It was then judged needful to alter and enlarge the plan; by which alteration great part of the works already in forwardneſs became almoſt wholly uſeleſs; to the amount at leaſt, as the engineer ſays, of three compleat lacks, beſides the additional expence occaſioned by the alterations; and the completion of the whole, it was then computed, would, over and above the twelve lacks expended, amount to ſeventeen lacks more. Thoſe ſeventeen lacks we find however reduced to about ten lacks, in the new calculation made by captain Watſon; and therefore it appears, we may now expect the whole to be completed for about twenty-two lacks of rupees.

It is very obſervable, that in the firſt deſign of the cantonments at Burrampore, it was intended to accommodate the ſeapoys, as well as the European troops; but proceedings having been carried on, in order thereto, for a year or more, you then determined not to have any barracks for ſeapoys. By that reſolution, the rafters which had been framed for thoſe works, the foundations, which were compleatly ſunk, and ſome of which were finiſhed with brick work to the level of the ground, were alſo rendered uſeleſs. It ſeems very ſtrange to us, but it is nevertheleſs true, that no calculated eſtimate of any of the works, appears to have been made by any perſon whatever, till thoſe given by lieute-

lieutenant Meſtayer, in 1768, and by captain Watſon, who was ſent to enquire into the ſtate of the cantonments, after ſo immenſe an expence had been incurred, and to ſo little purpoſe.

Notwithſtanding there might not be the ſame neceſſity for the ſeapoys to be accommodated, in order to attach them to our intereſt, as well as the Europeans, it will ſcarcely be credited, that our ſervants ſhould drop that part of the intended work, and yet venture to increaſe the given expences to the immoderate degree they have done; thus ſporting with the property of the company, to the additional amount of near twenty lacks of rupees, as has been the caſe, and yet leave out ſo very conſiderable a part of the whole as the accommodation of the ſeapoys muſt have been, had that plan been perſevered in.

We obſerve with aſtoniſhment, that on the firſt onſet of the building no leſs than fifteen ſets of unneceſſary ſubalterns apartments, were laid out, and carried on, till captain Watſon reported them in that light to the council at Coſſimbuzar: they were then by him deſired to be diſcontinued; but on account of an increaſe of the military eſtabliſhment, you have judged theſe apartments neceſſary, and ordered that they ſhould be compleated. However this may now be juſtifiable in you, ſtill it leaves thoſe perſons wholly inexcuſable, who permitted ſuch ſuperfluous apartments at firſt to be begun, when there was not the leaſt probability of their being wanted. Had the expence incurred by building theſe ſupernumerary officers apartments been frugally applied towards providing comfortable ſhelter for the poor ſeapoys, leſs apology would have

have been neceſſary for venturing to exceed the ſum ſo expreſsly fixed by lord Clive and council, not to be on any account exceeded in erecting the cantonments at Burrampore. We hope your future watchfulneſs and frugality, in finiſhing the ſaid works, will compenſate, as far as may be, for that remiſſneſs (for ſuch we muſt term it) which has ſuffered paſt enormities to grow to ſuch incredible extent, and remain ſo long undetected.

We are diſſatisfied with the conduct of colonel Martin, whoſe report being untrue, did certainly, in the firſt inſtance, miſlead the council at Coſſimbuzar; and we believe your ſentiments communicated to colonel Martin, on his behaviour on that tranſaction, to be juſt; and that, had he not reſigned his commiſſion, it would undoubtedly have been your duty to have diſmiſſed him our ſervice.

In regard to Mr. George Williamſon, his unfaithfulneſs admits not the leaſt excuſe; and the abuſes by him practiſed in his contract for timbers, renders him utterly unworthy to be any longer entertained in our ſervice, from which, we hereby direct, that he be diſmiſſed. We approve your having taken ſecurity for the deficient timbers; and alſo direct, that he be not permitted to leave India until he ſhall have fully paid whatever may be due from him to the company, or given to you ſuch farther ſecurity for the ſame as ſhall be to your entire ſatisfactiou.

The overcharges of Mr. Forbes at Burrampore, and his extortions and oppreſſions at Bunleah, have been ſo very extraordinary, that we much approve your having diſmiſſed him our ſervice. His carriage during the enquiry made ino his conduct, and his burning his

his papers previous thereto, evinced ſuch ſigns of guilt, as could not fail placing him in the moſt diſadvantageous light. The iſſue has proved him deſerving every mark of our diſpleaſure. We direct, therefore, that the ſuit inſtituted againſt Mr. Forbes, in the Mayor's Court at Calcutta, be vigorouſly proſecuted; and that no relaxation or abatement whatever be made of all ſuch ſums of money, and coſts of ſuit, as may be decreed by the ſaid court to be due from Mr. Forbes, either to the company or to the pykars, in conſequence of his overcharges and abuſes at Burrampore, or of his undue exactions and great oppreſſions of the ſaid pykars at Bauleah: and as you inform us you have taken ample ſecurity, that Mr. Forbes do not leave India until the ſuit be decided, or that he will, ſhould he leave India before that time, leave ſufficient value to anſwer our juſt demands in caſe he may be caſt; we direct, that on no account whatever you ſuffer the ſaid ſecurity to be diſcharged, until our aforeſaid orders relative to Mr. Forbes ſhall have been fully carried into execution, and all the money which may be legally obtained by ſuch proſecution be actually paid by Mr. Forbes, or the ſaid ſecurities.

Lieutenant Meſtayer has been ſo groſly deficient in ſuperintending the works at Burrampore, and ſo unfaithful in his report relative to the timbers bought of Mr. Williamſon, that for thoſe inſtances of this miſconduct we ſhould deem him worthy of diſmiſſion: but as we obſerve alſo, that his obſtinacy, in having refuſed to give information, on oath, of ſuch frauds as might be within his knowledge, was a further aggravation of ſuch

his

his miſconduct, we can on no account permit his ſtay in our ſervice; we therefore direct that he be diſmiſſed, and that his bond, given for the amount of the ſhare he had in the duſtores, be paid, or proper ſecurity taken for the payment thereof, before he be permitted to leave India.

On your conſultations of the 23d February 1769, we obſerve propoſals from ſeveral perſons for ſupplying your committee of works with ſuch timbers and planks as might be requiſite for your fortifications; and we muſt here expreſs our approbation of your conduct, in taking time to obtain the fulleſt information in a matter of ſo much importance. But ſenſible as we are, that it would be in vain for us to offer any opinion on a point which muſt have been long ſince determined (even had we ſufficient lights to direct our judgment) yet we cannot avoid expreſſing our aſtoniſhment at the great difference which appears in the amount of the ſeveral propoſals offered to your committee; ſome of which are near double, and one almoſt treble, the terms of the loweſt offer.

As no reaſons appear to us for this extraordinary difference, we can only judge of it from the face of the ſeveral propoſals; and we, therefore, ſee with concern to what attacks the company's property is expoſed, from the inſatiable thirſt of gain which ſome would not ſcruple to gratify. Our ſecurity, however, reſts on your judgment and integrity, which we hope and truſt to find anſwerable to the confidence we repoſe in your adminiſtration of our affairs. Errors excepted.

June 19, 1773. SAMUEL WILKS.

Fort William, 3d January, 1772.

At a Conſultation; Preſent,

The hon. John Cartier, Eſq; Preſident,

Samuel Middleton, Philip M. Dacres,
William Alderſey, Thomas Lane, Eſqrs.

The preſident begs leave to make the following remarks on the extraordinary letter from major Henry Watſon, referred to the board by the military committee.

" I am ſenſible, gentlemen, that the letter now laid before us, for our conſideration, is of that ſerious nature which requires a clear, candid, and impartial explanation, to juſtify our conduct before our honourable maſters; for if no anſwer ſhould be made, it is moſt likely that the ſpecious arguments ſet forth by major Watſon will be received as certain facts, and we conſidered to have dealt unfaithfully towards them, or partially towards another.

The terms entered into with the brick contractors of laſt year, were judged the moſt favourable as well as equitable, that ever had before been offered to the company, and there was not the leaſt heſitation made by the board in accepting them in preference to any other that was offered. The terms, as you muſt well remember, were, that the contractor ſhould deliver eleven inch bricks to the company, at 6s. 8d. per thouſand; that the advan-

advances of money ſhould not be made to him, but the bricks paid for on delivery. On the part of the company, it was agreed, that they ſhould provide fire-wood for the uſe of the contractor at a certain rate, which he was to account for to them at particular periods of his contract. The contractor was to deliver three croze of bricks in the courſe of the ſeaſon. The collector general was requeſted to make contracts with reſponſible inhabitants, for a quantity of fire-wood adequate to the burning of ſo many bricks, as it was imagined the whole would be cut in the diſtricts of his department. The difficulty of engaging men to undertake the whole of this contract occaſioned a conſiderable part of the fine ſeaſon to elapſe, before the deliveries of wood were in any proportion to the demand for that article by the brick contractor; and, when all their agreements were made, ſome weeks interruption occurred in the Ingelee diſtricts that greatly retarded this buſineſs. This occaſioned not only an immediate, but a heavy loſs to the contractor, who, concluding that his ſupply of fire-wood would be ready and ſufficient, had many lacks of raw bricks on the ground in January laſt, that were entirely deſtroyed by two days rain which fell at that time. The remainder of the ſeaſon, you muſt all remember, was wet, and unfavourable for the making of bricks, and the ſupply of wood was then not equal to the demand of the brick contract.

Before the expiration of the brick contract, the contractor addreſſed the military committee, ſetting forth the diſappointments he had ſuffered, in different ways, during the period he held the contract;

tract; and requeſting, that he might either have the contract continued to him for the enſuing ſeaſon, or ſome conſideration made him for loſſes and diſappointments, neither of which had been occaſioned by any neglect or inattention of his own. The military committee, fully convinced of the juſtneſs of the contractor's repreſentations, were more inclined to give him the contract for the enſuing year, as a compenſation for his loſſes, than any recompence in money; and they were the better diſpoſed to this meaſure from the juſt and equitable terms of the contract in the former ſeaſon, and the general approbation it met with.

I have thought neceſſary ſo far to premiſe, that it may clearly appear wherefore the military committee have thought themſelves obliged to conſider the late contractor as entitled to a preference with them in the diſpoſal of the preſent year's contract; and by a particular detail of facts to overſet thoſe inſinuations of a defect of zeal to the intereſt of our honourable employers, which ſeem to be implied in the addreſs now before us.

I muſt do major Watſon the juſtice to ſay, that his propoſals are clear, and equally equitable with thoſe of the late contractor, and by them, if the honourable company ſhould ever purchaſe the docks, a conſiderable ſaving ſhould be made on account of the omiſſion of any charge for the excavation of that earth which would be neceſſary in making the bricks. But if the docks ſhould not be purchaſed by the company, the terms of each contract ſtand exactly on the ſame footing, excepting only the encouragement which I conſider to be the duty of government to give to a work of this nature, and to

him

him who conducts it. Were major Watſon's terms ever ſo low, his profeſſion, and being a ſervant of the company, would entirely diſqualify him, by a ſtanding order of the company's, from holding any contract; but as he is engaged in a work of public utility, in which a great expence, as well as a great riſque is incurred, I conſider, that the board may have a power in ſuch an inſtance to wave this particular prohibition: and I muſt obſerve, that had the former contractor met with no diſappointments, from a failure in our part of the laſt contract, I ſhould not have had any difficulty in my mind to prefer major Watſon's propoſals to any other: but ſuch being the caſe, it was my opinion, that ſomething was due to the former contractor; and I judge, that to give him half the contract for the preſent year, on the ſame terms it was held the preceding, would be the beſt, the cheapeſt, and moſt equitable mode of affording him a juſt ſatisfaction; and that major Watſon ſhould have the grant of the other part of the contract, viz. for burning one crore and a half of bricks. This has been tendered to him, but he has thought proper abſolutely to refuſe it, and for the reaſons which carry their force more in words than in facts, and are intended more to convey a very ſpecious idea of the moderate ſpirit, and the nicer feelings of humanity, than I can think juſtly due to that gentleman: if I miſtake not, major Watſon engaged to provide two crore of bricks, or indeed any unlimited quantity that the company might require; if the quantity be confined to two crore, he has only been deprived of fifty lacks for the fixt quantity for which he would at firſt have engaged; and

as

as he had aſſurances that he ſhould have half the number of brick makers and coolies which were employed by the other contractor, I am really at a loſs to imagine major Watſon's reaſons for rejecting the propoſals made to him by the committee, unleſe he be determined to compel them into his own meaſures, and obtain a preference to every other perſon, or to lay the blame upon them for diſcouraging ſo uſeful and ſo neceſſary a work as the conſtruction of the docks. Indeed, gentlemen, I conſider the ſtyle of major Watſon's letter to convey threats of this nature; and becauſe of the indulgence which our repreſentations have obtained to him from the court of directors, he conceives himſelf privileged to aſk, nay, to demand, what favours he pleaſes, without reflecting that it behoves this board to act with impartial juſtice to all. The major's reaſons may be juſt, his repreſentations may be well deſerving of attention; but is the government to have no other views but his? to conſider no other perſon but him? I cannot help declaring, that the conduct which major Watſon has been pleaſed to obſerve upon this occaſion, has to me, ſomewhat the appearance of preſumption and obſtinacy; and I doubt not, but it will be regarded in the ſame light by our honourable employers. The propoſals which he made in his laſt addreſs to the committee, for taking the contract upon lower terms than he had at firſt offered, ought not, I think, to have that weight with the board which he ſeems very deſirous to give them; becauſe, he muſt well have known that our engagements with the former contractor were then too far agreed upon to be broke off; as the kilns were abſolutely

ſolutely forming, and ſeveral thouſands of raw bricks already made for the performance of his new contract.

It is my duty to inform the board, that in every application made to me by major Watſon, relative to the uſeful work he has undertaken, I have given him every ſupport in my power, which was not abſolutely contrary to poſitive reſtrictions; and I dare ſay, he will do me the juſtice to declare the ſame; but I muſt remark, upon this occaſion, that the undertaking of any of the company's public contracts, as an aſſiſtance to the execution of his ſcheme, is a mode newly thought of by the major, and which I am perſuaded was never conſidered in the calculations made by him and colonel Campbell, when the work was originally projected; at leaſt, I have been aſſured by the latter of theſe gentlemen, that no ſuch deſign was at that time intended: but it would now appear, from major Watſon's repreſentations, that the executing the brick contract is indiſpenſable to the carrying on of this work; and that we muſt comply with his requeſt in its full extent for the whole of the contract, otherwiſe it will not anſwer; for he has refuſed to accept of half of it upon his own terms, If the having of this contract was an object of ſuch real importance to the carrying on of his works, I cannot imagine how the half of it ſhould become ſo inſignificant as to be rejected. The natural concluſion is, that major Watſon muſt have every thing he graſps at, and in the manner he preſcribes himſelf, otherwiſe he will not ſubmit, though evidently for his own advantage, to the arrangements made by government. As to his remark, That

the

the brick contract being in two hands would be an endleſs matter of controverſy, and an impediment to the execution of the contract; I muſt differ from him on this ſubject, and obſerve, in ſupport of my opinion, that in the year 1770, when the contract was held by four different perſons, a larger quantity of bricks was delivered than in any former year.

Although well inclined to wiſh the greateſt ſucceſs to the conſtruction of the docks, both from public and private motives, it would rather be allowing major Watſon too large a ſhare of merit, to conſider him as the only perſon influenced by the ſpirit of zeal for the welfare of his country, and the honourable company in this ſettlement; and though ready to give every kind of merit to ſo large an undertaking, yet I am perſuaded that other motives, beſides that of zeal, have ſtimulated him to this undertaking, and induced him to proceed in the execution of it.

JOHN CARTIER.

The board are unanimouſly of opinion, that the preſident's minute is a clear elucidation of the whole proceeding of the brick contract, and points out very fully, that major Watſon has no true cauſe of complaint; as the committee have been as much inclined to conſider his propoſals, and to give every weight to his particular ſituation, as they could do, conſiſtent with juſtice to the former contractor: that it would apppear that major Watſon ſtudied more his own conveniency than the engagements; that juſtice which the adminiſtration do conſider them-

themſelves bound to obſerve to all; that his inſinuations of a defect of zeal is equally unjuſt and ill placed, as he has received repeated inſtances of the ready alacrity which government have at all times been ready to give him, to remove every obſtacle that may be an interruption to his plan of erecting docks.

Errors excepted,

June 19, 1773.

SAMUEL WILKS.

Fort William, 22. October 1768.

At a Conſultation; Preſent,

John Cartier, Eſq; Preſident.
Claud Ruſſel, Joſeph Jekyll,
Charles Floyer, Thomas Lane,
Francis Hare, Richard Barwell,

Read the following letter from the committee of works.

To the honourable John Cartier, Eſq; Preſident and Governor, &c. council of Fort William.

Gentlemen,

"We find ourſelves under the neceſſity of repreſenting to you the extraordinary neglect of Juggretam Chuckerbutty, Anunderam Chuckerbutty, and Ramperſaud Chattorgie (brick contractors) in the execution of their contracts, notwithſtanding they have experienced every indulgence that could be granted them, convenient with the intereſt of

the honourable company; and that we have thought it our duty to ſecure their perſons, and take poſſeſſion of their bricks, in order to clear the ground for the new contractors, and to recover the balances that will remain due after all their bricks are delivered.

We requeſt to be favoured with your further orders regarding this matter; and have the honour to ſubſcribe ourſelves,

Gentlemen,

Committee Works, 5th October 1770.

Your moſt obedient Humble ſervants,

(Signed) F. HARE,
JOSEPH JEKYLL,
THOMAS LANE,
ARCH. CAMPBELL,
JOHN ROSEWELL.

Reſolved, That the committee of works be directed to carry into execution the meaſures they propoſe for recovering the balances due to the honourable company from Jaggut Ram, Chuckerbutty, and the late brick contractors.

Fort William, the 19th October 1768.

Articles of Agreement indented, made and agreed upon, the 6th of September 1770, between the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, of the one part, and John Robinſon, inhabitant of Calcutta, of the other part, viz.

The ſaid John Robinſon, for the conſideration hereunder mentioned, doth hereby for himſelf, his heirs,

heirs, executors, and adminiſtrators, covenant, contract, and agree to and with the ſaid united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, and their aſſigns, viz. that the ſaid John Robinſon, his heirs, executors and adminiſtrators and ſervants and workmen, ſhall and will, by the 30th of September 1771, at his own coſt and charges, and with good and ſufficient materials, make, or cauſe to be made, on a ſpot of ground oppoſite to the town of Calcutta, and no other, for the ſaid united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, three hundred lacks (30,000,000) of good, hard, and well burnt and lawful bricks, to be all of them full five inches and a half broad, full eleven inches long, and full two and one quarter inches thick, when burnt off; and at his own charge deliver, or cauſe the ſame to be delivered, in the following proportions, at the gaut or water-gate of New Fort William; viz. by the 31ſt December 1770 (lacks 600,0000) by the 31ſt March, one thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeventy-one, ſeventy lacks (lacks 700,0000) by the 30th of June 1771, eighty lacks (8000000) and by the 30th of September 1771, ninety lacks (9000000) alſo as many broken bricks as the ſaid united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, or their aſſigns ſhall require. And the ſaid John Robinſon doth futther covenant and agree, to deliver at the gaut of New Fort William, as aforeſaid, as many Buzar bricks, made of good and ſufficient materials, as the ſame ſhall be demanded, or occaſion ſhall require, for carrying on the buildings there. The ſaid John Robinſon likewiſe ſhall not diſpoſe of any bricks to the inhabitants, directly

rectly or indirectly, without firſt obtaining permiſſion of the committee of works, until ſuch time as the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies have received the full quantity contracted for as above. In conſideration whereof, the ſaid united company of merchants of England, trading to the Eaſt Indies ſhall truly pay, or cauſe to be paid, unto the ſaid John Robinſon, his executors, adminiſtrators, or aſſigns, ſix Arcot rupees eight annas for every thouſand of bricks meaſuring 5½ inches broad, 11 inches long, and full two and a quarter inches thick; and for every thouſand of Buzar bricks, Arcot rupees two and five annas, to be made and delivered as aforeſaid; provided they be firſt inſpected and approved by ſuch perſons as are already appointed by the honourable committee of works for this purpoſe, who ſhall reject all that are not properly burnt, or made of good and ſufficient materials; and moreover ſhall be the ſole judge of the broken bricks. The united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, or their aſſigns, have gave to the ſaid John Robinſon, or for this buſineſs, an excluſive grant of the brick grounds on the other ſide of the river, reaching from Langerall to Bally Creek; and the ſaid united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, or their aſſigns, do further agree to give the ſaid John Robinſon immediate payment, upon the delivery of his monthly proportions ſtipulated as above: alſo that the ſaid John Robinſon ſhall be ſupplied with fire-wood, at the rate of 14 Arcot rupees per hundred maunds, from time to time, by the aforeſaid united company of merchants of

England

England trading to the East Indies, or their assigns, which the said John Robinson is to consider as an advance, which is to be deducted from his last payment of his fourth proportion of bricks delivered. The said John Robinson doth further covenant and agree to abide by the following articles; that in case of disputes they are to be settled by arbitration, and neither party to have in their power to litigate the matter in a court of justice; and that they will not transfer or make over this contract to any person or persons whatever; also, that in case of inattention and neglect, in executing the contract, that the said united company of merchants of England trading to the East Indies, or their assigns, as aforesaid, shall be at liberty to annul the same, for the undue performance of the above contract. The said united company of merchants of England trading to the East Indies have accepted Messrs. Robert Crawford and David Killican as sureties for the above John Robinson, bound in a penalty of eighty-five thousand seven hundred and fifteen current rupees, which is to become forfeited on either of the above articles not being strictly abided by. In witness whereof the united company of merchants of England trading to the East Indies have to one part of these indentures set their common seal; and the said John Robinson his hand and seal, in Calcutta, by the day and year first above written.

Signed, sealed, and delivered,
where no stamp'd paper is
to be had, in presence of us,

(Signed) JOHN ROBINSON.

JOHN ROSEWELL,
MATTHEW MENDES.

We

We the underwritten ſureties for John Robinſon, do acknowledge to have peruſed the above articles, and do hereby agree to abide thereby.

(Signed) ROBERT CRAWFORD,
DAVID KILLICAN.

Know all men by theſe preſents, that we, Robert Crawford and David Killican, of the town of Calcutta, inhabitants, are held and firmly bound unto the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, in the penal ſum of current rupees eighth-five thouſand ſeven hundred and fifteen (C. R. 85,715) to the true and lawful payment whereof we do hereby bind ourſelves, our heirs, &c. firmly by theſe preſents. In witneſs whereof we have hereunto ſet our hands and ſeals, in Calcutta, this 6th day of September 1770.

Whereas John Robinſon, of Calcutta, inhabitant, hath entered into an agreement with the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, to ſupply them with three hundred lacks (30000000) of large, and as many ſmall bricks as they ſhall require, to be delivered at the water-gate of New Fort William, by the 30th of September 1771; and for which the ſaid united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies are to pay, or cauſe to be paid, to the ſaid John Robinſon, for the large ſort of brick before-mentioned, at the rate of ſix Arcot rupees eight annas; and for the ſmall, Arcot rupees two and five Annas per thouſand: And whereas the ſaid John Robinſon hath covenanted and agreed to

ſundry

ſundry other articles, which are entered at large in the agreement aforeſaid, which we do hereby acknowledge to have peruſed, and thoroughly underſtand the contract; and in token of which we have ſubſcribed our names at the bottom thereof.

Now the condition of this obligation is ſuch, that if the ſaid John Robinſon, his heirs, executors, or adminiſtrators, do and ſhall well and truly deliver the ſaid quantity of bricks as above-mentioned, and fully perform all and every of the articles inſerted in the agreement aforeſaid, and according to the true intent and meaning thereof, then this obligation to be void.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered
where no ſtamp'd paper is
to be had, in preſence of us,
JOHN ROSEWELL,
MATTHEW MENDES.
(Signed) ROBERT CRAWFORD.
DAVID KILLICAN.

To all whom theſe may concern. Be it known, that I, Meton Joys, of Calcutta, inhabitant, do agree and contract for the ſupplying the honourable the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies with three lacks of maunds buzar of good ſand (Md. (300000) and as much more as may be wanted, at and after the rate of Arcot rupees five for every hundred maunds; which ſaid three lacks Mds buzar of ſand, as aforeſaid, are to be equal in quantity when delivered, by the eſtabliſhed ſirrah, computed at one maund ten ſurs of dry ſifted ſand buzar weight, to a ſample they have

have put into the hands of the honourable committee of works at New Fort William, on or before the 30th of September 1771, in monthly proportions, never leſs than 20,000 maunds per month. In conſideration of which, the honourable company have allowed the ſaid Meten Joy immediate payment, on his deliveries ſtipulated as above. On failure of fulfilling this contract, I do agree to pay a fine of twenty-five per cent, on the amount of whatever may be the deficiency at the time expired. Witneſs my hand and ſeal, in Calcutta, this firſt day of October, 1770.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered,
where no ſtamp'd paper is
to be had, in preſence of us,
JOHN ROSEWELL,
JOHN SIMMERMAN.
(Signed) METON JOY (L. S.)

Know all men by theſe preſents, that we Lukey Condutt, and Gopy Tagore, of Calcutta, inhabitants, are held and firmly bound to the united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, in the penal ſum of eighteen thouſand rupees (Ar. 18000) to the true and lawful payment of which we do hereby bind ourſelves, our heirs, &c. firmly, by theſe preſents. In witneſs whereof we have hereunto ſet our hands and ſeals in Calcutta, this firſt day of October 1770.

Whereas Meton Joy, of Calcutta, inhabitant, hath agreed to ſupply the honourable company with three lacks of maunds buzar of good ſand,

(300000)

300000) and as much more as may be wanted, at the rate of five Arcot rupees per hundred maunds, which he is to receive payment for as delivered.

Now the condition of this obligation is ſuch, that if the above-mentioned Meton Joy, ſhall well and truly comply with his contract made with the honourable company, in all reſpects, then this obligation to be void, and of no effect; or elſe to remain in full force and virtue.

Signed, ſealed, and delivered, where no ſtamped paper is to be had, in preſence of us,
JOHN ROSEWEEL,
JOHN SIMMERMAN,
(Signed) LUCKY CONDUTT, (L. S.)
GOPY TAGORE, (L. S.)

Know all men by theſe preſents, that we Dupanerain Tagore, and Dutteram, of Calcutta, inhabitants, are held and firmly bound unto the honourable and united company of merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, their ſervants or aſſigns, in the penal ſum of Arcot rupees, (200,000) to the true and lawful payment of which we do hereby bind ourſelves, our heirs, &c. and aſſigns, firmly by theſe preſents. In witneſs whereof we have hereunto ſet our hands and ſeals, in Calcutta, this 12th October 1770.

Whereas Tillarum Purgaſſy, of Calcutta, inhabitant, at his own ſolicitation and requeſt, has been accepted, and is appointed, banyan to the honourable committee of works at Fort William aforeſaid, we the ſaid Dupanerain Tagore and Dutteram, that

the ſaid Telleram Purgaſſy may honeſtly and juſtly diſcharge the duties of the ſaid office of banyan, to the committee afore-mentioned, and in order to prevent any illegal, illicit, fraudulent or unfair practices from being committed by him, or with his conſent, knowledge, privacy, concurrence, or connivance, do hereby bind ourſelves as his ſureties, in the full and juſt ſum of Arcot rupees one hundred thouſand.

Now the condition of this obligation is ſuch, that if the above-mentioned Tilleram Purgaſſy ſhall well and truly, honeſtly and juſtly, diſcharge the duties of the office of banyan to the honourable committee of works as aforeſaid, then this obligation to be void and of no effect, or elſe to remain in full force and virtue,

Signed, ſealed, and delivered,
where no ſtamped paper is to
be had, in the preſence of us,
JOHN ROSEWELL,
JOHN SIMMERMAN.
(Signed) DUPANARAIN TAGORE, (L. S.)
DUTTERAM, (L. S.)

We flatter ourſelves our readers will acquire a ſufficient information of all the civil, military and judicial tranſactions in India, from the papers laid before the ſecret and the ſelect committee, appointed by the houſe of commons, the moſt eſſential extracts of which, we have taken from this national inquiry. The ſevere animadverſions of colonel Burgoyne, the chairman, on the conduct of the noble lord and the other inſtruments of his

ſyſtem

ſyſtem of rapaciouſneſs, injuſtice and oppreſſion, in his memorable ſpeech, calculated to bring to public juſtice and reſtitution the wealthy culprit; and the daring and elaborate vindication of the noble delinquent, generally thought to have been written by a great plauſible lawyer, make the concluſion of this long ſcrutiny.

The good fortune of lord Clive is more remarkable in this inſtance, than in any other period of his life. He not only was acquitted honourably, but received the thanks of the houſe of commons for the great ſervices his lordſhip had rendered to the nation and the company, whilſt intruſted with the ſupreme command in India. Thus his wealth and intereſt diſperſed in an inſtant, the clouds that had hung ſo long a while over his head, and which threatened a ſtorm, that might have cruſhed him to atoms with indelible diſgrace and infamy. We think proper for the ſatisfaction of our readers to inſert here ſuch parts as confirms the opinion of the difficulty of bringing to condign puniſhment public depredations.

On Tueſday March the 9th, 1773, there was a very full houſe in the houſe of commons, being the day appointed to conſider of the Eaſt India company's petition for relief; and after reading ſeveral papers relative to the ſubject, lord North ſpoke to the following purport.

" Before ſir, we enter into a diſcuſſion of the Eaſt India company's affairs, I ſhall beg leave to make

make a few remarks upon an opinion which has gained ground abroad, reſpecting a ſuppoſed right the company have to demand and expect aſſiſtance from parliament.

" It has, ſir, with a great ſhew of confidence, been aſſerted, that the income agreed to be paid by the company to government was exceſſive, was advantageous to the ſtate, and, the company's affairs conſidered, was more than they could poſſibly afford, doing juſtice to the ſeveral proprietors of ſtock. Taking this poſition for granted, it hath been argued, that as the ſtate, by exacting the ſtipulated income from the company, hath been acceſſary to its diſtreſs, the ſtate in juſtice, is bound to afford the aſſiſtance neceſſary to extricate the company out of thoſe difficulties in which at preſent it is involved. Now, ſir, this poſition is altogether falſe, and of courſe the conſequence deduced from it is equally remote from truth. The poſition is falſe, for the income agreed to be paid by the Eaſt India company to the ſtate, ſo far from being advantageous, was by no means an equivalent for thoſe articles of the revenue which the ſtate gave up when it accepted the ſtipend of 400,000l. in lieu thereof. As to this being a larger ſum than the company, conſidering the then ſtate of their finances, could afford, was that, ſir, the fault of the miniſtry? was the ſtate to blame? did not the company of its own accord make the propoſal? the firſt advances came not from government, but from the company; the company prayed then, as now, the aſſiſtance of government; the company knew, or ought to have known, the ſtrength of its own reſources; and if the ſtipend offered was more

than

than it could with convenience diſcharge, it was yet leſs than the ſtate had a right to require, conſidering the value thoſe articles of the revenue given up, as I before obſerved, in lieu of the ſum propoſed by the company to be annually paid to government. For my part, ſir, I declare, I was at the firſt, averſe to giving ear to any propoſal of the kind; I was, in hopes the company's diſtreſſes were not what I have ſince found them to be; and therefore, that without the interpoſition of parliamentary aid, they might be redreſſed; but when preſſed by the company on the one hand, and the inſight I daily gained into its deplorable ſituation on the other, I found it neceſſary for ſomething to be done to ſave the company from a ſituation little ſhort of abſolute bankruptcy; then, ſir, I liſtened to the propoſal, but ſo far from an exaction it was only an acquieſcence on the part of government to the company's repeated and earneſt ſolicitations.

"The juſtice then, ſir, of the ſtate's at all interfering on a ſuppoſition of its having been acceſſary to the company's diſtreſſes, is an idea utterly repugnant to the matter of fact. As to the right the ſtate has to interpoſe its authority founded on its prior claim to all territorial acquiſitions made by a body of its ſubjects. I ſhall ſay but little, though I might be fully juſtified in maintaining this right even in the moſt abſolute ſenſe; for, ſir, many men far my ſuperiors in abilities, in learning, and knowledge of the laws, have declared themſelves of this opinion, and ſcruple not to expreſs themſelves clearly on this head, that "ſuch territorial poſſeſſions as the ſubjects of any ſtate ſhall acquire by conqueſt, are virtually the property of the ſtate,

ſtate, and not of thoſe individuals who acquire them." I am however, ſir, now only reciting the opinion of others as well as myſelf; but whether we allow or not, that the Eaſt India company hath a claim of juſtice to be relieved, it certainly will on all hands be readily granted, that in policy we ought, if poſſible, to extricate from its difficulties a company ſo conſequential to that ſtate, and conducive, when under proper regulations, to the good of that whole of which it is an illuſtrious part.

"It is ſome time, ſir, ſince a bill was framed, which it was imagined would greatly contribute to rectify the diſorders complained of in India; but ſir, the difficulty of appointing the judges, together with the want of proper information concerning the immenſe and complicated ſyſtem of management carried on in Bengal, to which, if we add an ignorance of the real cauſes which contributed to occaſion the company's misfortunes, theſe obſtacles prevented the application of what then was thought might prove an adequate remedy, and in the ſequel, the bill was loſt. We are now, ſir, to conſider, as ſomething in policy ought, what can be done for the relief of the company; but even now we ſhall not be able to enter deeply into the affair; we ſhall not be able to probe the diſeaſe to the bottom; we are not ſufficiently acquainted with its nature to preſcribe, as ſkilful phyſicians, any thing which may effectuate, a radical cure. In ſhort, ſir, we ſtill want the neceſſary information. Your committees open and ſecret, have done all that men could do; with an unwearied diligence and perſeverance almoſt unparalleled, the latter hath performed every thing which could be

ex-

expected; it hath done honour to its inſtitutors, by fully anſwering the end of its inſtitution: but ſtill, ſir, there is much to come to light; at preſent ſuſpicion only authorizes us to ſay, that from the malverſation of the company's ſervants abroad, and perhaps the culpability of ſome of its leading agents at home, there is an abſolute neceſſity for an immediate interpoſition.

"Far, ſir, be it from me to intend a reflection upon any particular man or ſet of men, we have no poſitive evidence of guilt, though ſtrong enough preſumptive to juſtify us in ſuppoſing that in a country where the temptation to err is ſo powerful, and the hopes of eſcaping with impunity ſo flattering, matters have not been conducted by the company's ſervants with that fairneſs and propriety they ought. Let, however, ſir, the guilt of individuals be ever ſo great, the company is an object of two much national conſequence to be overlooked. A company, ſir, the annual receipt of which amounts to almoſt four millions, and which exports Britiſh articles to the amount of four hundred thouſand pounds. Such a company is of too great a conſequence, conſidered in a commercial light, not to call for our attention to its welfare. I will, ſir, ſtate the affairs of the company. [Here he made a very accurate eſtimate of the nett profits of the company for ſeveral years paſt; and after ſhewing the decreaſe of profits, and gradual deficiencies incurred; after declaring it as a fact, that the company had propoſed a dividend at the very time it was in little better than an inſolvent ſtate, his lordſhip concluded thus.] From hence, ſir, I am warranted

ranted to declare, that in September the company will be deficient 1,300,425l.

"Now, ſir, various plans have been propoſed to me to relieve the company; the firſt is, that they might "borrow what money they want upon bonds:" but this is a method I can by no means approve of, for, ſir, they have already ſtretched their credit too far. Another expedient has been ſuggeſted, which is the "funding the company's bills;" but this, ſir, would by no means effect what is wanted, an immediate relief; the company's bills are diffuſed through a variety of hands, this expedient therefore would require a length of time to bring about the end propoſed. Laſtly, it has been ſuggeſted, that, as "the directors and managers of the company muſt have been ſome how or other to blame, it is but juſt that they ſhould chiefly contribute to extricate the company out of thoſe diſtreſſes, to plunge it in which their flagrant miſconduct has contributed." But, ſir, every man at firſt ſight will perceive the futility of this propoſal, for during the interval ſpent in getting at proofs of the guilt of the culprits, the company may be ruined beyond even a poſſibility of redemption. On the whole, ſir, after revolving again and again this ſubject in my mind, I am more and more convinced than an inſtantaneous ſtep ſhould be taken, and that it is for the intereſt even of the public, that the public ſhould aſſiſt the company; not, however, without taking the neceſſary precautions to prevent the like diſaſters from befalling the company in future; not without reſtraining the dividend to a certain aſſeſſment, nor yet without providing, that in caſe the managers

of

of the company ſhould neglect ſo to regulate their affairs, as effectually to rectify the abuſes which at preſent ſubſiſt, that then, at the time public grants an aid of money, the grant may be accompanied with parliamentary aid to remedy the evils complained of.

" I did, ſir, flatter myſelf that ſome plan of of this kind, ſome ſalutary ſcheme of reformation would have been propoſed; I could have wiſhed it had originated from the company, and not from parliament; but as it is, ſir, taking the precautions above intimated for my guide, I ſhall beg leave to purpoſe the following motions to the conſideration of this houſe, and ſhould they be aſſented to, we ſhall then have an opportunity, ſeſſion after ſeſſion, of making ourſelves ſuch thorough maſters of Eaſt India affairs, that we ſhall be well enabled to adopt thoſe plans only, which, by alleviating the paſt, may prevent the future misfortunes of a company, to contribute to the laſting welfare and proſperity of which has been my deſire, and ſhall be my endeavours.

" I ſhall now, ſir, read the reſolutions I have to propoſe.

[Here he read the reſolutions, which were to the following purport:]

" That it is the opinion of this houſe, that the affairs of the Eaſt India company are in ſuch a ſtate as to require parliamentary aſſiſtance,

" That a loan of a ſum of money is neceſſary to reinſtate the company's affairs.

" That a ſupply of 1,400,000l. be granted to the company.

" Provided, at the ſame time, due care ſhall be taken, that the neceſſary regulations be adopted to prevent the company's experiencing the like exigencies in future.

After Lord North had finiſhed his ſpeech with declaring the reſolutions he had to propoſe, Mr. Dowdeſwell thus addreſſed the houſe:

Mr. Dowdeſwell.] The noble lord, with a perſpicuity peculiar to himſelf, hath ſtated the company's affairs, and proved, I believe, ſir, to the ſatisfaction of every man preſent, that without almoſt inſtantaneous relief, the company is in a fair way of being totally undone. I am, ſir, ſo well convinced of the propriety of our interpoſition, that I riſe not to oppoſe the noble lord's reſolutions, but to make a few remarks upon ſome expreſſions let fall in his ſpeech.—The deplorable ſituation of the India company hath been painted both within and without doors in lively colours; but, ſir, who hath been more immediately acceſſary to its diſtreſſes? Hath not the proſpect of immenſe wealth tempted its own ſervants to ranſack, as it were, the bowels of the very mother that bore them? Hath not adminiſtration, the preſent I mean, ſtretched forth its rapacious hands to ſeize upon the wealth of the company? Who then can wonder at its diſtreſſes? Who can be ſurprized at the ruin which awaits this once flouriſhing body corporate? But, ſir, the noble lord is pleaſed to talk of the territorial acquiſitions of this company as of " right and juſtice belonging to the ſtate." I in this particular differ ſo much from the noble lord, that I think the poſition utterly repugnant to truth, and, in behalf of an injured company, I here ſtand

up

up to disavow such notions as inconsistent with the chartered rights of the company, as inconsistent with common justice, and as inconsistent with that encouragement which should ever be given in a commercial state, to companies of such consequence as that trading to the East Indies. This, sir, is all I have at present to say upon the subject, with respect to the resolutions proposed by the noble lord, I am too much a friend to the company to oppose them in a single instance.

Mr. Dempster.] Unwilling to occupy the time of the house, I shall, sir, be as brief and concise as possible.--- The noble lord dropped an expression, which, I confess, gave me greater surprise than any thing I ever remember to have heard since I had the honour of sitting in this house. He was pleased to say, sir, that "the East India company had no claim of justice for relief." To what, in the name of goodness, doth this assertion amount? is not the East India company a trading company? Have not the benefits accruing from its traffic been immense to this kingdom? and shall we say, nay; shall we hear it from the mouth of administration itself, that, in strict justice, we ought not to attend to the commercial interests of Great Britain? For what, sir, do we by relieving the company, except putting it in a situation of benefiting the state by its commerce? yet, sir, according to the noble lord, this is not a matter of justice, but of policy merely, that is of convenience to some party! if such be the language of office, it differs, sir, so much from my sentiments, that I should think myself deficient in point of duty, did I not totally disclaim the idea as incongrous,

gruous, and the propoſition as an abſurdity in terms, although an abſurdity of a dangerous tendency.----Reſpecting the territorial acquiſitions of the company, there alſo, ſir, I entirely differ in opinion from the noble lord; and, if I err, can plead as well as the noble lord reſpectable authority as a ſanction for my error. Several gentlemen, well ſkilled in the laws of their country, have advanced it as their opinions that the company have an undoubted, a clear, and an excluſive right to the territories poſſeſſed in India, whether acquired by conqueſt or otherwiſe. I have now, ſir, a gentleman in my eye, who formerly held the ſame opinion; he is now indeed, in office, and whether a change of ſituation may have ſo far operated upon his intellects as to change his ſentiments in this particular, I cannot determine. However, ſir, this is not the time to debate the propoſition, it is not properly before us; when it is I ſhall enter the liſts a champion for the company's rights, and I will ſhew that to maintain the noble lord's poſition, is to maintain that the charters of corporate bodies may be violated at pleaſure, ſet at nought with impunity, and abrogated whenever it can ſerve the purpoſes of government.

Mr. Edmund Burke then got up, and calling the chairman, by miſtake, Sir Charles Whiteworth, a laugh prevailed through the houſe; at length the riſing muſcles of the members being ſomewhat compoſed, Mr. Burke proceeded as follows:

Mr. Edmund Burke.] Inſtances, it ſeems, of abſurdity are never to be wanting in this houſe; but previous to our being abſurd upon record, I do

do beg that the reſolutions propoſed by the noble lord may be a little attended to. It may be thought a trifling requeſt, but I cannot think that trifling, the omiſſion of which might tend to an impeachment of our underſtandings. Sir, if I comprehend the meaning of the noble lord's motion, it is as follows: It is firſt aſſerted, that a ſupply is neceſſary to relieve the company; you next agree now to vote them a ſupply though in the fourth motion it is expreſly aſſerted, that the company ſhall not have the ſupply, unleſs, at the ſame time, due care ſhall be taken that the regulations are made, &c."

Pray, ſir, who is to make theſe regulations? The ſentence is impersonal; it provides that due care ſhall be taken; but never ſays by whom. I would farther aſk, ſir, what are we to underſtand by the phraſe, " at the ſame time?" It cannot mean now, that we are voting the money neceſſary, becauſe no due care has been taken, no regulations are now made; and yet, ſir, it ought to mean, at the very inſtant the money is voted neceſſary, or it becomes arrant noneſnſe; for conſider, ſir, " provided at the ſame time due care ſhall be taken," implies a conditional contingency, which may or may not happen, for due care may or may not be taken. So that we are now going to grant the public money upon the ſtrength of a conditional contingency which may not come to paſs, tho' upon the abſolute neceſſity only of the contingency's happening, the money is voted. My God, ſir! what informal, deluſive, unparliamentary, illegal, incoherent ſtuff is this! I aſk again, ſir, who is to take this due care? who is to make theſe

wonderful

wonderful regulations? Parliament confeſſes, in plain terms, its total inability; for with all your ſecret, your ſelect, and your open committees, it appears by your own confeſſion you have done what amounts to nothing. It is from you, then, that we are to expect theſe regulations, and this due care? No; you confeſs that you wiſh the regulations may come from the company; they are, you ſay, better qualified; ſo that with reſpect to thoſe matters, the caſe ſtands thus: Parliament wants ſenſe; the Eaſt India company wants (what is too often a ſubſtitute for ſenſe) money. Parliament, out of its abundant reſources, agrees to ſupply the company with money, "provided at the ſame time" (that is, ſome time hereafter) the company will furniſh parliament with as much ſenſe as they may think adequate to the ſupply advanced. It ſeems as if you was at laſt conſcious of your deficiencies, for conſidering the ſtate of the nation at preſent, 1,400,000l. is a ſum that ought to purchaſe a good deal of ſenſe. May the company furniſh you with ſome ſenſe of the ſterling kind! with ſuch an excellent commodity that you may be gainers by the bargain! if I thought that would be the caſe, I would vote for the preſent ſupply with prodigious alacrity, and think it the beſt beſtowed money the public has for ſome years parted with; but, I do beſeech you to correct that ungrammatical jargon in which the motions are contained; for ſince (contrary to the idea conveyed by the terms) we are not to underſtand "at the ſame time" to mean the preſent now, *eo inſtante*, but ſome indefinite, unlimited time hereafter; ſince this is the caſe, take care, I

ſay,

ſay, that after you have furniſhed the money, the company ſhould not perform their conditions, by furniſhing you with the ſenſe.

I declare I am far from intending this in a ludicrous light; I think it a matter of ſerious conſequence: the company have applied to parliament for pecuniary relief; you paſs reſolutions to relieve them; they go away ſatisfied; their affairs are ſuppoſed to be now reinſtated, and their ſtock is affected thereby. Yet here is a condition expreſly tacked to the grant, of which they are not apprized. The condition is not performed; they receive not the grant as expected; and thus, like a bubble blown up in the air, their hopes vaniſh, their deluſive golden dream expires. If this is not the fact without exaggeration, upon an intimation of the houſe's conceiving it in a different manner, I am ready and willing to retract my error.

Lord North.] The honourable gentleman is pleaſed to be facetious. It is poſſible, ſir, that we may ſtand greatly in need of ſenſe, but it is not altogether ſo extremely clear, that the Eaſt India company ſo much abounds in that commodity; their wants of another kind perhaps are proofs of this, for had they had more ſenſe, they might not now have been ſo deſtitute of money.

With reſpect to what the gentleman finds fault with, I can only ſay, that to poor apprehenſions the meaning of the obnoxious ſentence is extremely clear. We firſt reſolve to furniſh the company with money; but the expreſs condition of their receiving that money is their or our taking care, "at the ſame time," to frame ſuch regulations as may

may beſt prevent the return of ſimilar evils upon the company. The word "provided" does by no means imply a condition; I will not treſpaſs longer upon the houſe; I have propoſed my motions, and if any gentleman has others more likely to anſwer the end, I am ready to hear, and take the ſenſe of the houſe upon them.

Mr. Edmund Burke.] There are many gentlemen now in this houſe, accurately acquainted with our acts of parliament, and if one of them will ſtand up, and tell me in what other ſenſe than that of a condition the word "provided" is uſed in all ſtipulated articles of agreement, I ſhall be infinitely obliged to him. The noble lord may be an excellent ſtateſman; but from what he has juſt now let fall, I will truſt him in any thing but an explanation of the meaning of a word in his native language. I am ſure the gentleman who ſits next him (Mr. Dyſon) never helped him to the terms in which the motions are drawn.

Mr. William Burke.] We were called together early in the ſeaſon, to conſider of the regulations which the noble lord informs us, are yet in the womb of time. Our adjournments have been ſhort; our meetings frequent; our committees on India affairs many; yet what has all this produced? what by the ſenſible part of the world was expected, nothing. We are, as I underſtand, to ſit here for many months longer, in the ſultry months, for the benefit of our healths. But when theſe ſame regulations relative to the Eaſt India company are to take place, Heaven alone can tell! by the language of the motions they ſhould commence now, that we are about to reſolve the money neceſſary; by

by the language of the miniſter it is not now, but at ſome future indeterminate period; ſo that the written and the verbal ſtile of the miniſter varies conſiderably, unleſs, like reading it backwards, we begin with the motion which has the laſt place aſſigned to it by the noble lord, though it is firſt in the order of common ſenſe.

Mr. Charles Fox.] I know no other way, ſir, of accounting for the honourable gentleman's miſtake (Edmund Burke) who ſpoke laſt, but one, unleſs by referring it to the error he ſet out with; he really, ſir, takes you for ſir Charles Whitworth, and this for a committee of ſupply. (A loud laugh through the houſe.)

Mr. Edmund Burke.] I am always happy when I can contribute to the good humour of the houſe, as I think it an auſpicious omen in our favour; but, ſir, I ſhould have been abſurd indeed, had I taken ſuch a committee as this for a committee of ſupply, though I know not that I ſhould have deſerved cenſure for miſtaking you for ſir Charles Whitworth.

On the 26th of April, when lord North obſerved that, throughout the whole examination which the houſe had made of the Eaſt India buſineſs, nothing could have been more attentive to their intereſt than himſelf in his motions; and alſo the houſe in accepting them. That it was evident, the public would ſuffer from the very faulty way in which the company had conducted their affairs, even to the loſs of 400,000l. a year; and now, inſtead of that receipt, were obliged, in policy, to lend the company near four times that ſum. That, although in future there was a proſpect of a large advantage on

the ſide of the public, ſo there ought certainly to be on every conſideration. That he had now, in a general purſuance of theſe favourable ideas of the company, a propoſal to make, which would be wholly to their advantage. It was to allow the company to export ſuch part of the tea at preſent in their warehouſes, as they ſhould think proper, duty-free. This would be prodigiouſly to the advantage of the company, as they had at preſent above 17,000,000lb. by them. The converting a part of it into money would greatly eaſe them, and be attended with thoſe good conſequences which are now ſo neceſſary to re-eſtabliſh their affairs. That this meaſure would be leſſening the revenue of the cuſtoms; yet he had propoſed it merely with a view to give the company all poſſible aſſiſtance. This was agreed to.

On the 3d of May, after Mr. C. Boulton had preſented the Eaſt India company's petition, dated the 30th of April, againſt the limitation of the company's dividend, there was little elſe in the houſe than a ſcene of altercation and recrimination between lord Clive and Mr. Sullivan, and other gentlemen concerned in the direction of the India company. But, the commons being reſolved into a committee of the whole houſe to take into conſideration the affairs of the Eaſt India company, lord North opened the debate with a long ſpeech, much of which conſiſted of general reaſoning, but contained the ſubſtance of ſeveral motions, which were to be the buſineſs of the day, His lordſhip, among other things, propoſed,

That

That the court of directors ſhould, in future, be elected for four years; ſix members annually; but none to hold their ſeats longer than for four years.

That no perſon ſhould vote at the election of the directors who had not poſſeſſed their ſtock twelve months.

That the ſtock of qualification ſhould, inſtead of 500l. be 1000l.

That the mayor's court of Calcutta ſhould be for the future confined to ſmall mercantile cauſes, to which only its juriſdiction extended before the territorial acquiſition.

Then in lieu of this court, thus taken away, a new one be eſtabliſhed, conſiſting of a chief juſtice and three puiſne judges.

That theſe judges be appointed by the crown.

That a ſuperiority be given to the preſidency of Bengal over the other preſidencies in India.

Upon the firſt propoſition of the election of the directors for four years, his lordſhip remarked, that in the preſent ſtate of the company, the gentlemen of the direction were ſo ſhocked by the ſhortneſs of their term, that if they were willing to come into any permanent plan, they could not ſee it carried into execution, from the attention they are obliged to give to caballing for their re-election.

That, in regard to the ſecond propoſition, he thought the term of ſix months too ſhort for a qualification to vote, as it did not preclude temporary purchaſes of ſtock, merely for an opportunity of voting. That the qualification of 500l. was too ſmall a pittance of a fortune to entitle a man to vote for directors; for which reaſon, he thought that 1000l. would be more proper.

Reſpecting

Reſpecting the contraction of the mayor's court, he obſerved, it was no more than reducing its juriſdiction to that circle to which it was accuſtomed before the great acquiſitions were made; that it was a court conſiſting of merchants and traders, and therefore evidently improper for the trial of thoſe many great and momentous matters which now muſt come before it; that for theſe reaſons the erection of a new judicature was abſolutely neceſſary; that the judges of that court ought certainly to be appointed by the king, not only as a matter of propriety, but to give a weight and conſequence to their deciſions.

With reſpect to the ſuperiority to be given to one preſidency over the reſt, it was only to concern general affairs, not matters of internal regulation; but at preſent it was a ſyſtem of confuſion, for it had been known that one preſidency had been going to war with a country power, at the very time that another was concluding peace with the ſame power. A contradiction too glaring to be ſupported.

His lordſhip further obſerved, a regulation would be neceſſary to oblige the company, whenever they received advices from the governor and council of Bengal, to communicate them immediately to the treaſury, or the ſecretaries of ſtate, that the public might know in what manner their affairs went on, and what neceſſities aroſe in Bengal.

He remarked, that, although theſe regulations would go far towards a reformation, yet it was not to be expected that the work was to be done at once --and over; on the contrary, that he believed Bengal would demand their attention annually; that

that a regular and fixed attention could alone anſwer the great demand there would be upon controuling power; but that he doubted not the houſe would give it.

He noted the neceſſity of obliging the company's ſervants to ſend home all their fortunes in the ſhips of the company, under heavy penalties; and touched upon the greatneſs of fortunes ſo quickly made in the Eaſt Indies, as miſchievous to the public good.

Lord Clive then got up, and ſolicited the indulgence of the houſe to a few facts which had been partially ſtated; and, as he was pleading for what was dearer to him than life, his reputation, he hoped the committee would patiently hear him. He then went through one of the reports of the ſecret committee, and quoted thoſe different paſſages which concerned him. His lordſhip was very particular in examining the report; and, in anſwer to thoſe different paſſages which accuſed him of appropriating part of the revenues of Bengal; he read extracts of the nabob's letter to him as preſident of the ſelect committee, of the committee's letter to the directors, and finally the directors letter of approbation to him. His lordſhip afterwards obſerved, that trained in a ſchool of war and politics, as he had been for twenty years, he was now in the ſchool of philoſophy; and if patience was a virtue, he had no doubt of being very virtuous indeed. He enlarged very fully on the miſconduct of the directors; and after arraigning in the ſevereſt terms the unpardonable remiſſneſs of former adminiſtrations, in neglecting the affairs of the India company, he declared, that the miſmanagement abroad

abroad was founded upon miſmanagement at home. He then entered very particularly into the malevolence and artifice of his enemies, and, to prove the zeal with which one of them attacked him, he read part of a converſation between the late deputy chairman and one of the firſt clerks in the India houſe, in which the late deputy chairman (Sir George Colebrook) ſays, theſe remarkable words, 'I want to mark the man, (meaning his lordſhip). Lord Clive proceeded to exculpate himſelf, and declared, he went out to India the laſt time, promiſing not to add a ſhilling to his fortune, either directly or indirectly, and which he declared to God he had religiouſly obſerved. His lordſhip ironically complimented the vaſt extent of abilities of lord North, in limiting the continuance of the territorial acquiſitions in the company's poſſeſſion for ſix years. He ſaid, he might call his lordſhip the lion of government, and the India company the jackall, or lion's provider; that he had already ſeized upon three quarters, and no doubt, but when the lion had been out hunting, and was returning hungry, that the remaining quarter would be ſeized alſo; that he ſtood there as an independent man, ready to give government every honourable aſſiſtance; that that he would do, and farther would not be expected of him, with reſpect to the Eaſt India company; that he lamented their ſituation; that they had long been tampered by with quacks, even till they were reduced to an abſolute conſumption, and had thrown themſelves upon parliament as the only true phyſician that could effect a cure. His lordſhip remarked, that for theſe two years paſt the directors, either

through

through ignorance or design, had kept the affairs of the company a secret; that they had rioted at taverns, dissolved in dissipation and luxury, and had venison, turtle, and other choice viands in and out of season, with burgundy, claret, and old hock; that they entirely neglected their duty, and employed a man to think for them (Mr. Wilks) to whom they allowed 400l. per annum, and that many of their orders were so absurd and contradictory, that their own servants were almost justified in refusing obedience to them. I left (continued his lordship) India in January 1766, in profound peace, and in which it was likely to remain. The expence of the military at that time, though heavy, was nothing equal to what it is now; I expected it would, instead of increasing, have been reduced. Much virulence and malevolence have been employed against me; and it is with real concern I find myself reduced to the sad necessity of being the herald of my own fame. I have served my country and that company faithfully; and, had I been employed by the crown, I should not have been in the situation I am in at present; I should have been differently rewarded; no retrospect would have been had to sixteen years past, and I should not have been forced to plead for what is dearer than life, my reputation.

My situation, sir, has not been an easy one for these twelve months past; and though my conscience never could accuse me, yet I felt for my friends who were involved in the same censure as myself. Sir, not a stone has been left unturned, where the least probability could arise of discovering something of a criminal nature against me.

The

The two committees, ſir, ſeem to have bent the whole of their enquiries to the conduct of their humble ſervant the Baron de Plaſſey; and I have been examined by the ſelect committee more like a ſheep ſtealer, than a member of this houſe. I am ſure, ſir, if I had any ſore places about me, they would have been found; they have probed to the bottom; no lenient plaiſters have been applied to heal: no, ſir, they were all of the bliſter kind, prepared with Spaniſh flies and other provocatives. The public records have been ranſacked for proofs againſt me; and the late deputy chairman of the India company, a *worthy* member of this houſe, has been very aſſiduous indeed,---ſo aſſiduous in my affairs, that really, ſir, it appears he has entirely neglected his own. As the heads upon Temple-Bar have tumbled down, and no probability of their being replaced, for Jacobitiſm ſeems to be at an end, at leaſt there has been great alteration in men's ſentiments within theſe ten years. [Here the houſe laughed very heartily] I would propoſe, ſir, that my head, by way of pre-eminence, be put upon the middle pole; and his majeſty having given me theſe honours, it is proper they ſhould be ſupported: what think you then of my having the late chairman and deputy on each ſide? [Here the houſe burſt out into applauſe, and remained in one fit of laughter for near ten minutes.] I will now, ſir, ſay a word to the propoſed regulations of the noble lord: I agree with him, ſir, that the annual direction has been in a great meaſure the cauſe of the great diſtreſs of the India company, and I alſo agree, that every proprietor ſhould poſſeſs 1000*l.*

ſtock,

ſtock, and be in poſſeſſion twelve months before he can be qualified to vote. His lordſhip then expatiated on the great temptation in India; that the country had been governed by a ſett of boys, and that numberleſs abuſes had been committed; that, with reſpect to the Mottut, he never heard of it until laſt ſummer, when he was in Shropſhire; but though a ſum of 5000l. was of little moment where the receipts amonuted to four or five millions, yet great abuſes had been made of it; that, as to jaghires, they are as commonly given by the princes in that country, as penſions, lottery tickets, and other douceurs were by the miniſtry in this. [The houſe laughed.]

Mr. Sullivan got up immediately after and declared, though he and the noble lord were enemies, and probably would continue ſo till the day of their deaths, yet he had never purſued him with the leaſt malevolence: that if he had, he ſhould long ſince have mentioned a ſuppreſſion of ſixteen months correſpondence, which had been repeatedly called for by the directors, but to this moment evaded, and in them it could be proved that his lordſhip was the ſole cauſe of their preſent diſtreſs; that he would not have mentioned this fact, but in the warmth of his temper, when he was unjuſtly accuſed.

Lord Clive in anſwer declared, that, on his return from India, he gave thoſe papers, with ſeveral others, to one Campbell, a Scotch author, in Queen-ſquare, and he had never ſeen them from that time to the preſent.

General Carnac next ſtood up and declared, that he never had any other object than the public

good; and had he embraced every opportunity, or not been remarkably moderate, he might have had four times the fortune he had; and that what he had was acquired in the military line; that he never was concerned in trade, except in ſalt, which he had only a ſmall ſhare of.

Mr. Jenkinſon afterwards got up and vindicated the ſecret committee.

The houſe agreed to the motion of lord North, and adjourned at half paſt eight.

Thus we ſee how lord Clive's conduct was levelled at, though, as it ſeemed indirectly, called in queſtion. The affair, however, did not reſt here; for general Burgoyne, who brought up, on the 10th, the report of the ſelect committee, after explaining the diſagreeable ſituation in which he ſtood, declared, "That there were accounts of crimes contained in the report which ſhocked human nature even to conceive: he ſaid, that he looked upon the depoſing Surajah Dowlah, and bringing about a revolution in favour of Meer Jaffier, in the year 1756, to be the origin of all thoſe ſubſequent evils, which have operated to the temporary diſtreſs, if not total deſtruction, of the company. He enlarged upon the perfidy uſed to bring about that revolution; he ſtated the fictitious treaty, forged in order to elude the payment of the ſtipend promiſed to Omichund (a black merchant, and confident of Surajah Dowlah, whom lord Clive and the ſelect committee in India prevailed upon to join in a ſcheme to dethrone his maſter;) he expoſed the conduct of lord Clive, in cauſing admiral Watſon's name to be ſigned, contrary to the admiral's expreſs inclination, to this treaty; to this

this he added the demand of the ſelect committee from the new Nabob of twenty lacks of rupees for their own uſe, above what the fleet and army had bargained for: in ſhort, the general went into the whole of that infamous tranſaction, and concluded by ſaying, "That the perfidy of Omichund was of the blackeſt dye; and as to the proceedings of the ſelect committee [in India] I will allow them to be (ſaid the general irronically) of the whiteſt kind." The general concluded by propoſing the following reſolutions, and ſaid, that if they met with the approbation of the houſe, he ſhould move, that perſons who acquired ſums of money by preſents, or otherwiſe in India (if they acquired ſuch ſums by virtue of their acting in a public capacity) ſhould make reſtitution.

RESOLUTIONS.

I. That all acquiſitions made under the influence of a military force, or by treaty with foreign powers, do of right belong to the ſtate.

II. That to appropriate acquiſitions acquired under the influence of a military force, or by treaty with foreign powers, to a private uſe is illegal.

III. That great ſums of money have been obtained by ſuch means from the ſovereign princes in India.

Sir William Meredith next vehemently declaimed againſt the depoſing Surajah Dowlah, againſt the impoſition put upon Omichund, and concluded by

by ſaying, that forgery and a revolution, did not content the gentlemen concerned; for that, ſome how or other, this ſcene of iniquity ended in a bloody cataſtrophe, even in the aſſaſſination of Surujah Dowlah; he therefore concluded, by warmly ſeconding general Burgoyne's reſolution.

The ſolicitor general, Mr. Wedderburne, next ſpoke in favour of lord Clive againſt any reſtitution; and concluded by objecting to the terms in which the reſolutions were couched; he ſaid, the terms "all acquiſitions were too general, that the word "ſtate" was equivocal, and that "the influence of the military force was an indeterminate phraſe:" Mr. Wedderburne, therefore, was for having the order of the day read, and the reſolution totally ſet aſide.

Mr. Dyſon next ſpoke with great good ſenſe; he touched upon ſome parts of lord Clive's vindication upon a former occaſion with delicacy, yet with that ſatire the ſubject well merited; he recommended to the houſe the peruſal of "Frafier's Hiſtory of Nadir Shaw," whoſe moderation ſeemed, he ſaid, very ſimilar to that of lord Clive's; for Nadir, when at Delhi, only ſeized upon the treaſury, and let the inhabitants remain tax free. Mr. Dyſon concluded by ſaying, that "he thought the terms of the honourable gentleman [Colonel Burgoyne] might be more technically worded; but that, ſooner than looſe ſight of the object at which the reſolutions aimed, he ſhould, for his part, give his vote for receiving them in the very terms they were couched."

Lord Clive next aroſe and ſaid, "That, if what he had repeated on a former occaſion would

not

vindicate his honour and his character, he ſhould attempt no further defence of either; he ſlurred over the aſſaſſination of Surajah Dowla, the bribing Omichund to betray his friend, the forging admiral Watſon's name to a fictitious treaty, and, laſtly, the deception uſed to cheat even Omichund of the reward agreed to be paid him for the villainous proſtitution of his faith as a friend; his honour, his ſentiments, and his gratitude as a man." The noble lord choſe to confine himſelf to a trifling charge urged againſt him, on a former occaſion, by Mr. Sullivan, of a ſuppreſſion of ſixteen months correſpondence, the letters relative to which had, he ſaid, been entruſted with a gentleman in Queen-ſqure, [Dr. Campbell] a letter from whom he read [being much to the purpoſe] wherein the doctor declared himſelf ready at any time to deliver the ſaid letters to the order of lord Clive.

In anſwer to the circumſtance of the twenty lacks of rupees, lord Clive declared, that he always diſapproved that buſineſs, and that his letters of that time were in being to ſhew it.

Mr. Cornwall next addreſſed the houſe in a ſhort but ſenſible ſpeech; he ſaid, that the queſtion before them ſeemed to be,

Whether "any perſon inveſted with the public authority of the ſtate, had a right, under that authority, to acquire emoluments to himſelf?"

This Mr. Cornwall ſaid he ſo clearly conceived to be contrary to every principle of policy and good government, that he ſhould ever maintain the negative.

Lord

Lord North corroborated this opinion, and coincided with Mr. Dyſon, " That if the reſolutions could not be couched in more technical terms, he would, as a member of parliament, give his vote for them as they were."

Mr. Thurlow, with the manly dignity of a ſenator, and the independence of an honeſt man, declared, that, in his opinion, the reſolutions, in the words they had been propoſed, were trueiſms [a term peculiar to the houſe of commons] and that he would ſupport them as ſuch.

Colonel Barre, with great good humour, entered into the hiſtory of preſents; when taken, he ſaid, without conſent, they were plunder; when taken with conſent, they were gifts; and when taken by connivance, they became " inland trade."— The colonel old [as he can tell] a facetious ſtory; he ſaid, " that there was a governor of Gibraltar, who, together with his ſecretary, knew how to accept preſents; that a body of Jews came, as was cuſtomary, to make their annual donations, but bringing only one thouſand ſhekins, the governor declared, that the Jews ſhould not have audience, as the were ſprung from anceſtors who crucified our Eord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt; the Jews went back diſconſolate, and brought two thouſand ſhekins, they were admitted, and the governor ſaid, " poor men, they had no hand in the crucifixion." The colonel was for the reſolutions.

Lord North, lord George Germaine, Mr. Dunning, Mr. Dempſter in a qualified ſenſe, Mr. Onely, Mr. Vane, and others, were for the reſolutions.

On

On the 17th, lord North informed the houſe, that he would preſent the bill for the better regulation of the affairs of the East India company this day. He obſerved, it would be neceſſary to diſcharge the order for the conſideration of the East India affairs, which ſtood for this day, and to poſtpone the ſame till to-morrow.

His lordſhip afterwards entered into the company's propoſitions which objected to the reſolutions which the houſe had made reſpecting the loan and agreement with government.

His lordſhip obſerved he did not underſtand the terms upon which they meant to receive the loan: he thought thoſe that had been propoſed by parliament not only fair and reaſonable, but even ample and munificent. Reſolutions (he ſaid) which he thought proper for parliament to come to as guardians of the public intereſt.

He thought, that the offer made by parliament to give up the whole of the produce of the company's territorial revenues for ſix years was thoroughly liberal; if it was not, it was difficult to aſcertain what was liberal.

He apprehended, the loan by the preſent management of the company's affairs would be nearly paid off in the year 1778 or 1779. He obſerved, that a great deal had been ſaid out of doors as well as within; that the reſtraining the company to ſix and ſeven per cent. dividend was conſidered as a hardſhip, as not being the true commercial dividend of the company. For his part, (his lordſhip ſaid) from the deepeſt attention which he had paid to all that had been ſaid and printed,

that

that ſeven per cent. was the full commercial profit of the company.

Upon the whole, his lordſhip clearly proved, that the reſtrictions under which they were laid, by the late reſolutions for their dividend, was highly conſiſtent with the welfare of the company, and the true intereſt of the public. And, if parliament acted different, they would not have behaved as guardians of the public intereſts. His lordſhip obſerved, that the company had come to parliament as their laſt reſource; that, if they could poſſibly have found any other relief, they would have adopted it. That parliament in ſuch diſtreſs did not, in his opinion, act unkindly towards them. His lordſhip further obſerved, that in other inſtances they reaped no particular favour and protection of government, for then the cuſtoms and other duties were due from the company to government; that they had repeatedly applied to the treaſury to reſpite the debt ſo accrued, and which was accordingly complied with in ſeveral inſtances, to ſums to a conſiderable amount; and as the favour was likely to be continued till the 27th of next month, the debt would then be encreaſed to 200,000l.

His lordſhip obſerved, that, upon theſe and other indulgencies, he might have at leaſt expected a compliance in the company with the terms and reſolutions propoſed by parliament, in which he truſted there was nothing to be found improper or unfair, and he ſincerely wiſhed the company would take another day to conſider of them; that, if the company did not then accept of the loan upon the terms propoſed, he hoped, that the inconveniencies

conveniences that might ariſe would fall only on thoſe who adviſed the meaſure.

His lordſhip then moved, that the order for this day might be read; and being read, it was diſcharged, and the conſideration of India affairs put off till to-morrow.

The houſe acquieſced in the noble lord's arguments. No perſon replied.

A petition was afterwards preſented by Mr. Douglas, from the Eaſt India company, requeſting leave to bring in a bill, conformable to the regulations propoſed in the petition, which regulations being numerous, they were not read through, but ordered to lie on the table.

On the 19th, the proceedings of the houſe were reſumed in regard to lord Clive; when general Burgoyne again expatiated largely upon the exceſſes and extortions uſed by the commanders and others entruſted with authority in Bengal. That rapine and plunder had even exceeded the bounds of the cruelties of moſt ages, till at laſt, it pervaded the Britiſh name in every act in which it was concerned. He diſclaimed any partial, any limited cenſure againſt particular perſons; but that the buſineſs of his enquiry was firſt to ſtate the facts, and afterwards come to the concluſion to whom they might be applied. That the reſolutions which had paſſed the other evening had been found fault with, as being too comprehenſive and undefined; that for his part he thought that the reſolutions had better be extenſive than not, as the houſe would then be at liberty to apply any part of them to particular perſons or circumſtances; that he laid it down as a fundamental principle and rule, that

it was impoſſible for any man, acting under the authority of the public, to acquire any thing for himſelf. That when the reſolution is once agreed on, the houſe will naturally cry out, "Who are the perſons, and what are the circumſtances?" I hope to be able (continued the general) to bring proof ſufficient both to find the fact and charge the perſon. He obſerved, that deaths had removed ſome of theſe perſons out of the way, but that the houſe would be able to judge what would be done with their effects. That thoſe effects he obſerved, were now in the poſſeſſion of innocent men, but this muſt entirely reſt upon the future clemency of the houſe. He then called the attention of the houſe to the melancholy hiſtory of thoſe times in which the revolution took place. He deſcribed the cauſe of each revolution, and the diſtreſs that the nabobs of that country ſuffered from the unpardonable tranſactions of the Britiſh commanders in India. He laid the chief ſtreſs upon the revolution of Meer Jaffier in 1757, and that every other ſubſequent revolution had been juſtified upon the ſame principle and the ſame ground. He then read part of a treaty made with Surajah Dowlah, in order to prove that the commanders in chief had endeavoured to break through the treaty in every inſtance, particularly by the attack made on Chandanegore.-----The general afterwards proceeded to inform the houſe in what manner the conſent of the council was obtained for the violation of this treaty, and ſincerely lamented the diſtance of that country, with regard to the company's directions being received by their officers and diſobeyed. That the

deter-

determination of that council compoſed of lord Clive, major Kilpatrick, Mr. Drake, Mr. Watts, and another, operated by the moſt ſingle minority, exerciſing the authority of a majority. By the admirable dexterity of lord Clive, two were determined a majority in five. A mode of calculation hitherto unknown. He deſired the houſe to conſider, that, if theſe deciſions were to take place, how eaſy it was for this nation to lie at the mercy of the whim, the caprice, or ambition of the preſident and council of Bengal. He obſerved, that lord Clive had ſhewn talents of every kind in the cabinet as well as the field. He then informed the houſe of the different ſums of money each revolution coſt; and that whenever the commander in chief or council wanted a revolution, they ſoon diſcovered the neceſſity of one. They ſoon found it neceſſary to reſtore Meer Jaffier; and though no proof can be immediately produced, that the ſums of money as bribes were propoſed and received before the revolution in his favour, yet upon the offer being made, they refuſed the ſame with theſe words, "that, when you ſhall be thoroughly ſeated on the throne, we ſhall then be willing to receive your favours."----He then entered into the report that was made after the revolution of Surajah Dowlah, that that which was tranſmitted to the directors at home was a piece of perfidious, cruel enquiry, not to be equalled by the inquiſition of Portugal. He obſerved, that the letter which contained the above, dated September 30, 1765, diſgraces one of the ableſt pens that ever was employed, through the virulence with which it was written; that the

total

total ſums received in preſents from 1757 to 1766, amounted to 2,169,555l. excluſive of the jaghire; that the reſtitution money was upwards of 3,000,000l.

He obſerved, that many perſons talked much of taking up acquiſitions of ſo long paſt as ſixteen years; but, he apprehended no time, however diſtant, ſhould diſcourage an enquiry into robbery, no time too late to puniſh the offender. He obſerved, that it had been ſaid abroad, that the company had always been acquainted with the different preſents received by lord Clive, and that the reſpective ſums were known to them; that he, for his part, wiſhed to find it ſo; but, that the only traces which appeared to him were contained in a letter to them from lord Clive, acknowledging that he had made an ample fortune. He doubted not, however, but the various eminent ſervices pleaded by his lordſhip would be amply rewarded by a generous nation. He then drew a contraſt between the different characters of general Lawrence, Sir William Draper, colonel Monſon, as not having acquired to themſelves large fortunes by their eminent ſervices; and the preſent eſteemed opinion his lordſhip was in with the world, with regard to the immenſe acquiſitions which he had obtained for his own uſe. He then ſpoke much in favour of the impartial conduct of the ſelect committee, and that this buſineſs, in which the houſe was proceeding in, was an act of national juſtice; and he doubted not, but the whole world would ſee, that this houſe, however vilified and abuſed without, had in it men whoſe principles were juſt, and in whom particles of that vital fire, which ought to

inſpire every friend to his country, would ſtill be found, when the juſtice and diſcipline of the houſe demanded it. That he did not wiſh to plunder or take every thing from thoſe who had rendered eminent ſervices to their country, but, he wiſhed to leave them ſuch rewards as a generous nation ought to give. He told the houſe, that he ſuppoſed a bill for reſtitution from private eſtates, who have received money unwarrantably, would be the conſequential reſult of the reſolutions, when paſſed; that this money he propoſed to give to the Eaſt India company, in diſcharge of their debts. He obſerved, that the rewards given by this intended bill would be the ſame as given at the time the ſervices were performed; and it would be more for the honour of the man to poſſeſs a ſmall ſhare of that which he now has, when given as a reward by his country, than the immenſe wealth which he has unwarrantably acquired; and when reſtitution is once made, he thought that all odium ſhould ceaſe. He then proceeded to ſtate his motion, relative to the receipt of ſixteen lacks of rupees, and the 30,000l. per year jaghire by lord Clive. He read his motion, but did not make it, as Sir Richard Sutton got up, and objected to the mode in which the evidence upon the report had been extorted and forced from lord Clive, in an unuſal and improper manner. This created a long debate, or rather converſation, upon a point of order, whether the evidence which general Burgoyne had moved to be read, ought to be admitted by the houſe as concluſive, the houſe having had an opportunity of hearing it *viva voce*.

The

The ſolicitor general, Mr. Wedderburne, in favour of lord Clive, argued, " That there were ſome, indeed many ſituations, wherein the receipt of preſents was juſtifiable upon every principle of diſintereſted integrity." In this propoſition Mr. Wedderburne was doubleſs right; the only queſtion was, Whether the preſents received by lord Clive were accepted under ſuch circumſtances as could render their receipt perfectly juſtifiable? Mr. Wedderburn aſſerted, that they were received under ſuch circuſtances; he therefore contended in favour of lord Clive, and largely expatiated upon the obligations the nation owed him.

Mr. Wedderburne then ſtarted the following objection: he ſaid, " that for parliament to accuſe a man of any ſpecies of delinquency, upon the report made by a committee, was to accuſe him without competent evidence. He urged many arguments in favour of this poſition, and particularly referred to the grounds upon which the ſelect and ſecret committees were inſtituted; " they were, he ſaid, to examine and enquire into the ſtate of the Eaſt India company's affairs; but behold they had ſtumbled upon certain delinquencies committed by certain ſuppoſed delinquents, whom they were now invidouſly propoſing to have puniſhed."

Lord Clive himſelf defended his own conduct with ſome degree of ſpirit; he ſaid, " that the party at the India houſe moſt forward in accuſing, had been the moſt forward in employing him on every affair wherein they now contended he had acted amiſs. He recapitulated the many great and trying ſituations in which he had been placed, and appealed

appealed to the feelings of every perſon in the houſe, whether he could, conſiſtent with his own and the company's welfare, have taken a part different from that he embraced?" His lordſhip concluded by mentioning the diſpoſition of Surajah Dowlah, and the fictitious treaty drawn up in order to deceive Omichund: "the latter, ſaid his lordſhip, has been called forgery, and taking it up on this grounds I have ſaid before, [in his examination before the ſelect committee] and I deſire the houſe to take notice I now ſay again, that, if the whole tranſaction was to be repeated, I would again act over what the gentlemen are pleaſed to term forgery or fiction; for ſo far, continued his lordſhip, am I from repenting the part I took in that revolution, that I glory in it, as an act every way conformable to my duty as a ſervant of that company, whoſe exiſtence was preſerved by the very means I am now about to be cenſured for adopting."

This debate laſted till eleven, and lord Clive's ſpeech met with the general approbation of the whole houſe, and many members expreſſed their concern at his lordſhip's diſagreeable ſituation, and their hearty abhorrence of the unmerited acrimony with which he was treated.

It is very neceſſary to obſerve on this occaſion, that the doubts reſpecting the admiſſion of the reports of the ſelect committee as competent evidence, whereon to ground any judicial proceedings of parliament, fruſtrated the plan of General Burgoyne and his friends. It was impoſſible to proceed to parliamentary cenſures, previous to parliament's having determined, that the

the facts which called for ſuch cenſures were competently proved; and if one was to frame a judgment of the diſpoſition of the houſe from the expreſſions which fell from the lips of that party to whom the ſmiles or frowns of a miniſter are equally indifferent; if, I ſay, one was to judge of the temper of the houſe by ſuch rules, it muſt be confeſſed, it appeared averſe to admitting the reports of the committee, as competent evidence whereon to proceed.

On which ſide ſoever a member embarked, the difficulties were inſuperable.

Thoſe moſt inclined to favour Lord Clive; thoſe who thought the tranſactions he was about to be cenſured for were not of an atrocious nature; ſuch ſpurned at the evidence offered, not deeming it tantamount to a proof of guilt; they ſhewed an abhorrence to the term 'criminality,' and took every occaſion to ſoften the appellation, by the more favourable terms of 'policy,' 'critical neceſſity,' and 'the urgent occaſion of the moment.' A pleaſing latitude of interpretation was alſo readily adopted by this party; admitting the facts to be ſtated in the reports, and allowing the competency of the evidence in proof of ſuch facts, were they crimes of that nature as to deſerve parliamentary cenſure? Did not the occaſion juſtify the expedient? And was not the expedient, inſtead of being a proof of villainy in thoſe who adopted it, rather a proof of their extenſive diſcernment and political ſagacity? And ought a man, placed by a ſeries of contingencies, in ſo critical a ſituation, that nothing but the expedient adopted could poſſibly extricate him with life,

ought

ought he to be cenſured for making uſe of ſuch an expedient? Applying this to the caſe of Lord Clive, and that deceptious treaty with Omichund, which in other circumſtances would have been ſo culpable as to merit ſomething more than cenſure; yet, circumſtanced as things were, it was an expedient ſuggeſted by neceſſity, and juſtifiable upon that principle.

There was another party in the houſe, who ſeemed to look upon the whole tranſaction between Omichund and Lord Clive as a trial of ſkill. Omichund was famed for being the moſt dexterous villain in Aſia, yet an honeſt Engliſhman could outwit him at chicanery. Let, therefore, this party ſeemed to ſay, 'let the hero ſit (as eaſy as the ſeat will permit him) in the triumphal car of knavery, for having beaten the prince of villains at his own weapons.'

Even the third party, who ſurveyed the criminals with every emotion of horror, and wiſhed to have the crimes ſeverely puniſhed; even they could not in juſtice admit the validity of the evidence. If parliament ſteps aſide to aſſume the judicial power, can parliament admit evidence inadmiſſible in our courts of judicature? Parliament is the grand inqueſt of the nation; could the grand inqueſt of a county admit the report of men received at ſecond hand from witneſſes, when the *viva voce* teſtimony of theſe witneſſes might with eaſe be obtained? The greater the charge of criminality, the greater ſhould the circumſpection be about the perfect legality and adequate competency of the evidence produced in proof of the charge. The witneſſes had been ex-

amined perhaps on only one ſide of the queſtion, perhaps with a view of diſcovering proofs of the commiſſion of crimes. Should not theſe evidences be contraſted with others? Ought they not to undergo a croſs examination? And as the whole houſe became judges in the cauſe, ſurely each judge ought to hear the teſtimony, and determine by circumſtances of the veracity of the teſtifier. How, without this, could a man lay his hand to his heart, and ſay, that '*in foro conſcientiæ*,' the culprits ſtood convicted?

There was alſo another circumſtance which enhanced the difficulty. Lord Clive had made a voluntary confeſſion to the members of the ſelect committee of every minute circumſtance relative to the preſents received; the revolution effected; and the expedients adopted to effect it. Would he, or any man have made this voluntary confeſſion if he had thought the matters confeſſed would be hereafter charged againſt him as crimes? Ought ſuch confeſſion to be admitted? The criminal law determines upon the illegality of ſuch evidence; our courts of judicature diſclaim confeſſion as matter of evidence againſt the party accuſed: it is ground for enquiry, but none for conviction. Can parliament, then, admit ſuch evidence, even if deſirous of convicting? Yet the confeſſion of Lord Clive ſtands upon the report of the ſelect committee. Ought this to be admitted to be read before the houſe againſt himſelf?

Such was the forcible and variegated light in which the queſtion concerning the incompetency of the evidence was viewed. This is thrown out

to

to convince the public, that it was not a queſtion of trivial concern, it bore a ſerious and conſequential aſpect; for as national juſtice cannot too ſeverely puniſh national delinquents, ſo the clear, poſitive, and legal proof adduced in ſupport of the commiſſion of ſuch delinquencies cannot be too nicely ſifted into.

The people are now informed of the real grounds upon which the houſe proceeded; and the above-mentioned objections to the 'admiſſibility of the report of the ſelect committee as competent evidence' gave riſe to the motion made by Hans Stanley, and ſeconded by Mr. Byng, that 'Mr. Becher, and ſeveral other evidences examined before the ſelect committee, ſhould attend the houſe the 21ſt, in order to deliver in their reſpective evidence at the bar of the houſe.

Accordingly Richard Becher, William Brightwell Sumner, Charles Manningham, William M'Guire, Eſquires, and Captain Brereton, attended to deliver their reſpective evidences at the bar of the houſe. Mr. Becher was the firſt and only evidence called in; he delivered his teſtimony with that perſpicuity, and ſpoke to facts with that preciſeneſs, that the houſe ſeemed perfectly ſatisfied as to the truth of thoſe particulars, which Mr. Becher was called upon to prove.

The debates then commenced, and continued with great warmth until ten o'clock, when General Burgoyne propoſed the following reſolution:

'That the Right Hon. Robert Lord Clive, Baron of Plaſſey, in the kingdom of Ireland, in conſequence of the powers veſted in him in India, had received, at various times, preſents of ſeveral lacks

lacks of rupees, amounting to the ſum of " two hundred and thirty-four thouſand pounds ſterling; to the diſhonour and detriment of the ſtate."

Sir William Meredith warmly ſeconded this reſolution, and ſpoke ſo as to gain the repeated applauſes of the houſe.

Hans Stanley propoſed ſtriking out the word 'detrimental,' and inſerting the words 'to the evil example of others.'

This gave riſe to freſh debates, and General Burgoyne again aroſe to defend the words of his reſolution; he ſpoke with manly energy, and pleaded the cauſe of juſtice with the dignity of a ſenator, and the perſuaſive eloquence of an honeſt man; he was averſe to giving up one tittle he contended for; and, aſſerting his reſolution to be founded on truth, he was inflexibly tenacious of her rights.

Mr. Roſe Fuller ſpoke like what he is, an old, honeſt, independant veteran of integrity.

Lord North ſpoke much in favour of General Burgoyne.

The houſe was left ſitting at half after eleven o'clock, and the debates at that hour were expected to continue mnch longer upon the queſtion, whether Lord Clive received his preſents, 'to the detriment of the ſtate, or to the evil example of others,' or whether the reſolution ſhould ſtand ſimply, 'that he had received ſuch and ſuch preſents.'

General Burgoyne declared, 'that, if his reſolution paſſed, he ſhould propoſe one relative to the noble lord's jaghire.'

Similar

Similar reſolutions were expected to paſs relative to Meſſrs. Sumner, Verelſt, Leiceſter, and others.

Previous to the above proceedings, General Burgoyne expreſſed himſelf to the following purport:

Mr. Speaker, I muſt obſerve, that a principal part of the charge againſt the noble lord behind me turns, upon the tranſactions of the ſelect committee, and, for making this charge good, it is abſolutely neceſſary to call in and examine ſuch perſons whoſe ſituation gave them opportunities of knowing the truth, as plainly appeared by the reports of your committees; among theſe, ſir, Mr. Becher is one, whoſe examination is in this light neceſſary, and who, I ſhould therefore wiſh, was called in: the points upon which his examination ſhould turn, is the conditions upon which the revolution in Bengal was effected.

[Mr. Becher, after a ſlight debate, called in.]

Several queſtions were put to him, and after them the following: 'When the revolution in Bengal was reſolved to be a meaſure neceſſary to the welfare of the company's affairs by the ſelect committee, did the ſelect committee, after ſuch reſolution, declare, that they would not agree to the meaſure, unleſs preſents were made to them of two and twenty lacks of rupees, or thereabouts, in conſequence of it?'

Solicitor General. That queſtion, Mr. Speaker, would agree better with the conſtitution of the Inquiſition, than with that of this houſe: it is impoſſible it ſhould be put; becauſe the anſwer may tend to eſtabliſh a criminality not in the noble lord only

only, on whoſe account common ſenſe is ſo much to be put to the rack, but likewiſe that of the witneſs himſelf. And this in general will be the caſe with examining witneſſes ſo deeply concerned in the merit of the tranſactions which are at preſent judging.

(Witneſs ordered to withdraw, which he did at four o'clock.]

Attorney General. I cannot ſubſcribe to the opinion laid down by my learned friend; for if we are not to examine the perſons who from their ſituations can alone give us information, and if we are not to aſk ſuch queſtions at the caſe demands, to what purpoſe is any enquiry before us?

Solicitor General. The plain fact, and the practice of all the courts with which I have been converſant, is the beſt anſwer to that imaginary difficulty: Why aſk queſtions to prove guilt in the noble lord, which, if the anſwers do prove it, muſt prove equal guilt in the witneſs! Why not aſk the ſame queſtions of witneſſes not in reſponſible offices, who might know theſe facts, but not be guilty of them?

Sir George Saville. I take this principally to be a queſtion not concerning the eligibility of Mr. Becher to be a witneſs at all, becauſe we have begun his examination, and there would be much impropriety in then determining that his examination is of no value; but the point which alone demands attention is, whether he ſhall be aſked queſtions, the anſwers to which muſt condemn himſelf—Now, this is ſo contrary to law—to reaſon—to common ſenſe, and the practice of this houſe,

houſe, that I am amazed it can be made a matter of debate: the queſtion put to the witneſs was ſuch a one as ought not to be put: it was ſuch a one as he could not anſwer.

[At half an hour after five Mr. Becher was again called in and examined.]

At three in the morning of the 22d, the Houſe of Commons ſtill remained in warm debate on the motion of Colonel Burgoyne.

At length a motion was made, 'That the ſaid Robert Lord Clive, in ſo doing, abuſed the powers with which he was intruſted, to the evil example of the ſervants of the public.' It paſſed in the negative, without a diviſion.

Another motion was then made, 'That Robert Lord Clive did at the ſame time render great and meritorious ſervices to this country, which was carried without a diviſion.' Thus ended the great buſineſs about Lord Clive, which held till five o'clock this morning.

Lord Clive's Speech to the Houſe of Commons.

Mr. Speaker,

After rendering my country the ſervices which I think, I may, without any degree of vanity, claim the merit of; and after having nearly exhauſted a life full of employment, for the public welfare, and for the particular and advantageous emolument of the Eaſt India company, I little thought tranſactions of this kind would have agitated

tated the minds of my countrymen in ſuch proceedings as theſe, tending to deprive me not only of my property, and the fortune which I have fairly acquired, but of that which I hold more dear to me---my Honour and my Reputation. The houſe will not think me, I hope, fraught with any degree of vanity, when I repeat again, that I have done ſervices to my country. I muſt now beg leave to ſay a few words relative to the preſents which I am charged with receiving unwarrantably. I muſt beg leave to obſerve to the houſe, that preſents were allowed and received from the earlieſt time of the direction. They have continued to be received uninterruptedly for the ſpace of 150 years; and men, ſir, who have ſat in the direction themſelves, have at ſeveral times received preſents. This the direction muſt know; but I am firmly of opinion, that in honourable caſes, preſents are not improper to be received; but when for diſhonourable purpoſes, then, ſir, I hold them to be highly improper.

In the early period of my life, my labours were without emoluments or laurels, and I hope the houſe cannot think, but that I ought to be rewarded for my ſervices to my country in the latter part of it. When I was employed by the company, their affairs abroad were in a condition much to be lamented. Misfortunes attended them in every part of their ſettlements, and the nabobs looked with a jealous eye upon the ſmall privileges and poſſeſſions they then enjoyed; and though ſmall, in danger every day of being wreſted from them. Fear, and weakneſs of power, ſought for protection from the dangers that ſurrounded them. In

this

this critical ſituation I was called forth, and it pleaſed God to make Me the inſtrument of their delivery. In the various battles and attacks in which I was employed, I had the good fortune to ſucceed; nor were ſuch ſchemes or undertakings entered upon without the previous provocation of the country powers. The treachery of Surajah Dowla was for ever in our eye, and his perfidy was never at reſt: nor did we attack Chandanagore till the treaty on his behalf was firſt violated. After theſe conqueſts, ſir, and acquiſitions gained for the company, I returned home. They approved, in the higheſt degree, of what I had done; and as a token of their approbation, they preſented me with a rich ſword ſet with diamonds. This certainly, ſir, was no mark of their opinion that I had either violated treaties, or diſobeyed their orders. Nor did their commendation and good opinion of my ſervices terminate here. As ſoon as troubles broke out in that country, and when the news of the terrible diſaſter of the taking of Calcutta from us arrived to the ear of the company, they immediately ſent to me, and requeſted that I would go once more to India to protect and ſecure their poſſeſſions;—that my preſence would alone effect it; and they ſhould reſt ſecured, through the good opinion they had of me, that ſucceſs would accompany me; and that I ſhould be the means of putting their affairs again in a proſperous ſituation. I did not heſitate a moment to accept the offer. I went abroad, reſolving not to benefit myſelf one ſingle ſhilling at my return; and I ſtrictly and religiouſly adhered to it. When I arrived there, I ſubdued Angria, a very powerful prince. I retook Calcutta with an incon-

inconſiderable army. Surajah Dowla had at all times betrayed a diſpoſition to break the treaty; and when an army was ſent under the command of Monſieur Dupre, which might have proved fatal to us, I do not heſitate to ſay, that we bribed the general of that army, who immediately wrote to the nabob to let him know that the Engliſh were invincible; and upon a ſecond requeſt from the nabob to Monſieur Dupre, that he would march with his army and deſtroy the Engliſh, his anſwer was couched in the ſame terms. He ſaid, that he always found the Engliſh invincible, and it would be the heighth of imprudence to hazard an attack. By ſuch means, and by this ſtratagem, we ſucceeded. We ſoon diſcovered that the nabob, Surajah Dowlah, was ſo turbulent and reſtleſs, that he only waited for the departure of the fleet to demoliſh the Engliſh. But as treacherous men are too apt to have men of the ſame caſt and diſpoſition about them, the nabob was not wanting of ſuch companions. One Omichund, his confidential ſervant, as he thought, told his maſter of an agreement made between the Engliſh and Monſieur Dupre, to attack him, and received for that advice a ſum no leſs than four lacks of rupees. Finding this man to be the confidential ſervant, in whom the nabob entirely truſted, it ſoon became our object to conſider him as a moſt material engine in the intended revolution. We therefore, made ſuch an agreement as was neceſſary for the purpoſe, and entered into a treaty with him to ſatisfy his demands. When all things were prepared, and the evening of the event was appointed, Omichund informed Mr. Watts, who was at the court of the

nabob,

ſiabob, that he inſiſted upon thirty lacks of rupees, and five per cent. upon all the treaſure that was found; that unleſs that was immediately complied with, he would diſcloſe the whole to the nabob; and that Mr. Watts, and the two other Engliſh gentlemen then at the court, ſhould be cut off before the morrow. Mr. Watts, immediately on this information, diſpatched an expreſs to me at the council. I did not heſitate to find out a ſtratagem to ſave the lives of theſe people.

For this purpoſe we ſigned another treaty. The one was called the red, the other the white treaty. This treaty was ſigned by every one, except admiral Watſon; and I ſhould have conſidered myſelf ſufficiently authoriſed to have put his name to it, by the converſation I had with him. As to the perſon who ſigned admiral Watſon's name to the treaty, whether he did it in his preſence, or not, I cannot ſay, but this I know, that he thought he had ſufficient authority for ſo doing. This treaty was immediately ſent to Omichund, who did not ſuſpect the ſtratagem. The event took place, and ſucceſs attended it; and the houſe, I am fully perſuaded, will agree with me, that when the exiſtence of the company was at ſtake, and the lives of three people ſo precariouſly ſituated, and ſo certain of being deſtroyed, that it was a matter of true policy and of juſtice to deceive ſo great a villain. I have in my hand, ſir, a letter ſigned by admiral Watſon, Meſſrs. Manningham, Watts, &c. which I apprehend will carry admiral Watſon's thorough approbation of the proceedings of the revolution, and of the means by which it was obtained

tained. [His lordſhip then read the letter, which conveyed admiral Watſon's full approbation.]

Now, ſir, great as my fortune is, (and which bears no proportion to what I might have made) yet, to ſhew that I did not harraſs, or lay under contribution thoſe whom I had conquered, for my own emolument, I can tell this houſe, that neither I, nor any one in my army, received a ſixpence from the inhabitants of Muxadabad. My jaghire was not received till 1759, though it had been reported, I received it at the revolution in 1757. I muſt beg leave to mention, another circumſtance to this houſe; that upon theſe troubles, the Dutch were encouraged by the nabob to enter the country with ſeven ſhips, and a vaſt army. I did not heſitate a moment to give them battle, and in twenty-four hours I deſtroyed every ſhip they had; and their whole army, was either killed, wounded, or taken priſoners, At this time, the Dutch had moſt of my money, and in this inſtance, I think, I ſhewed a zeal for the honour and intereſt of the company, ſuperior to every other object, even of my own concern. I muſt now beg leave, to read to the houſe two letters from the court of directors to myſelf, containing their approbation of the revolution in Bengal. Theſe letters, ſir, came not through the common channel of addreſs to the governor and council, but were directed to myſelf. [His lordſhip then read the letter, which contained indeed the moſt full and ſatisfactory approbation of what is termed in one of the letters "the late glorious and profitable revolution."]—Theſe, ſir, are ſurely ſufficient certificates of my behaviour, and of the proceedings of that

that revolution; and whatever the houſe may think of them, will remain an everlaſting approbation of my conduct from thoſe perſons who alone employed me, and whoſe ſervant I was. Nay, ſir, there are even thoſe in the grave, who, if they were alive would teſtify my ſervices. A late miniſter (lord Chatham) whoſe abilities have been an honour to his country, and whom this houſe will ever, revere, will, I am ſure, come to your bar, and not only tell you how highly he thought of my ſervices at that time, but alſo what his opinion is now. I am, however, ſure, that I ſhall have juſtice done me by the enquiry of thoſe men who are likely to be appointed to go to India to regulate the affairs of that country. Then, ſir, may come from that part of the world, a full juſtification of my conduct. Here I muſt beg leave to read a part of my late ſpeech. [Here his lordſhip read a part of a letter and of his late ſpeech, made on the 30th March 1772, ſtating the acquiſitions he had obtained for the company and the public.]---After theſe ſervices I thought at leaſt I might have enjoyed my fortune uninterrupted, and unenvied by thoſe not ſo rich as myſelf. [Here his lordſhip then read another letter from the company which contained in a ſtronger manner than any of the preceeding ones, a full and ample commendation and approbation of all his proceedings: this letter was directed to his lordſhip, and dated the 4th of March 1767.]

Upon my arival, ſir, in England a ſecond time, a committee of the directors waited upon me, to deſire to know when I would receive the congratulations of the direction. I accordingly waited

upon

upon them at their court in Leadenhall-ſtreet; and the chairman, at a very full court, addreſſed me in the words contained in this letter (which his lordſhip read.) Theſe, ſir, were circumſtances certainly that gave me a full ſatisfaction, and a ground to think that my conduct, in every inſtance was approved of. After ſuch certificates as theſe, ſir, am I to be brought here like a criminal, and the very beſt parts of my conduct conſtrued into crimes againſt the ſtate? Is this the reward that is now held out to perſons who have performed ſuch important ſervices to their country? If it is, ſir, the future conſequences that will attend the execution of any important truſt, committed to the perſons who have the care of it, will be fatal indeed; and I am ſure the noble lord upon the Treaſury bench, whoſe great humanity and abilities I rever, would never have conſented to the reſolutions that paſſed the other night, if he had thought on the dreadful conſequences that would attend them. Sir, I cannot ſay, that I either ſit or reſt eaſy when I find by that extenſive reſolution, that all I have in the world is confiſcated, and that no one will take my ſecurity for a ſhilling. Theſe, ſir, are dreadful apprehenſions to remain under, and I cannot look upon myſelf but as a bankrupt. Nothing my own, and totally unable to give any ſecurity while theſe reſolutions are pending. Such, ſir, is the ſituation I am in. I have not any thing left which I can call my own, except my paternal fortune of five hundred pounds per annum, and which has been in the family for many ages paſt. But upon this I am content to live, and perhaps I ſhall find more real content of mind and happineſs,

than

than in the trembling affluence of an unſettled fortune. But, ſir, I muſt make one more obſervation, that if the definition of the honourable gentleman (general Burgoyne) and of this houſe, is, that the ſtate, as expreſſed in theſe reſolutions, is, *quo ad hoc*, the company, then, ſir, every farthing that I enjoy is granted to me. But to be called, after ſixteen years have elapſed, to account for my conduct in this manner, and after an uninterrupted enjoyment of my property, to have been queſtioned and conſidered as obtaining it unwarrantably, is hard indeed! and a treatment I ſhould not think the Britiſh ſenate capable of. But if it ſhould be the caſe, I have a conſcious innocence within me, that tells me my conduct is irreproachable. *Frangas non flectes.*

They may take from me what I have; they may, as they think, make me poor, but I will be happy; I mean not this as my defence, though I have done for the preſent. My defence will be made at the bar; and before I ſit down, I have one requeſt to make to the houſe, "that when they come to decide upon my honour, they will not forget their own."

Now that the noble lord had triumphed over all his accuſers and enemies in the ſenate, and ſecured his immenſe acquiſitions againſt all the efforts of combined virulence and indignation; his plan was to finiſh on the ſight of Clermont's ruins, the new trophy of his taſte and ſumptuouſneſs, and to make in the houſe of commons a formidable party, compoſed of creatures intruded into the legiſlature, with the engines of corruption and bribery, on condition

condition of paſſive obedience to the dictates of their leader.

The following is an exact copy of one of his lordſhip's agent's letters to an intriguing lady of a venal borough in Shropſhire, and to a ſhrewd burgher of the ſame place, with their anſwers.

Madam,

"As you have given ſeveral proofs of your ſkill and dexterity in elections, and the influence you have on Mr. S—, and his friends, is well known; I am commiſſioned by the right honourable lord ——, to ſolicit your intereſt in behalf of two friends of his lordſhip, whom he has deſigned candidates for your borough. There is no need to tell you, that he has power to ſerve you and your family, and I dare ſay, you do not doubt of his inclination to embrace the firſt opportunity. There will be at the next general election, a full ſcope for the exertion of your talents, and of his lordſhip's gratitude, without offending your delicacy. His great eſtates in the country of Salop, and his great connections in India, will enable him to provide amply for your eldeſt ſon, either at home or abroad; beſides ſome donation you have a right to expect for your trouble and activity. Offers of money, ever ſo indirect, muſt be made with caution; and Mr. P—, who is known to be in another gentleman's intereſt, muſt be kept in ignorance of this overture. I do not pretend to direct a lady of your judgment and ſagacity; your former

mer ſucceſs and management are a ſufficient proof of both. I beg the favour of an anſwer, and am,

Madam, Your's, &c."

P. S. I wrote by the ſame poſt to Mr. B——n, your friend. This is the anſwer.

SIR,

"I am much obliged to you for your compliments, and flattered with your good opinion. Though I have been applied to from a certain quarter, you may eaſily gueſs at, with propoſals very advantageous to my family, I promiſe you, to uſe the little female influence I have over my ſtubborn huſband and his bottle companions, to convert them to the intereſt of the new candidates recommended by his lordſhip. They talk of a new penal bill againſt corruption, from the puniſhment of which I hope my ſex will ſcreen me. I do not doubt of his lordſhip's power, and the laſt time I ſaw him, he expreſſed a deſire to ſerve my family, which I cannot diſbelieve, conſiſtent with his honour and veracity. In regard to myſelf, I leave that ſecond conſideration to his lordſhip's generoſity. I ſhall act with prudence and caution, though theſe virtues are not the characteriſtics of women. I do not deſpair to gain to our party Mr. P—, though I think proper, as you do, not to acquaint him with the maſked batteries which his lordſhip intends to play, till within the eve of the golden exploſion; as he is a vain poſitive man, who would not have the name of being led by any other wo-

man but his wife. You will hear ſoon further from your humble ſervant,

Catherine —".

The letter to the burgher was conceived in the following terms,

SIR,

"Lord — having been informed that your friend did not fulfil his engagements to you and the other conſtituents of your borough at the laſt election; his lordſhip has directed me to offer his intereſt for the place you had applied for, if you will renounce your former connections, and ſupport his friends at the next general election. Who they are, you will ſoon know, provided you engage for them. Though you were of oppoſite parties, Mr. S—, and you at the late conteſt, I wiſh you would now act in concert, as his lady to whom I have wrote by this poſt, to the ſame purpoſe, is amazingly clever in the art of canvaſſing, and is a compleat miſtreſs of the art of perſuaſion, if ſupported by ſtill more convincing arguments. Let me know if you approve of this coalition, which I think muſt forward our deſign. She likes, as you know, a little homage and flattering; no man of ſenſe thinks it beneath him to paſs ſome compliments on a woman, who is pleaſed to be complimented on her charms and underſtanding, when he compaſſes his end, by this inſinuation. I ſhall be with you very ſoon, and hope to ſpend with you a chearful evening. I think it is more prudent

not

not to acquaint our friends with my coming, as the knowledge of my arrival may diſconcert our meaſures and ſet the borough into an uproar. I wiſh we could gain Mr. P—, but I am afraid, he is ſo bigotted to what he calls the old cauſe, that I almoſt deſpair of ſucceſs. A line from you will greatly oblige, Sir,

Your friend, and humble ſervant."

To this letter the following anſwer was returned.

SIR,

"I have peruſed your letter with great attention, and was I certain lord ---- would not diſappoint me as my pretended friend, and fulfil the promiſe he has authoriſed you to make, I am circumſtanced in ſuch a manner; that I ſhould not heſitate to ſerve him with the utmoſt of my power. But I have ſo often experienced the futility of great men's oſtentatious offers, after they have obtained through their conſtituents, what they wiſh for, that really I am become an unbeliever. As for uſing his intereſt, without doing it effectually, this will not be an acknowledgment adequate to my trouble and my expectations. I ſhall not engage till I have at leaſt the certainty of an equivalent, in caſe his lordſhip does not ſucceed for the place. As for Mrs. S----, I dare ſay, I will find no great difficulty in being with her on the ſame terms as we were before the late conteſt. I know her perfectly well, and the motives by which ſhe is actuated, which are ſelfiſhneſs and vanity. However, I allow ſhe

may

may be uſeful, having a great deal of art and addreſs. It is impoſſible for me to ſettle any plan of operations before I ſee you; the ſooner the better; but I muſt beg you will tell plainly his lordſhip, I will not take a ſingle ſtep in the affair, till I have more than words to depend upon. Though my friend has neglected me, I think he would be glad to come around, if I would truſt him again. In the mean time, if he complies with my demands, he may be ſure I ſhall carry the election of his friends; as I have already taken ſuch meaſures as will baffle all the efforts of my opponents.

I am, Sir, Your humble ſervant.

R.—B—

Theſe letters indicate ſufficiently the means his lordſhip's agents uſed to bring into parliament his friends and dependents. Though his ſpeculations were chiefly directed to projects of power and ambition, even the proſpect of theſe deſired objects could not divert his melancholy thoughts, nor conquer a dejection of ſpirits, which a variety of excurſions and companies were ineffectual to remove. His lordſhip had found formerly a tranſient gratification with demireps; he was remarkably fond of cards, and took a particular delight in ſeeing the ſuperb ſtructure which he had erected, gradually fitted up for his reception; but it ſeemed as if all his ſenſes had been palled by fraction, and *ennui* had beſieged all the avenues to pleaſure and enjoyment. "What is the matter, (ſaid to him one day Mr. W——n, one of his intimate friends and confidents) you are of late become ſo penſive, ſo taciturn, and ſo abſent, that nothing

nothing ſeems to entertain and amuſe you." "That's true, (anſwered his lordſhip) all worldly grandeur can no longer contribute to my happineſs; no pleaſures can procure me a momentary ſatisfaction; no object ever ſo alluring can tempt and ſtimulate my deſires. I am like a ſolitary being amidſt routs and aſſemblies, and it ſeems as if my exiſtence was a burthen. My bad ſtate of health, may make this impreſſion on my mind; I try to overcome this ſadneſs, which I am afraid will become habitual; and if I ſtrive againſt Nature to be chearful, I ſoon relapſe into my former torpor." "You muſt not (replied his friend) indulge this diſpoſition: go to Bath, or to Spa, there you will find ſome new objects to recreate and entertain you." "I have tried all that to no purpoſe, (ſaid his lordſhip) and I have found no more relief in public diverſions, than in the preſcriptions of my phyſicians."

If domeſtic felicity is the greateſt bleſſing that a man can enjoy in this world, no man was in this reſpect more fortunate than Lord Clive. His lady, who was a pattern of conjugal affection, with all the endearing accompliſhments that could command mutual love, reſpect, and attention, uſed all the means which her ingenious ſolicitude and tenderneſs ſuggeſted her, to amuſe, divert, and ſolace her gloomy lord, in theſe frequent returns of ſadneſs and dejection. His eldeſt ſon, a young gentleman of a promiſing genius and diſpoſition, was coming to that age, which had engaged his noble father to ſecure him a ſeat in the ſenate; and his ſecond ſon and daughters anſwered equally all his deſires and his expectations; yet, the com-

fort

fort he received from a family ſo generally agreeable and dutiful, could not diſpel the heavy clouds hanging upon his brow.

Though the parliamentary enquiry into the noble lord's conduct had not anſwered the expectations of his adverſaries, the retroſpect of his lordſhip's civil and military tranſactions for twenty years paſt, had exhibited him to the nation, formerly pre-poſſeſſed with high notions of his warlike exploits, and his upright adminiſtration in the Bengal provinces, as a man fortunate, not ſkillful in the field; as a rapacious oppreſſor, not a generous conqueror, and a friend to his country; as a ſevere deſpot, not the man, who inſtead of governing the Britiſh ſubjects and the natives with moderation and equity, had baniſhed, perſecuted, and ruined divers brave and experienced officers, and faithful ſervants of the company. A man of his proud and aſpiring ſpirit, who had ſwayed over Indoſtan, depoſed and reſtored ſovereigns at pleaſure, and been uſed to the eaſtern homage of the deified potentates of Aſia, to have been reduced to the humiliation of confeſſing, that he had been forced to uſe the arts of villainy, to defeat the inſidious arts of a villain; in order to palliate the moſt nefarious act of perfidy, could not be callous to the univerſal odium, ſuch a diſgraceful apology muſt have reflected on his character. He now ſaw himſelf not only confounded in a free ſtate with the claſs of his fellow ſubjects, but even he could not derive, from the favour and indulgence of the legiſlature, a grain of public allowance for the horrid ſcenes of cruelties and depredations committed in the peninſula of India under his ſanction. Theſe reproaches daily

daily multiplied in the public prints, and probably a keen remorſe of the crimes, ſuggeſted by an immoderate ambition, poiſoned all his happineſs and tranquility.

A man of honour and veracity, who held a reſpectable commiſſion in the military ſervice of the company, has given me permiſſion to publiſh the copy of a letter, which he wrote to his lordſhip ſome days after he repeated the famous ſpeech, made for him in the Houſe of Commons. It is verbatim tranſcribed from that copy.

" My Lord,

" I forgive errors, but never forgive injuries. Though you have eſcaped the puniſhment of deeds, the very report of which could not be made by Colonel Burgoyne, without the ſtrongeſt marks of abhorrence and indignation, you will remain a blaſted monument of the legiſlature's clemency, inſtead of having been made an example of its juſtice. This great inqueſt of the nation, though not productive of the ſatisfaction the injured and oppreſſed had a right to expect, has, however, opened the eyes of the public, and brought down the mighty conqueror of Plaſſey, and his confederates, on the level with a gang of free-booters, and lawleſs peculators. If you claim the protection of your rank againſt my reſentment, you give up the character of an officer, who admits no ſuch futile diſtinctions, whenever the honour of both parties is concerned. As for applying to the laws of my country for redreſs, the diſparity of your fortune and mine gives me little hopes of ſuch a reparation, as is conſiſtent with

with my wrongs and my feelings. You have loſt your reputation, mine is unſullied; yet as a true ſoldier, who ſcorns to avail himſelf of this difference, eſſential as it is, I ſeek for revenge in the ſame manner, as if I had to deal with an honourable aggreſſor. After this condeſcenſion, I think you cannot, without additional ſhame, refuſe to comply with my deſires.

Your's, &c."

His lordſhip did not anſwer this letter, as the offended party had a right to expect; but it was a new ſubject of mortification to be challenged and upbraided with ſuch aſperity, by an officer who had been diſmiſſed the company's ſervice with circumſtances of ignominy, by the expreſs command of the noble ruler of the Bengal provinces.

Indeed, if Lord Clive had been obliged to fight with all his adverſaries, and to give ſatisfaction as a military man to all thoſe whom he had injured and diſtreſſed, his nobilitated blood might have often attoned as a ſacrifice to their unmerited diſaſters, and the diſgraceful aſperſions which his lordſhip had thrown againſt men of a ſpotleſs honour and unſullied character. Theſe reproaches, and the account he had been frequently called to, by many faithful ſervants of the company, diſcarded through the illiberal ſuggeſtions of the noble lord, whilſt inveſted with the ſupreme civil and military authority, humiliating as they were, might have in time diminiſhed the ſenſe of their ſharpneſs and acrimony, had not his ambitious deſigns been continually thwarted by his rivals in opulence and power. The immenſe ſums he laviſhed in conteſted elections

tions is almoſt incredible; and indeed, one could not eaſily account for two millions of money reduced to a landed eſtate, the revenue of which is computed at ſeventeen thouſand pounds per ann. without being well informed that part of this treaſure was diverted through the channels of bribery and corruption, to enſlave the conſtituents of rotten boroughs, and form a parliamentary phalanx of his creatures, to act for and againſt government, as his lordſhip's private views and intereſt ſhould direct. The moſt exact calculation I have heard of his lordſhip's yearly expences, and of the money he paid for the purchaſes of his landed eſtates, will be clearly aſcertained. It is generally known, that his lordſhip was much incumbered before his laſt voyage to India, which was the principal motive of his ſoliciting an uncontrouled command over the peninſula of India, which had never been truſted to any governor of the Eaſt India company's ſettlements before him. The knowledge he had acquired of the wealth of the country, and the plan of exactions and monopolies he had formed, could not fail of rendering him the richeſt ſubject in Europe, in money and in ſpecie, within the ſpace of two years only, that the noble preſident remained the real ſovereign of Indoſtan. Indeed, he was candid enough to declare, ſince his laſt return home, that his fortune had been made eaſy, through the favour and confidence of the company. Conſequently, he muſt have reckoned the ſum which he brought home the time before, a ſmall reward for his eminent ſervices.

We ſhall fairly ſtate theſe enormous ſums as follows:

	£.
The golden laurels of Plaſſey, including the plunder of the depoſed nabob, after the revolution in Bengal - - -	700,000
Brought home the ſecond time in caſh and jewels - -	1,400,000
Sum total - - -	2,000,000
The yearly revenue of his lordſhip's jaghire, which he enjoyed eleven years - - -	30,000
Making in that ſpace of time the ſum of	330,000
Sum total - - -	2,330,000

Which ſum is thus accounted for.

His lordſhip's yearly expences reckoned 50,000 l. during eleven years - - -	550,000
Purchaſes of landed eſtates - -	600,000
Buildings, repairs, and improvements	300,000
Elections - -	50,000
Lawyer's fees and ſuits - -	60,000
Spent before his laſt voyage to India, in extravagance and elections -	700,000
Sum total - -	2,260,000
Remains unaccounted for -	60,000

His

His lordſhip's ambition was of late chiefly directed towards the ſway which he endeavoured to obtain in the county of Salop, his native country; and the borough of Shrewſbury, which he intended to make his property, in excluding whomſoever ſhould preſume ro ſolicit the votes of the conſtituents, without his nomination, was the place where centered the ſkilful manœuvres of his indefatigable agents. Unfortunately for the noble lord, a gentleman of great property, and different principles, watched with aſſiduous attention over the independency of part of the electors, and reſolved to try the iſſue of a conteſted election againſt his opponent, and to beat him on his own ground. This unforeſeen attack, though conſidered as a daring intruſion by his lordſhip, added much to the natural perturbation of his mind, as he was ſenſible his antagoniſt was formidable and ſpirited, conſequently not likely to relinquiſh his claims, as he had nothing to hope or fear from the benevolence or reſentment of Lord Clive. Another conſideration which chagrined his lordſhip, was, the probability of undermining an intereſt which he had eſtabliſhed with great trouble and expences, and if once taken from him, might perhas never be recovered by himſelf, or his poſterity. This conteſt, which was afterwards carried on, on both ſides with reciprocal ſpirit and perverance, gave occaſion to the following dialogue betwixt one of his lordſhip's agents and anattorney of Shrewſbury.

Agent.

Agent. I am commiſſioned to wait upon you, ſir, with lord Clive's compliments, who expects you will ſupport his intereſt at the next general election with the ſame ſpirit and activity as you did formerly, eſpecially as his lordſhip fulfilled his promiſes to his honour and your advantage.

Attorney. I ſuppoſe his lordſhip does not think the laſt, juſt rewards for my ſervices binding at all future elections, and if my lord expects I will exert my influence over my friends in his behalf, ſurely he means to pay me in return a proper compliment. All obligations on either ſide are cancelled, as it was nothing but a reciprocality of good offices: we muſt have a new contract, ſince experience has taught me never to depend on the mere aſſurances and profeſſed good intentions, eſpecially from great men, who think a little place once obtained through their favour, can never be ſufficiently acknowledged, by the perſon who has got it.

Agent. Indeed, I have no inſtructions from his lordſhip to make you any other offers, but the continuation of his friendſhip. I believe, you may rely on his generoſity, as he is known to be an excellent pay-maſter to all the managers of elections, employed by his particular deſire. A trifle will not ſtop him in his career, and he commonly carries his point *coute que coute*

Attorney. All this will not do for me; his lordſhip has now an opponent equally formidable by his wealth and power; if I ſerve him, I am certain he will be a great friend to me and my family, I cannot give up the acquiſition of ſuch a client, with-

without being munificently rewarded for ſuch a ſacrifice.

The conſultation ended here, and the lawyer who was ſuſpected of double dealing, loſt his ancient patron, and could not inſinuate himſelf into the good graces of the new candidate.

Though his lordſhip was returned the fitting member, ſo many circumſtances of the unfair and illegal means he had uſed to gain a majority of votes, were to be ſtated by his opponent, reſolved to petition the houſe, that lord Clive deſpairing to maintain a ſeat in the legiſlature, for which ſeveral of the conſtituents had bartered their birth-right; with the aprehenſions of being again expoſed in the face of the ſenate, before whom his public conduct had been of late ſo ſeverely arraigned, could not bear the idea of a new parliamentary enquiry, which he was ſenſible muſt prove diſgraceful to him, and declare him unduly elected for the very borough, ſurrounded with his eſtates and dependents. Effectively the deciſion of the committee appointed by the houſe of commons, who declared after his lordſhip's death, the petitioner the legal member, proved that his fears were well grounded. Ever ſince his lordſhip was convinced that his competitor muſt triumph at laſt, in this conteſt; he grew ſtill more ſullen and melancholy than before. The ſociety of his moſt intimate friends could not force even a ſmile from his dejected countenance: even at times he indulged his gloomy ideas to that point, that he did ſhun his own family. With this depreſſion of mind, his health growing daily more impaired, he ſunk under the weight of theſe complicated afflictions. His lordſhip was perſuaded by

his

his phyſicians to go to Bath, in hopes that he would find ſome relief from his bodily infirmities, and ſome amuſement in the public rooms; but he tried in vain, this laſt reſource: formerly whiſt was his favourite game, but his lordſhip's abſence and inattention could not eſcape the obſervations of his partners, who attributing their joint loſs to his groſs miſtakes, gave him a diſguſt for their company, and the gaming table. Having found more and more by pains which he deemed incurable, and impatient to be releaſed by any means whatſoever of this unrelenting deſpondency, his lordſhip returned to London in great haſte, and came unexpected to his houſe in Berkley-Square, in a ſeeming agony of body and mind. He ſent immediately for his phyſicians, and having conſulted two ſeperately, without hopes of immediate relief from their art; he inveighed bitterly againſt their ſkill which he called quackery and impoſition. Thus deſtitute of all human comfort, and having loſt all deſires for worldly enjoyments, he retired to a diſtant apartment, where having wrote three letters, one directed to a great lawyer, the other to a director of the Eaſt India company, and the third to a certain opulent upſtart; all of them paid him a viſit; the firſt immediately after the reception of his lordſhip's letter, with whom he had a private conſultation which laſted about two hours. The other two perſons, who had been of his lordſhip's ſecret councils in India, came afterwards, and after ſome diſcourſe propoſed to ſend for a fourth perſon who lived near Berkeley-Square, to amuſe his lordſhip with a party at whiſt, with which propoſal he complied with great ſeeming reluctance, by dint of entreaties.

Howe-

However he played but two games, after which his friends took their leave on account of the visible agitation and perplexity of his mind. As soon as they were gone, he threw himself on a sofa, where he remained till near twelve o'clock, having previously declared to his lady that he wished to be alone. However, her ladyship growing uneasy, she entered the room, and tried to persuade him to eat something before he went to bed. He drank a glass of wine and water, and said, he dreaded to go to bed, as he was certain to find there neither rest nor comfort; he at last yielded to his lady's intreaties, and retired to his bed-chamber; the servant who undressed him and laid in an anti-chamber adjacent to his lordship's room, heard him breathing all night in pain and agony. On the last fatal day December, of his unhappy existence on this planatory world, his lordship got up at his usual hour, which was about nine o'clock in the winter, and having walked in his night gown, from one apartment to the other with visible marks of a great perturbation of mind; sometimes absorbed in meditation, at other intervals opening a chest of drawers and looking at divers bundles of papers, till about eleven o'clock, that his lordship drank a dish of tea without taking any other food more substantial. Betwixt twelve and one o'clock he received another visit from the great lawyer his friend and counsellor, and remained alone an hour in close conversation with him. When he was left alone, he continued in the same agitation, as some of his servants observed when he rang the bell to give orders, which he countermanded in an instant afterwards. During this time his lordship's coach

was

was waiting for him at his door, according to his direction; it was then near three o'clock; his valet-de-chambre was waiting to dreſs his maſter, who had retired into his water-cloſet with a ſharp razor found afterwards laying on the ground by him.

As none but the ſupreme ſearcher of the hearts can judge of the motives of human actions committed in privacy, we do not preſume to aſcertain whether it was a fit of inſanity or through hurry and inexperience in the art of ſhaving himſelf, that he unfortunately cut the jugular vein. His fall was heard, and he was found weltering in his blood, without ſymptoms of life. Shocked as the firſt diſcoverer of this tragedy was, at the horrid ſight, he had the prudence to diſpatch one of the ſervants to one of his lordſhip's phyſicians, as by his maſter's orders.

The doctor, equally amazed and terrified at the exhibition of the lifeleſs corpſe, ſaid, His lordſhip wants now an undetaker, not a phyſician; and, after a few queſtions relating to the circumſtances which preceded this cataſtrophe, he retired. The houſe being all in an uproar and conſternation, it was impoſſible to conceal this fatal deed from the family: how it was contrived to avoid the diſgraceful inquiſition of the coroner, and how further proceedings were ſtopped, in regard to this unhappy affair, is too delicate and nice point for me to diſcuſs. When the undertaker came to put the corpſe into the coffin, he was reprimanded for his curious inſpection. His lordſhip's remains were carried in great privacy, and depoſited in the family vault at Landover,

near

near Shrewſbury. His lordſhip had diſpoſed by will of his real and perſonal eſtates in the following manner: to his eldeſt ſon, the preſent Lord Clive, member of parliament for —— in Shropſhire, ſeventeen thouſand pounds a year in landed eſtates, beſides the overplus ariſing from his lordſhip's jagheer, after having paid two thouſand pounds a year to Lady Clive, with the enjoyment, during her ladyſhip's life, of Walcot, near Biſhop's Caſtle, for her country reſidence; thirty thouſand pounds to each of his two daughters, and ſix thouſand a year to his youngeſt ſon, beſides conſiderable legacies to ſeveral of his friends and dependants.

If the reader thinks we have animadverted too ſeverely on his lordſhip's military character and public tranſactions, the records of the Houſe of Commons, and the report of Colonel Burgoyne, chairman of the committee of enquiry into the Eaſt-India affairs, will ſhow, that we have been actuated neither by rancour, nor prejudice. We are ſorry, that in ſuch a complication of matters, which did not come to hand in a proper time to be placed in a regular order, according to the dates; divers repetitions occur in the courſe of the Narrative, which is not perhaps ſo well connected that in a work leſs voluminous, in which the thread is not interrupted by a multiplicity of tranſactions, letters, and memorials, which could not be omitted conſiſtently with our promiſe of giving a full information of the India affairs, in a retroſpect of twenty years. We can ſay, with truth, that, notwithſtanding the illiberal and unprecedented criticiſm of this perform-

ance, after the publication of the firſt volume, it is fuller of matter and implication, and infinitely cheaper than all the books publiſhed of late years on India affairs; and whoever reſides in that country, or has any connection at home or abroad with the company, will be ſenſible of its utility.

We cannot conclude without acknowledging, that lord Clive had acquired a thorough knowledge of the genius, manners, laws, cuſtoms, and religions, of the Gentoes, and the Mahometan uſurpers, their oppreſſors, having obſerved with the minuteſt attention the radical vices of their government, the weak proofs of their power, and the advantages of the European military diſcipline, in overturning this ſuperſtructure, the Eaſt-India company, who had delegated the ſupreme, civil, judicial, and military power, to his lordſhip, in the extenſive dominions of Bengal, might have tempted any other man of the ſame wealth and influence, to make himſelf an independent ſovereign of part of the rich peninſula of India, aſſiſted by the mogul and the nabobs, who had conceived the higheſt opinion of his lordſhip's abilities, and were reſtored by his authority to their reſpective dominions. This is an inſtance of his lordſhip's moderation, which does not ſeem ſo conſiſtent with his ambitious views.

FINIS.

MUSEUM BRITANNICUM

A

GLOSSARY

EXPLAINING

Such of the PERSIC and INDIAN

WORDS

As are commonly uſed in the

EAST INDIA SETTLEMENTS.

ANNÆ, the ſixteenth part of a roupee.

Aazee, an addreſs to the king, ſo called from the two initial words always uſed in ſuch an addreſs.

Aſſammee, a dependent; or any perſon on whom a claim is made.

Aumeen, or *Ameen*, a ſupervifor; a perſon employed to examine and regulate any buſineſs.

Aumil, an officer of the revenues.

Aurur, a place where goods are manufactured, or produced for ſale.

Ban, an intoxicating juice of a vegetable.

Banyan, a Gentoo ſervant, employed in the management of commercial affairs.

Batta,

Batta, an extraordinary allowance to the army when abroad in the field, or in any country where garriſon proviſions are ſcarce.

Bazar, a daily market.

Betel, a leaf, uſed by the Indians in the manner of tobacco.

Bramin, a prieſt.

Buckſhee, treaſurer to the mogul.

Bunder, a cuſtom-houſe.

Buxy, a pay-maſter.

Calarree, a ſalt-work.

Caoun, ſixteen puns of cowries, equal to nearly eight-pence of Engliſh money.

Chiman, fine ſlacked lime.

Chokey, a guard; alſo a place appointed for the receipt of cuſtoms.

Chokeydar, the officer of a guard.

Chop, a ſmall ſeal, on which is engraved the name of the mogul, and the year of the hegyra.

Choultry, an open houſe for all travellers, the ſame as the Turkiſh caravanſera.

Chout, properly a fourth, but commonly uſed to expreſs the tribute which the Marattas claim, and raiſe on all the governments in India.

Chubdar, an attendant, whoſe office is to carry meſſages, and to proclaim the approach of viſitors, &c.

Circar, a general name for the government, or perſons concerned in the adminiſtration.

Coffrees, is now become the general name for all Negroes which are brought to India from the Cape, the Coaſt of Guinea, or any other part of Africa.

Collaries,

Colleries, inhabitants of the woods under the government of the Polygars.

Cooley, a labourer of any kind.

Coſs, a little more than two miles.

Cowle, a protection.

Cowrie, a ſhell which paſſes for money in the province of Bengal, the 160th part of a penny.

Cutwal, an inferior officer of the police, whoſe buſineſs is to try and decide petty miſdemeanors within a certain diſtrict.

Dandee, a waterman, or rower.

Delol, a broker.

Dewan, the ſecond officer in the province, whoſe buſineſs is to ſuperintend the lands and collections. Alſo the ſtewards of any man of rank.

Dooley, a woman's chair, ſomewhat like a ſedan.

Durbar, the court of a Mogul prince, or place where they meet in council.

Duſtuck, an order, or ordinance.

Firmar, or *Phirmaund*, a patent, or paper ſigned by the mogul.

Gentoo, or *Zentoo*, Indians, idolators.

Gomaſtab, an agent, or factor.

Gunge, a wholeſome market, principally for grain.

Hant, a market on ſtated days.

Hazarree, a commander of gummen, literally a commander of a thouſand.

Hegyra, the Mahometan æra.

Jageer, or *jaghire*, a territory of domain granted for a particular uſe, either to maintain a number of troops, or keep a fort in repair, and ſometimes a penſion.

Jemindar,

Jemidar, or *Zemidar*, officers of horſe or foot, and ſometimes people of rank employed about the perſons of the great.

Killidar, a governor of a fort.

Lack, of rupees, about 12,500l.

Maund, a variable weight; at Bengal 76lb. at Surat 37½lb. in Perſia the Tabereſe maund is only ſix pounds.

Mohr, or gold Mhor, a gold coin, worth from 12 to 15 rupees.

Moonſhee, a ſecretary for the Perſian language.

Moors, the Mahometants, improperly ſo called.

Nabob, (properly nawab, being the plural of naib) a title given to every perſon of noble rank. By pre-eminence it is generally uſed to ſignify the Nazim.

Naib, a deputy.

Nazim, the firſt officer of a province, in whoſe hand the executive power is lodged. He is uſually, for diſtinction, ſtiled the nabob.

Omrahs, Privy-counſellors; men of the firſt rank in the empire.

Paddy, rice in the huſk.

Pagŏda, an Indian temple.

Pagoda, a coin paid by the company at eight ſhillings, but intrinſically worth ſeven ſhillings and eight-pence.

Palankeen, a bed, ſupported by a wooden or ivory frame of ſix feet long, and near three feet broad, faſtened at each end with croſs ſticks to a bamboo fifteen feet long, which forms an arch over the palankeen, or bed, and is covered with a canopy of cloth.

Paragana,

Paragana, any diſtrict of country.

Parſees, worſhippers of fire.

Patamar, a poſt or meſſenger, ſent from place to place.

Peons, a name for the infantry of the deckan.

Pettah, the town ſurrounding an Indian fort.

Phouſdar, a renter.

Polygar, lord of a ſmall territory.

Pun, eighty cowries, of the value of about an halfpenny.

Raja, the higheſt title of the Gentoo princes.

Riſſa la, an independent corps of horſe.

Rupee, about 2 s. 5 d.

Saneds, commiſſions, or grants for particular countries.

Sardar, an officer of horſe.

Seapoy, Indian ſoldiers, which are entertained and diſciplined by Europeans.

Shah, the king, or emperor.

Shabzada, a prince, or ſon of a king. Any perſon of royal extraction.

Shroff, a money-changer, or banker.

Sicca, a coin, commonly uſed to ſignify the rupee of the Bengal mints.

Sircar, the taſte.

Sirpah, a rich dreſs.

Souba, viceroy of one or two great provinces.

Tank, a pond, or pool of water.

Tanka, the revenue appropriated by the mogul for the maintenance of a fleet at Surat.

Tom, *toms*, drums.

Topaſſes,

Topaſſes, black foot ſoldiers, deſcended from Portugueſe marrying natives, called topaſſes becauſe they wear hats.

Vakeel, an agent or miniſter for the Moors.

Yeſſawell, a ſtate meſſenger.